









Ontario. Justice Provincial Park Advisory Committee  
Public hearings by and briefs to the Justice  
Provincial Park Advisory Committee  
& Committees





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2022 with funding from  
University of Toronto

<https://archive.org/details/31761115485179>











# QUETICO PARK

Government  
Publications

742

110

Ontario Quetico Provincial Park  
History Committee

## PUBLIC HEARINGS BY AND BRIEFS TO THE QUETICO PROVINCIAL PARK ADVISORY COMMITTEE

Committee



## VOLUME TWO

( See Volume One for index to all four volumes )







## INDEX

## VOLUME 2

## Written Briefs Submitted at Public Hearings

## Fort Frances - April 5/71

	NAME	ORGANIZATION	CODE
1.	Mr. B. Littlejohn	Algonquin Wildlands League	FF1
2.	Mr. G. Henderson	National & Provincial Parks Association	FF2
3.	Mr. B. Seppala	O & M Brief	FF5

## Atikokan - April 6/71

	NAME	ORGANIZATION	CODE
4.	Mr. R. Thew	N.O.A.C.C. Convention Resolutions 1953	A-18
5.	Mr. H. Antler	Atikokan Sportsmen's Club	1
6.	Mrs. B. Miyata	Personal Brief	A-32

## Thunder Bay - April 7/71

	NAME	ORGANIZATION	CODE
7.	Mr. A. Widnall	Personal Brief	TB-38
8.	Mr. K. Hearnden	Ontario Professional Foresters Assoc.	TB-39
9.	Mr. J. Hanna	Personal Brief	TB-43
10.	Mr. K. Denis	Personal Brief	TB-54
11.	Mr. K. Denis	Thunder Bay Field Naturalists Club	108
12.	Mr. H. Gareau	United Steelworkers of America	TB-58
13.	Mr. N. Richard	Thunder Bay District Labour Council	TB-61
14.	Mr. A. Tolvanen	Students for Arbitration Committee Lakehead University	TB-69
15.	Mr. K. Yurchuk	Canadian Liberation Movement Lakehead University	TB-70
16.	Mr. C. Rose	Personal Brief	TB-71

## Toronto - April 14 &amp; 15/71

	NAME	ORGANIZATION	CODE
17.	Mr. P. Lind Dr. MacMillan Prof. Priddle	Sierra Club of Ontario	T-75
18.	Mr. M. Bruce	Personal Brief	T-76
19.	Mr. A. Fleming	Domtar	T-79
20.	Mr. D. Pimlott	Personal Brief	T-81





	NAME	ORGANIZATION	CODE
21.	Mr. A. Conway	Personal Brief	T-88
22.	Mr. W. Wilson	Rainy River Indians	T-94
23.	Mr. T. Lash	Faculty of Environment Studies Workshop 6 York University	T-96
24.	Mr. B. Eastman	Save Quetico Group	T-101
25.	Mr. K. MacGregor	Personal Brief	T-107
26.	Mr. G. Vichert	N.D.P. of Ontario	T-112
27.	Mr. E. J. Sheare	Personal Brief	T-114
28.	Mr. P. Shultz	Personal Brief	T-116
29.	Mr. Fife	Personal Brief	T-122
30.	Mr. MacKenzie	Richmond Hill Naturalists	T-125
31.	Mr. L. Cadieux	Amik Association	T-129
32.	Miss B. Golberg	Several Naturalists Groups	T-139

## Written Briefs Submitted Previous to Public Hearings

	NAME	ORGANIZATION	CODE
1.		A Resolution to the Government From the Quetico Provincial Park Summit Meeting - c/o Algonquin Wildlands League	2
2.	Mrs. Ellen Bocking	Thunder Bay Field Naturalists' Club	3
3.	Dianne Fahselt	Personal Brief	4
4.	Mr. E. J. Grandfield	Personal Brief	5
5.		Lake of the Woods Regional Tourist Council	6
6.	Mr. G. J. Williams	Personal Brief	7
7.	Mr. Roger Thew	Quetico Outfitters Ltd.	8
8.	Mr. Robert Campbell	Prospectors & Developers Assoc. - Toronto	9
9.	Mr. James Reid	Ecology Club - Oakville - Trafalgar P.S.	10
10.	Mr. George R. Myers, D.D.S.	Personal Brief	11
11.	Mr. Frank B. Moran	Personal Brief	12
12.	Mr. D. H. Love	Personal Brief	13
13.	Mr. R. W. Handberg	Personal Brief	14
14.		Northwestern Ontario Conservation Federal Zone One Dryden, Ontario	15
15.	Mr. Maxwell Bruce	Personal Brief	16
16.	Mr. Donald A. Burwash	Personal Brief	17
17.	Mr. Robert Milne	Personal Brief	18
18.	Mr. Richard W. Aho	Personal Brief	19
19.	Mr. H. E. Myers	Personal Brief	20
20.	Mr. Clive S. Ireland	Wandering Canadians Chapter of the National Campers & Hikers Association, Toronto	21
21.	Dr. G. N. MacFarlane	Personal Brief	22
22.	Mr. John J. Carey	Personal Brief	23
23.	Mrs. Joan Gray	Personal Brief	24
24.	Mr. Charles Hildebrandt	Personal Brief	25
25.	Mr. Bruce M. Littlejohn	Personal Brief	26





	NAME	ORGANIZATION	CODE
26.	Ms. Shirley Peruniak	Personal Brief	27
27.	Mr. T. A. Brown	Personal Brief	28
28.		Trail Blazer Chapter of National Campers & Hikers Assoc. Galto, Ontario	29
29.	Mr. G. J. Williams	Personal Brief	30
30.		Some Citizens of the Greater Toronto Area	31
31.	Mr. F. N. Cramp	Georgetown and District Naturalist Club	32
32.		Fort William Liberal Association	33
33.	Mr. C. A. Barlow	Personal Brief	34
34.		The Fort Frances Chamber of Commerce	35
35.	Mr. H. K. Richardson	Personal Brief	36
36.	Mr. Simon J. Dewit	Personal Brief	37
37.	Mr. Paul D. Turnley, S.J.	Personal Brief	38
38.	Dr. & Mrs. George A. Hallenbeck	Personal Brief	39
39.	Mr. C. B. Cragg	Personal Brief	40
40.	Mrs. Anne Coyle	Personal Brief	41
41.	Ms. Irene Robinson	Peel South Liberal Assoc. Streetsville, Ontario	42
42.	Mr. W. Gary Sprules	Personal Brief	43
43.	Mr. John M. Elliott	Personal Brief	44
44.		Canadian Institute of Forestry, N.W. Ontario Section Thunder Bay	45
45.	Mr. Kenneth C. Blakely	Personal Brief	46
46.	Mr. & Mrs. Robert Hanson	Personal Brief	47
47.	Mr. Wm. D. Barkley	Personal Brief	48
48.	Mrs. B. Rigley	Personal Brief	49
49.	Mr. H. Vincent Elliott	Personal Brief	50
50.		The Lake of the Woods Section of the Canadian Institute of Forestry, Dryden, Ontario	51
51.	Mr. C. L. Baden-Powell	Personal Brief	52
52.	Mr. W. F. Cooper	The Kitchener-Waterloo Field Naturalists	53
53.	Mr. David M. Chalmers	Personal Brief	54
54.	W. J. Jacklin & Isabel Jacklin	Personal Brief	55
55.	Mr. Horst Haseneier	Personal Brief	56
56.	Mr. K. W. Hearnden	Ontario Professional Foresters Association, Richmond Hill, Ontario	57
57.	Mr. John Christmas	Personal Brief	58
58.	Ms. Joyce Mary Litster	Personal Brief	59
59.	Mr. Alden R. West	Personal Brief	60
60.	Mr. Chauncey Wood	Hamilton Naturalists Club	62
61.	Mr. J. R. Powell	Personal Brief	63
62.	Mrs. Geo. E. Henry	Personal Brief	64
63.	Mr. P. Howrige	Personal Brief	65
64.	Mrs. R. Howard	Personal Brief	66
65.	Mr. Merlin Andrew	Personal Brief	67
66.	Mr. D. H. Pimlott University of Zoology	Personal Brief	68





BOX NO. 114  
POSTAL STATION Q  
TORONTO 7 ONTARIO



A STATEMENT IN SUPPORT OF A BRIEF  
PRESENTED TO THE  
QUETICO PARK ADVISORY COMMITTEE  
BY THE  
ALGONQUIN WILDLANDS LEAGUE  
DELIVERED BY  
MR. BRUCE LITTELJOHN, DIRECTOR  
at FORT FRANCES, ONT.  
APRIL 5, 1971





STATEMENT TO THE QUETICO PARK ADVISORY COMMITTEE BY THE  
ALGONQUIN WILDLANDS LEAGUE

Fort Frances, April 5

Those of us present at this opening session of these public hearings are participants in an important historical event. Your Committee is sitting in judgment on a particular policy of the Government of Ontario. The decisions you reach, the recommendations you make, will be closely watched throughout this province, and elsewhere. The government of this province faces a major issue in Quetico Provincial Park. The course of action it chooses to follow as a result of your decisions and recommendations will, we submit, have significant ramifications for the future of our parks system and the quality of life in Ontario.

The Algonquin Wildlands League is making its presentation in Fort Frances because we feel we must bring to the people of this area the other side of the argument. For some time now the forest industry has been conducting an intensive campaign in the media. We cannot afford to pay for a similar campaign. But we can take advantage of these hearings to lend support to the many local and provincial groups who share our views on the management of Quetico Park.

Collectively, these groups agree that government policy on the management of Quetico Park is wrong and that the existing policy must be changed. We object to Quetico being regarded as any other exploitable area. We feel that while a policy of multiple use, including commercial logging is desirable, in most forest areas of Northern Ontario, it is not acceptable in Quetico.



We are here to consider an area of less than one per cent of the total exploitable forest area of Northern Ontario. That is, the 1,750 square miles of Quetico Park out of a total of 181,097 square miles of land containing the forest wealth of the northern region. This Committee has advised that the Ontario-Minnesota volume agreement be terminated. The Minister has committed himself to following your advice. Quoting from the official press release issued by Mr. Brunelle's office: "Resulting from this decision, 70 per cent of Quetico's 1,750 square mile area is now removed from commercial logging."

So the area under discussion at these public hearings covers only 30 per cent of the park - or one third of less than one per cent of the total exploitable forest area.

Surely Ontario can afford to set aside this very small but significant area as a wilderness sanctuary forever protected from the excesses and exploitation of our society.

We ask the Committee to examine the economics of the situation very carefully. We ask the committee not to be misled by statements such as those recently made by the manager of the Ontario Forest Industries Association, Mr. R.B. Loughlan.

According to press reports Mr. Loughlan said a ban on logging in Algonquin and Quetico provincial parks would mean an annual loss of almost 50 million dollars to the provincial economy, and that thousands of jobs would be lost in the process.

What is the reality?

Remove the Algonquin Park logging operations from Mr. Loughlan's statement, and what do you have? You have a single small logging and mill operation employing some 230 men. Surely there is some better way of providing for these men than continuing the degradation of Quetico Park. We ask the committee not to be similarly misled by such statements as the one attributed to Mr. A.S. Fleming, vice-president and general manager of Domtar Woodlands Ltd., which appeared in the Financial Post last week.

Mr. Fleming is quoted as saying: (and I quote)

"We feel that as professional foresters we've always been working to the advantage of the environment. We harvest trees just like any other crop, and it's in our own best interests that the forest be preserved. But we're now having problems with conservationists who question our practices and with the public which wants greater access to our timber limits. We're not against the multiple use - we've always let the public into our limits. The point is that now these groups sometimes want us out." (unquote)

Mr. Fleming neglects to mention the location of the timber limits which we question. They are in Quetico and four other of our major provincial parks. We have no quarrel with Domtar or any other forest industry exploiting the forest resources outside provincial park boundaries. We're not against multiple-use of resources outside our parks. We welcome Mr. Fleming's invitation to share the resources within their timber limits outside Quetico Park.



We have never called for the removal of Dometar or any other company from timber limits outside the parks. However, we do object to their continuing exploitation of the forest resource within Quetico and the other parks.

To thousands of people throughout North America Quetico

Park is a special place, a place apart, a wilderness sanctuary. Not all may have an opportunity to travel through the park, but like any "holy ground", there is spiritual comfort in knowing that such a place does exist. We believe that this feeling is shared by city dwellers and the citizens of Northwestern Ontario. That is the motivation of our cause. That is why we exist. That is why we are here today.

Until the Algonquin Wildlands League and others brought to light what is happening in Quetico, the public had assumed that this sanctuary so extolled in picture and word by the Government of Ontario was a piece of wilderness preserved. They now know that it is not so.

By choosing the course of multiple-use in Quetico Park the government, we submit, has deceived the people of Ontario.

In partnership, the Government of Ontario and the forest industry are obliterating from our natural environment one of the unique wilderness areas of North America.

In this day of mounting concern over the deterioration of our environment it seems to us that no government should hold with such a policy. It also seems to us that no industry claiming to be a good corporate citizen should attempt to stand fast on outdated practices.

Policies and practices established decades ago are becoming increasingly less relevant and less acceptable today. Modern communication has brought about an educational explosion, particularly over environmental issues. Individuals have become much more aware of what is happening and what they have allowed to happen around them. To say it is a passing fad is to misjudge the situation.

Recently, we have detected a change of attitude within the department which has a glimmer of hope for us. The reorganization of the department and the introduction of a new division concerned with the <sup>ENVIRONMENTAL</sup> ~~recreational~~ aspects of our forest resources suggests some new thinking taking place at Queen's Park.

This should have considerable impact on the forest industry and more particularly on departmental field personnel. The present generation of industry management and departmental field officers will have to adjust their traditional attitudes to this new philosophy that appears to be emerging. This may be difficult for some people, but hopefully we can look forward to a new and more enlightened generation appearing in industry and in the field.

That is why we are here in Fort Frances. We will follow the committee to Atikokan, to Thunder Bay and to Toronto. We are in the company of others. We are here with the collective moral support of tens of thousands of citizens of Ontario.



We represent an ever-growing body of determined public opinion that supports the view that the preservation of wilderness areas in Ontario is worth whatever the cost. Today, we speak to the preservation of Quetico Provincial Park. We feel it our duty. It is our cause to protect and save this wilderness area as a great Primitive Park, for generations to come.

National and  
Provincial Parks  
Association of  
Canada

L'association  
des parcs nationaux  
et provinciaux du  
Canada

43 Victoria St.  
Toronto 1, Ontario  
Telephone  
(416) 366 3494



A STATEMENT IN SUPPORT OF A BRIEF  
PRESENTED TO THE  
QUETICO PARK ADVISORY COMMITTEE  
BY THE  
NATIONAL AND PROVINCIAL PARKS  
ASSOCIATION OF CANADA

Delivered by

MR. GAVIN HENDERSON,  
EXECUTIVE DIRECTOR,

at Fort Frances, Ont., April 5, 1971

Board of Trustees

Bryan M. Benitz, *Toronto, Ont.*  
Maxwell Bruce, *Toronto, Ont.*  
C. Abbott Conway, *Puslinch, Ont.*  
Ian McTaggart Cowan,  
*Vancouver, B.C.*  
James B. Cragg, *Calgary, Alta.*  
Marcel de la Sablonnière, s.j.,  
*Montreal, P.Q.*

Arthur Downs, *Surrey, B.C.*  
Alfred P. Frame, *Toronto, Ont.*  
Robin Fraser, *Toronto, Ont.*  
Stephen Herrero, *Calgary, Alta.*  
Harry D. C. Hunter,  
*Vancouver, B.C.*  
John Lammers, *Whitehorse, Yukon*  
Charles S. Lennox, *Toronto, Ont.*

Norman A. M. MacKenzie,  
*Vancouver, B.C.*  
Duncan A. MacLulich,  
*Waterloo, Ont.*  
James G. Nelson, *Calgary, Alta.*  
Philip W. Oland, *Lancaster, N.B.*  
Howard Paish, *Vancouver, B.C.*  
Norman Pearson, *Hamilton, Ont.*

William O. Pruitt, Jr.,  
*Winnipeg, Man.*  
James W. Thorsell,  
*Vancouver, B.C.*  
Jennifer M. Walker, *Winnipeg, Man.*  
Richard E. Warner,  
*St. John's, Nfld.*  
Catharine Whyte, *Banff, Alta.*





STATEMENT BY THE NATIONAL AND PROVINCIAL PARKS ASSOCIATION

TO THE QUETICO PARK ADVISORY COMMITTEE, April 5, 1971

The National and Provincial Parks Association of Canada is privileged to join other groups represented at these hearings to press for an end to commercial logging in Quetico Provincial Park and to have this magnificent area designated as a Primitive Park.

Our Association was founded in 1963 as a non-profit organization to encourage, among other things, the protection and preservation of parks having outstanding natural and/or historical significance. Quetico Park assuredly falls into this category.

It should be apparent to your Committee, from the number of representations made in the form of briefs, and from the number of organizations and individuals scheduled to appear before you during the next few days that there is a large body of public opinion rallying behind the cause of preserving Quetico as a Primitive Park.

Today, we wish to emphasize and amplify certain points made in the brief presented to you earlier, points which we feel put the argument for a change of government policy in perspective:

1. Quetico Park is a miniscule portion of the exploitable forest area of the province - less than one per cent.
2. The possible sustained wood yield from the park is a tiny proportion of the provincial annual allowable cut.
3. The Government has stated that wood is available from outside the park to replace the Quetico cutting limits. If the cost of getting this wood to the mill at Sapawe is more than the company can afford the difference between what the company now pays and what it would have to pay should, if necessary, be borne by the Government in the public interest.



There is ample precedent for the subsidizing of industry by government when the public interest demands it.

As a ban on commercial logging in Quetico Park need have no adverse effect on the company involved or on the jobs of those employed by the company it can only be concluded that the proposal to classify Quetico as a Primitive Park is being resisted by both the government and industry as a matter of principle. On this issue the attitude of industry and the Department of Lands and Forests appears to be that the commercial exploitation of the forests must be allowed wherever wood is available - parks or no parks.

The National and Provincial Parks Association of Canada submits that the policy of multiple-use as applied to Quetico is in direct conflict with the full attainment of the values which a park such as Quetico could and should provide and is therefore contrary to the best interests of the public as a whole. The Provincial Parks Act dedicates the parks to the people of Ontario for their healthful enjoyment and education. It says nothing about using the parks for economic objectives.

To say, as the government does, that commercial logging in Quetico does not conflict with the use of the park for recreation is to ignore the very special recreational needs of those who seek the kind of wilderness experience that Algonquin Park once provided and which Quetico could still provide given adequate protection now.

While we don't doubt that the government sincerely believes that the demand for wilderness canoe tripping can be met adequately through the careful separation of logging operations from where park visitors are likely to go, the fact remains that a real wilderness experience is impossible if at the back of one's mind one knows that just out of sight and sound a bulldozer and men with chain saws and trucks have been working and scarring the landscape.

Commercial logging in Quetico conflicts also with the very real concern of a growing number of people to know that a sufficient sampling of the natural landscapes of our country shall be spared from development of any kind and kept instead to be used and enjoyed for their own sakes. Quetico has become a symbol of this concern.

The most puzzling phenomenon of the Quetico controversy from the government's point of view is why thousands of people from all walks of life and from all age groups, most of whom have never been to Quetico, may never go, and are not themselves interested in experiencing wilderness firsthand, should take strong exception to the policy of commercial logging in the park. These are the people who for several weeks last Fall reportedly kept two girls in the Department of Lands and Forests doing nothing else but opening letters to the Minister protesting what they consider to be a violation of the park.

The Government has tried to explain the phenomenon as emotional hysteria generated by false and misleading information. This just is not true and we think it very unwise of the government to try to persuade itself that it is. We don't know of any comparable issue where as much effort has been made to present the public with the true facts. At each of the many public meetings on Quetico which we have attended in the last few months senior officials of the Department were present to give the government's side of the story. Yet after hearing all the arguments sentiment at the end of these meetings was invariably against a continuation of logging.

We do not believe it is necessary here to try to explain why people feel as strongly as they do on this question. What matters is that the present policy of multiple-use as applied to Quetico is obviously in serious and direct conflict with the deeper desires of a large and growing number of people, whether or not the government considers them users of the park in the generally accepted meaning



of the term.

We submit also that the scientific and educational values of Quetico are being seriously compromised by the present policy of multiple use. Commercial logging denies the opportunity for long-term studies of intact eco-systems which Quetico as a Primitive Park could provide. The importance of such studies has been well documented by leading ecologists the world over and several countries have set aside parks and similar reserves especially for this purpose.

It is continually being argued by the government and the forest industry that logging in the parks is essential for the proper management of the forests and that unless this is done the parks will quickly degenerate into "forest slums, cesspools of disease and breeding grounds for noxious insects". Such claims are nonsense and are made, we submit, simply to frighten the people of Ontario into demanding a continuation of the government's present policy.

In this connection we would strongly urge the Committee to be on guard against newly touted catch-phrases such as "therapeutic cutting" which <sup>could be just</sup> ~~is nothing~~ ~~more than~~ another attempt to make cutting in the park appear necessary and acceptable. Right now we simply do not know where, when, what and how management should be carried out because none of the essential ecological studies have been made.

It is indeed correct that forests in parks need to be managed to achieve specific park objectives. The kind of management needed will depend upon what these objectives are in a given place and at a given time. Quite conceivably, in some cases, the best kind of management would be to leave the forests absolutely alone. There is nothing sacred about having to manage forests always for the production of wood for industry. Presumably, forests can be managed equally well for other objectives - for example, to make the most of park values.

Those within the Department of Lands and Forests who were responsible for the definition of the purpose of a Primitive Park, as set out in the Classification of Provincial Parks, recognized such values. We would refer the Committee to this definition of purpose, which reads as follows:

". . .to set aside representative areas of natural landscapes for posterity and to provide an opportunity to enrich and expand the outdoor knowledge and recreation experience in natural wild conditions and to provide an outdoor laboratory for non-destructive scientific study. Also recognized is the psychological need, of many people, to know that unspoiled wilderness areas exist."

The National and Provincial Parks Association of Canada fully subscribes to such definition of purpose and respectfully urges the Advisory Committee to recommend its application to Quetico Park.





Address to Quetico Park Advisory Committee  
on O-M Brief

AK 5

Fort Frances, April 5, 1971

Introduction

Mr. Chairman, my name is Bruno Seppala. I am Woods Production Manager for The Ontario-Minnesota Pulp and Paper Company Limited. While I am here as the O-M representative, I am also here as a natural born Canadian citizen vitally interested in Quetico. I am a forester by profession, and after living and observing, working and relaxing, in the woods of Northern Ontario for half my lifetime, I fully appreciate all of those things which "wilderness" advocates eulogize, but I also recognize the "bread and butter" aspects of managing our natural resources properly.

Mr. Chairman, the Quetico Park Advisory Committee was established by the Minister of Lands and Forests in response to public concern. This is a sensible approach in our opinion. It is proper that the Park should be examined objectively with respect to its use and its size. We welcome this opportunity to appear before you.

General

Our view is that since Quetico Park as Crown Land belongs to all the people of Ontario - and all Canada - it should be managed to best meet the needs of the people and particularly those of Northwestern Ontario who are most directly affected by the Park and by the way it is administered.



Quetico Park is currently classified as a Natural Environment Park and so it ought to remain. Continuing such a classification and developing the Park further will result in the greatest benefits accruing to the Canadian people. With that kind of a Park classification combined with appropriate park zoning and a carefully planned system of roads all of the following activities would be possible: wood for use; fish and game; maintenance and protection of the forest from fire, insects, disease and wind; pleasing scenery; interesting areas for exploring; historic zones; nature reserves; recreation zones; and primitive zones.

#### Area

Quetico is large enough to do all those things. It is much too large to be set aside for single purpose use. Lets examine the size of it and draw some comparisons that can be easily understood:

- (a) It is approximately 60 miles by 40 miles in its extreme dimensions.
- (b) Fort Frances to Toronto is 1,072 miles by highway. Quetico Park alongside is a strip 1.6 miles in width all the way to Toronto.
- (c) Speaking of Toronto, metropolitan Toronto is 240 square miles in area. Quetico Park is 7.4 times as large.
- (d) We received a "save Quetico" letter from the U.S. that described Quetico as a "pin prick on the map". It is interesting that the 1,145,000 acres in Quetico Park is larger than the combined U.S.

National Parks of:

Grand Canyon in Arizona

Bryce Canyon in Utah

Crater Lake in Oregon, and

Mount Rainier in Washington.

These areas were enjoyed by 4,500,000 people. At the same time, only 113,000 people enjoyed Quetico and only 31,000 of these visited the interior.

(e) Perhaps the most significant area comparison is Quetico in relation to the Rainy River District.

Quetico Park	1,145,000 acres	25.5%
R. R. District	4,489,000 acres	100%

If Quetico is made a primitive zone, its almost the same as dumping the entire province of Prince Edward Island (2,184 square miles) into the Rainy River District and saying, if you can't paddle a canoe, forget it.

#### Canoe Routes

Lets examine the canoe routes.

First, there are the historic Voyageurs routes that helped open up this Canada of ours. These routes are:

- (a) The Grand Portage Route - 77 miles, and  
(b) The all Canadian Dawson Route - 60 miles.  
137 miles

These have historical values and ought to be cherished and preserved, but you don't have to lock up the whole of Quetico Park to do so. Many persons I am sure would be thrilled to see some of the rugged country that these people traversed in days long gone but this opportunity will be denied them if Quetico is locked up by zoning all of it primitive.

Keith Denis wrote a book "Canoe Trails Through Quetico". These canoe routes are shown on this map.

Hunter Island Canoe Routes	186 miles
Mathieu Section	46 "
Jean Section	<u>80</u> "
	312 miles

All the canoe routes including the Voyageur routes total 449 miles. This 449 miles is an interesting figure and we think provides a kind of "bench mark" for rationalization of Quetico Park use. If a canoeist penetrated  $\frac{1}{4}$  mile inland, and not many of them do, the total area involved is 225 square miles or about  $\frac{1}{9}$  of Quetico Park. Why then lock up the whole park for canoeists? I would suggest in considering wilderness proposals, as in all resource uses, people must come to think in terms of the use - benefit ratio.



### Management of Quetico

A primitive classification for Quetico limits its use for all practical purposes to the waterways. The balance of the land, primarily interior bush country, would be unused without adequate access. It would be more sensible to protect and develop these lands through a continued program of scientific forest land and water management which would ensure perpetuation of the forests so important to the beauty of the area. Without this kind of protection, vast stands of timber would be subject to the ravages of insects, disease, and fire. The need for corrective measures in Quetico is highlighted by the presence of a 16,000 acre budworm infestation on Hunter Island.

Unless the forests are used before they become overmature, a situation develops finally where there is a real breakdown and instead of a park, the area becomes a disaster of jackstrawed dead sticks, or a large burn. Parks, like other land resources, need management if their inherent value is to be maintained. Recreation should be the primary use of much of the area, but other uses that are fully compatible, and many other uses are compatible, should be permitted. These secondary uses should include hunting, fishing and continuation of controlled timber harvesting.

We agree that there is a place for "wilderness" areas, but rather

than one extremely large primitive zone, several smaller, more widely distributed ones should be considered. This would disperse user impact and serve more people. At present, Quetico is more accessible to Americans than Canadians. A carefully planned road building program would permit more persons from Canada to enjoy Quetico.

Hunter Island - 577,000 acres - 902 square miles

Hunter Island, over half the Park, should be managed most intensively for recreation and thereon lies opportunities for primitive zones.

Mathieu - 297,952 acres - 466 square miles

Jean - 269,714 acres - 421 square miles

With respect to the Mathieu and Jean areas, roads should be constructed according to an overall access and transportation plan, with all user interests being considered. All forests on these areas would be given careful management, including harvesting, with travel zones and reserves receiving special treatment. Fishing and hunting would be permitted, but no aircraft landings allowed except in emergency. Campsites should be developed adjacent to lakes and waterways and made accessible by road.

Quetico Park comprises 25 percent of the entire Rainy River District and is too large an area to be designated a primitive park for single use. Quetico is huge and with advance planning can accommodate

the use requirements of both those who look for recreation in its many forms and the many people who earn their livelihood in the district.

### Timber Harvesting

Timber harvesting needs to be permitted in the 567,000 acres comprising the Jean and Mathieu areas of Quetico Park. If harvesting is not permitted it will seriously affect the economy of the Rainy River District. The Jean alone (270,000 acres) can sustain an annual harvest of about 24,000 cords of softwoods from the interior lands neither seen nor used by the canoeist. Such an operation in Jean represents about 50 jobs in annual wood production. Economists indicate such basic employment would support another 50 jobs in retailing and allied work, not including the jobs furnished by conversion of this wood into useful products.

Paradoxically, the hue and cry for withdrawal from multiple use comes at a time when the provincial "design for development of North-western Ontario" calls for the creation of 250 jobs in the next 20 years in the Atikokan community close to Jean.

It would seem only sensible to preserve the present 100 job potential as part of this economic base, when we know this can be



done at the same time as we are developing the forests for long range benefit to the environment and man's broader enjoyment of it.

In considering changes in management of Quetico Provincial Park, due recognition should be given to the excellent job of management being done by the Department of Lands and Forests, as evidenced by the fact that Quetico is now considered one of the most beautiful and unique woodland recreation areas on the North American continent. This, in spite of the fact that regulated timber harvesting has been conducted there on a controlled basis since the turn of the century. The O-M has never cut any timber in the park but with the new \$45,000,000. kraft mill currently under construction together with the present paper mill at Fort Frances, we will need all the spruce and jackpine that can be grown on a sustained basis in the Rainy River District, as well as additional quantities from other more distant areas.

#### Conclusion

Finally Mr. Chairman, let me say this. If Quetico Park is locked up as a Primitive Park, it will be outright discrimination against people who have been working there and would like to continue to work there. It will be discrimination against families who have spent camping vacations there and would like to see more campgrounds established. It will be discrimination against the Indian people on the

Lac La Croix Reserve who presently trap there and want to continue trapping. It will be discrimination against the majority of Canadian people for the benefit of a few.

Quetico Provincial Park if maintained as a Natural Environment Park can serve the interests and needs of all the people and discriminate against none.





A 18'  
of actuality in transcript  
but referred to

QUETICO REPORT

N.C.A.C.C.  
18th Annual Convention  
1953

PRESENTATION TO HON. LESLIE M. FROST  
PRIME MINISTER OF ONTARIO

of the Northwestern Ontario Associated Chambers of Commerce

QUETICO REPORT

by its Quetico Committee

RESOLUTION NO. 9

The first-stage Report now presented  
covers the following recommendations:

Area and Access: Change in Park Boundaries.

Control of Buffer Areas Adjacent to Park.

In-Park Travel, Accesses and Restricted Area (Hunter's Island).

Airplane Access: Use of Canadian and American Planes Within Park.

Zoning: Buildings and Building Sites.

Administration: Quetico Park Entrance Control Point.

Adequate Personnel for Enforcement of Game Regulations  
and Forest Protection.

Control of Timber-Cutting Operations to Preserve the Rainy  
Lake and Pigeon River Watersheds as a Recreational Area.

Control of In-Park Mining Operations.

Annual Quetico Report.

RESOLUTION NO. 10

Continuation of Quetico Committee.

Northwestern Ontario Associated Chambers of Commerce

LANDS AND FORESTS -

RESOLUTION NO. 9

QUETICO PARK

BE IT RESOLVED: That the Report of the Quetico Committee of Northwestern Ontario, as amended, be adopted.

Moved by W. L. Price, Fort Frances  
Seconded by W. H. Spicer, Fort William

REPORT OF THE QUETICO COMMITTEE OF NORTHWESTERN ONTARIO

Included in this first-stage report are basic recommendations for the protection of Quetico Park, the intention being to avoid errors and abuse similar to those which occurred when the adjoining Superior National Forest was developed. In submitting this Report to the Executive, this Committee intentionally included certain pertinent thoughts which are for the record and the future only.

MEMBERS:

Atikokan Chamber - Chairman M. S. Fotheringham, Sec.-Treas. Ben Eyton, Roger Thew  
Fort Frances Chamber - 2nd Vice-Chairman R. V. Green, W. L. Price, F. D. Moorish  
Fort William Chamber - 1st Vice-Chairman W. P. Bailey, John Andrews, Harvey Johnson  
Port Arthur Chamber - F. H. Black, Keith Denis, Ken Eoll  
Representing Canadian Quetico-Superior Committee - Don O'Hearn, Toronto



Northwestern Ontario Associated Chambers of Commerce

LANDS AND FORESTS -

RESOLUTION NO. 9 (Continued)

REPORT OF THE QUETICO COMMITTEE OF NORTHWESTERN ONTARIO

AREA and ACCESS

Park Boundary: The Committee feels that a change will be needed to meet the highway situation. With the opening of the Lakehead-Atikokan road, it is therefore recommended that the north park boundary line return to its former line, i. e. from the eastern boundary of the Rainy River District, westwards from the south shore of Windigoostigwan Lake, through the French Portage and along the north shore of French Lake, thereafter adjoining the present park boundary line along the Pickerel River, north shore of Pickerel Lake and the south portion of shore of south Batchewaung Lake. This eliminates the present north-east section of the park containing Eva Lake and eastwards to the Eastern boundary of the Rainy River District. (See also Administration - HQ.)

Buffer Zones: The principle of laying aside a protective zone outside the Park proper appeals to the committee. We therefore recommend that buffer zones be set up, controlled and planned for best land use and to satisfy the needs of local and visiting people. The suggested zones are:

Primary Zone - North area. North of the proposed boundary line, from the eastern boundary of the Park westwards to the 5th meridian, and all areas included as far north as the Canadian National Railways.

Secondary Zone - S.E. area An area to encompass the water approaches to the Saganagons and Northern Lights Lakes.

- S.W. area The area of Lac la Croix, outside the present boundary, and the area northwards along the western boundary of the Park adjacent to the Namakan River.

Northwestern Ontario Associated Chambers of Commerce

LANDS AND FORESTS -

RESOLUTION NO. 9 (Continued)

REPORT OF THE QUETICO COMMITTEE OF NORTHWESTERN ONTARIO

Building Sites (Cont'd) As regards Cottage, Public Road-side and Outfitters' building sites, the Committee is not in a position to make specific recommendations. However, the principle is agreed that good beach sites be provided for public use near where access roads are proposed; that Crystal, Nym, Batchewaung, Marion, Mink, Niobe, Windigoostigwan, Eva, Lac la Croix and Saganaga Lakes be zoned in the early future for cottage sites and outfitter's places of business.

It is strongly recommended that all these buffer areas be reserved for a minimum of five years to enable Canadian residents to take up leased cottage sites, and to enable Canadian citizens exclusively to take up leased outfitters' sites, preference being given to veterans.

It is recommended, meanwhile, that the Department of Lands and Forests' present policy on building restriction be applied to all buffer zones as herein defined.

The Committee, however, recognizes that early action on zoning matters is imperative in that the present demand by interested public bodies for cottage sites along the new Atikokan-Lakehead highway is increasing; this being an indication that action by government departments is expected soon after the opening of the highway.

ADMINISTRATION

Headquarters: No recommendations are made regarding changing the site of the present HQ. It is believed, however, that a suitable control and check point should be established near the French Lake portage to facilitate park access.

Personnel: The Committee recognizes that many critical eyes will be upon the activities of those in control of the Park area. It deplores the situation where due to lack of personnel or policy certain game and Customs infractions are permitted, though there is no intended criticism of present Park personnel, who have been most co-operative with this Committee.

Northwestern Ontario Associated Chambers of Commerce

LANDS AND FORESTS -

RESOLUTION NO. 9 (Continued)

REPORT OF THE QUETICO COMMITTEE OF NORTHWESTERN ONTARIO

Buffer Zone Roads: The Committee feels that no direct access to the Park proper be proposed as yet, until results from proposed roads inside the buffer zone be assessed regarding accessibility to the Park itself.

Canoe Area: It is recommended that the Hunter's Island area (See Appendix A) be restricted to canoe travel only. Outboard motor travel would in consequence be limited to the perimeter waters thereof.

In-Park Travel: The Committee recommends that easier access to the core of the Park be made by proper maintenance of portages. (See Administration)

AIRPLANE ACCESS

Canadian Planes: It is recommended that any registered Canadian plane be allowed access to all park and buffer zone areas, excepting that which lies within the area known as Hunter's Island, (see Appendix A) the perimeter waters of which area would be permissible for landing.

American Planes: It is recommended that landing bases, with Customs facilities, be maintained only at Eva, Lac la Croix and Saganaga Lakes within the buffer zone, and that flying regulations should conform with similar U. S. regulations regarding planes now in force for the Superior National Park.

ZONING

Building Sites: The Committee is agreed on the principle that no permanent-type buildings be erected within the Park proper, but that consideration be given to the erection of open lean-to's with fireplaces at strategic points for use as overnight stopping places and emergencies. These to be in close proximity to Ranger stations wherever possible.



7

---

Northwestern Ontario Associated Chambers of Commerce

LANDS AND FORESTS -

RESOLUTION NO. 9 (Continued)

REPORT OF THE QUETICO COMMITTEE OF NORTHWESTERN ONTARIO

Personnel (Cont'd) In consequence, it is strongly urged that adequate personnel be provided to ensure proper supervision, inspection and patrolling of all areas; to ensure full game and forest protection; to maintain easy access to all parts of the Park; and to fulfil an adequate conservation and stocking program of the lakes within the total Park and buffer zone area.

In the hope of ensuring better protection for the Canadian outfitters, this Committee endorses the Resolution from the Northern Ontario Outfitters' Association, as follows:

"THAT WHEREAS Canadian and American commercial outfitters use International Boundary lakes in and adjacent to Quetico Park,

"BE IT RESOLVED that no duty be charged on equipment thus used,

"BUT IF any commercial equipment cross from such boundary lakes over portages into other lakes of the area then duty be charged on equipment used by such parties."

Timber Limits: The Committee recommends the full protection of shorelines and horizon protection, from cutting operations; that only controlled dams be permitted to be built; that water levels be raised no longer than necessary at any one period; that waterways be cleared after drives to ensure safe and easy navigation.

Watersheds: In recommending the above, the Committee feels that the whole of the watershed areas, including the Rainy Lake and Pigeon River areas, should be regarded as a potential recreational area.

"Rainy Lake watershed" means the area in both countries from North Lake on the international boundary westward to the outlet of Rainy Lake, together with the tributaries on each side which drain directly or indirectly into Rainy Lake and thence ultimately to Hudson Bay.

Northwestern Ontario Associated Chambers of Commerce

LANDS AND FORESTS -

RESOLUTION NO. 9 (Continued)

REPORT OF THE QUETICO COMMITTEE OF NORTHWESTERN ONTARIO

Watersheds (Cont'd) "Pigeon River watershed" means the area in both countries from South Lake on the international boundary eastward to Lake Superior, together with the tributaries on each side, which drains directly or indirectly into Pigeon River and thence to Lake Superior.

In order to preserve the recreational value of this area, it is recommended that concessions which may be granted covering woods operations within the Park be extended only after careful investigation and that any resulting operations be given most careful supervision and control. And that cutting operations in the contiguous areas outside the Park conform to good conservation principles.

Mining Operations: It is recommended that the entire area of Quetico Park be temporarily withdrawn from staking pending assurance that legislation exists, or will be enacted, which will ensure a clear distinction between the use of The Mining Act for bona fide mining operations and its use as a device for obtaining property for camp sites, tourist resorts, or other purposes not envisaged by the Mining Act and not desired within the confines of the Park.

Reports: The Committee recommends that an annual public and detailed report be published on the total activities within the area, included in which would be the effects of lumbering operations on shoreline protection on the cut area; construction or removal of dams, water levels; leases and changes in cutting plans; and all other information necessary for permanent record and future guidance.

Second Stage Report; We recommend that there be a second stage report in which matters such as the composition of "buffer zones," further break-down of zoning and proposals on permanent organization be included.

LANDS AND FORESTS -

RESOLUTION NO. 9 (Continued)

REPORT OF THE QUETICO COMMITTEE OF NORTHWESTERN ONTARIO

Appendix "A"

Description of an Area in the Quetico  
Provincial Park known as Hunter's Island  
to be reserved for the use of canoe  
travel only without outboard motors.

District of Rainy River - Province of Ontario

ALL AND SINGULAR that certain parcel or tract of land and premises situate lying and being in the District of Rainy River and Province of Ontario, being composed of, known and described as:

THAT PORTION of the Quetico Provincial Park known as Hunter's Island, the same being more particularly described as:

COMMENCING at a point in the International Boundary between the Dominion of Canada and the United States of America at the north-east angle of Coleman Island in Lac la Croix; then Northerly and following the Easterly shore of the said Lac la Croix to the mouth of the Maligne River, said point being the place of beginning;

THENCE Easterly and following the Southerly Bank of the Maligne to Sturgeon Lake; THENCE North-Easterly and following the Southerly shore of Sturgeon Lake to the portage between the said Sturgeon Lake and Russel Lake; THENCE South-Easterly, and following the aforesaid portage to Russel Lake; THENCE South-Easterly, and following the water course delineated by Russel Lake, Chatterton Lake, Splitrock Falls and Keats Lake, the most Westerly point of the Kawmipi Lake; THENCE Southerly and Easterly and following the Southerly shores of Kawmipi Lake, to a point known as Kennebas Falls; THENCE South-Easterly and following the Kennebas River to the North-Westerly end of Saganagons Lake; THENCE Southerly in a straight line to the most South-Westerly point of Saganagons Lake; THENCE South-Easterly and following the creek flowing into Cache Bay, to Cache Bay and a point in the aforesaid international boundary immediately south of Cache Point; THENCE South-Westerly, Westerly and North-Westerly, and following the aforesaid international boundary to the place of beginning, the same being more particularly shown outlined in RED on the Department of Mines and Resources topographic Quetico plan referred to as Sheet No. 52B.



Northwestern Ontario Associated Chambers of Commerce

LANDS AND FORESTS -

RESOLUTION NO. 10

CONTINUATION OF QUETICO COMMITTEE

WHEREAS: By Resolution No. 11, of the 17th Annual Convention of the Northwestern Ontario Chamber of Commerce, there was created a Committee of these Chambers to study the Development of Quetico Park, and to bring forward recommendations for the best recreational and general development of the Quetico Park area,

AND WHEREAS: That Committee has brought its report before the 18th Annual Convention of these Chambers,

AND WHEREAS: Amongst other things, the Committee recommended that there be a second-stage report in which matters such as the composition of "Buffer Zones", further break-down of zoning and proposals on permanent organization be included.

THEREFORE BE IT RESOLVED: That a permanent advisory Committee of the Northwestern Ontario Chambers of Commerce be hereby constituted to continue the study and development of the Quetico Park and its adjacent territory, and to make such recommendations through these Chambers, and to act in a regional advisory capacity to the affairs of the Quetico Park.

Moved by Ben Eyton, Atikokan  
Seconded by Syd Hancock, Atikokan

Mr. Chairman, Gentlemen of the Quetico Park Advisory Committee -  
I am here as a representative of the Atikokan Sportman's Conservation Club.

I wish to give our views and lend our support to the brief presented by the Northwestern Ontario Conservation Federation.

Two years ago Quetico Park was discussed at a regular monthly meeting and much general satisfaction of Quetico Park came to light and the membership felt that strong protests should be voiced. To this end the Club presented two resolutions to the Northwestern Conservation Federation. One, requesting support for road access to Beaverhouse Lake at a time when the construction of other roads in the area would make building a one and a half mile road most economical. The other resolution was to prohibit the cutting of timber in the Western portion of Quetico Park west of the J.A. Mathieu Co. timber limits. This area is now known as the Jean working circle and is presently protected under the moratorium declared by the Minister of Lands and Forests.

Both of these resolutions were unanimously adopted by the Clubs making up the Northwestern Ontario Conservation Federation Zone One Ontario Federation of Anglers and Hunters.

We of the Atikokan Sportsmen's Conservation Club believe that Quetico Park should have one use only and that is for recreation and that it is not desirable to have the timber harvested. It is impossible to harvest wood products from Quetico Park without crossing portage routes and doing other damage that would detract Park users from ever using entrances provided from points on the Canadian sides of the Park. It has been amply demonstrated the deplorable wastes that are occurring in the harvesting of wood products outside the Park and as leopards and tigers do not change their spots or stripes because of geographic location, neither will timber companies. To verify this all inspection trips should be taken just prior to the new growth in the spring or after the leaves drop in the fall just prior to the snow fall.

The Ontario Forest Industries, Domet Pulp and Paper and Boise Cascades have made great issues on the economic aspects of Quetico Park. The Ontario Forest Industries have lumped together both Quetico Park and Algonquin Park whereas Quetico Park is the only one concerned in this struggle. They have consistently quoted the harvesting areas in percentages of the whole of Quetico Park whereas the Government has stated that almost one half (the Hunters Island Area) is to remain primitive and a moratorium has been declared in the Jean

working circle. Boise Cascades has quoted a loss of jobs because of a moratorium in the Jean working circle whereas they have purchased new timber harvesters so that new jobs will not be created. Domtar Pulp and Paper has stated in local papers that after 1972 the Sapawe operation will no longer be required because their own facilities will be operational. All the foregoing would seem to illustrate a total lack of concern for people and communities of the area.

In order to make Quetico Park an asset instead of an economic liability on the taxpayers of the Province of Ontario, steps must immediately be taken to rectify the ease of entry from the International Border. More access points need to be established on Canadian perimeters of the Park such as Beaverhouse, Girrorus, Soho, Batchewan and Pickerel Lakes. These points should also be established on the border and not inside the Park. Adequate development should also be provided, both Public and Commercial types. License fees to non-residents should be increased ie: Fishing licenses should be reduced in number to one and that \$8.50. Camping licenses for interior use to a standard \$1.00 per day regardless of stay. The International Border entry should be closed as soon as possible so that the outfitting and supplying of tourists takes place in the Province of Ontario.

In conclusion, the membership of the Atikokan Sportsmen's Conservation Club feels that Quetico Park should be preserved as a wilderness park and maintained for all forms of recreational activities with the present timber operations gradually being phased out as the opportunities occur.

Thank you.

HAROLD  
ANTLER



PROPOSED BY: The Atikokan Sportsmen's Conservation Club

TOPIC: Quetico Park

Whereas: Recreation is becoming increasingly more important, due to shorter work weeks, and longer vacations.

Whereas: Our cities are becoming larger and more crowded and people are turning to the outdoors for camping vacations.

Whereas: The timber contained in the Park will not sustain our present pulp and paper industry for any great length of time.

Whereas: Historical sites, historical trails and Indian historical sites and paintings (known and yet to be discovered) will be destroyed and overrun.

Whereas: Timber regeneration or tree plantings will not create for the present or those immediate future generations, the scenic beauty of an adult forest.

Whereas: Timber cutting operations will of necessity have to cross portage trails.

Whereas: Timber cutting activities create noise thereby ruining the wilderness atmosphere.

Whereas: Timber access roads are subject to public pressure to be opened to public travel.

Whereas: Game animals are already being molested and illegally killed from those roads in the present cuttings.

Whereas: Camping is usually carried out in the adult forests and not in scrubby or immature forests.

Therefore be it resolved that: the Department of Lands and Forests, Parks Branch, be requested to halt all future timber operations in Quetico Park outside of those presently being harvested by the Domtar operation and maintain the remainder of Quetico Park in its present state of wilderness.

Signed Harold Antler President  
E.A. Parry Secretary



TEXT OF A PERSONAL BRIEF

Presented to the  
QUETICO ADVISORY COMMITTEE

On April 6 1971

At Atikokan, Ontario

By Bettina Miyata



## A PERSONAL BRIEF TO THE QUETICO ADVISORY COMMITTEE

I would like to address the Committee as a private individual, as a concerned resident of Atikokan and Northwestern Ontario. If I at times use the term "we", it is because I know that the views I express are shared by many other residents of this area, few of whom may choose to address you, whether from shyness, or from pessimism as to their ability to influence this Committee.

In the few minutes at my disposal, I would like merely to comment on a few of the particular issues that have arisen at these hearings.

First I should state that I believe that Quetico Provincial Park should be reclassified as a "Primitive Park" as defined by the Ontario Government's "Classification of Provincial Parks".

Much of the argument for and against this proposition, that I have heard at these hearings, seems to presume that the chief or only purpose of a "Primitive Park" is as a facility for wilderness-type recreation. Thus we hear arguments, for example, that "Primitive" classification, since it bans roads and logging, would limit use to waterways, and therefore interior lands would be "wasted" because they are not seen by the canoeist.

I believe that recreation is only one, and perhaps far from the most important, purpose of a wilderness park. Do we not have an obligation, not only to the people of this province, to our own children, but to the world, to life itself, to God? ----- express it how you will ----- to preserve from destruction, by our technological civilization, at least small samples of the infinitely varied, natural living and non-living environment into which we were born, and which our activities now threaten to destroy or alter beyond recognition.

I believe it is our duty to preserve Quetico, with its entire complex of plant and animal life, in its "natural" state, simply because its own intrinsic value makes it right that it should exist, and makes it wrong that we should destroy it. Wolf and wolverine, eagle and loon, as well as the whole community of which they are a part, ought to be given sanctuary in places like Quetico, for their own sake.

Happily, it is for our sake as well. Who can estimate the scientific, the cultural, the psychological value to us, to our children, to their children, of preserving now some small samples of our natural environment, free from man's manipulation, unpoisoned by his chemicals, free from the sound of his machines.

And the beauty of Quetico is that its interconnecting network of lakes and rivers makes it possible for a relatively large number of people to travel and experience this

area in a manner not destructive to wilderness -- canoe, by hiking, on snowshoe. In this area, better than any I can think of, the dual functions of natural sanctuary and wilderness recreational area can exist side by side.

Some claim that it is not fair to set aside wilderness parks for use by a special, privileged group of people. I would agree.

We want wilderness parks for everybody. The Ontario government, by designating as our only primitive park, a very remote area, accessible only to those with a great deal of time or a great deal of money, is in effect saying that the enjoyment of wilderness is to be the privilege of a select few in our society.

We want areas of wilderness set aside that are accessible to the population centres of this province.

We want areas set aside that are extensive enough so that they can sustain use by a relatively large number of visitors every year. (Certainly, at some point, limits must be set, in order to protect an area from the destructive effect of too many people --- but then, only so many can sit in Maple Leaf Gardens on any one night; campsites have room for only so many tents and trailers. We accept such restrictions every day.)

We want a wilderness park to be truly wilderness throughout, so that a wilderness experience may be had over all its area, not just at a remote, hard to-get-at core. In other words, there should be no outboard motors, no snow mobiles, no roads, in the northern half of Quetico, as has been suggested. We should not answer the complaints of some, that Quetico's wilderness is too remote, too hard to reach, by making that true wilderness even smaller and more remote!

It has been claimed that our forests must be intensively "tended" and cared for, or ruin and destruction will befall them. Who "tended" them before European man arrived? Who "cultivated" the beautiful and valuable forests then existing?

It has been claimed that trees are a crop just as wheat is. This is our very point --- in commercially managed forest areas (such as the north-east part of Quetico), trees are very much a "crop" --- this, with all it implies, is why we so strongly oppose the use of any part of Quetico for timber production.

The fact that in such areas, trees are "managed", are a "crop", brings a host of problems to this park that belong to the world of agriculture, not to a wilderness --- erosion, water pollution, pesticides, herbicides, etc. --- I will elaborate no further. You have in your hands a brief from "C. Q. D.", of which I am a member, which documents these matters in detail.

Because the so-called "interior" lands are in effect designated as a tree farm, with all this implies, because chemicals, erosion, and disrupted wildlife cannot understand or observe a line drawn 400 ft. inland from waterways, the claim that the shoreline reservations effectively preserve

wilderness is a mockery -- they preserve some of the aesthetics of shorelines, that is all.

To claim that a natural forest environment is no more than a crop of trees is equivalent to saying that a piece of virgin prairie, with its very complex ecology, its natural checks and balances, must be manipulated, managed and protected in the same manner as a wheat field. The natural prairie, like our natural forests, survived, constantly renewing itself, without man's help, for thousands of years; a wheat field would be lucky to survive a single summer without man's intervention.

In closing, I should like to plead for a clearer separation, in the mind of the Department of Lands and Forests, in the mind of our society as a whole, between commercial or economic values, and those values which cannot be expressed in terms of dollars and cents.

A tree or animal species that is of no commercial value may have great value in the context of parks. A so called "over-mature" tree, a poor producer in a commercial forest, may be a most productive member of a natural environment --- a thing of beauty and a rich habitat for a whole community of other living things. A rotting log, with its mosses, lichens, and ferns, its insects, and the other small animal life that it shelters, is just as productive and useful, in the context of a park, as is a young growing spruce, in the context of a tree farm.

Yet time and again, those who protest the application of a money value to every <sup>aspect</sup> of our parks, are called "unrealistic", "emotional", or even "hysterical". I suggest that those who deny all values which cannot be expressed in dollars, are the ones who are unrealistic, for they deny our very humanity.

Bettina Miyata

Box 395, Atikokan, Ontario.



ART WIDNALL

315 S. BRUNSWICK AVE.  
FORT WILLIAM, ONT.

April 1st. 1971.

A personal brief to the Chairman and Members  
of the Provincial Government Advisory Board

by  
A. Widnall.

Gentlemen:

I have followed with interest the pros and cons re the future use of Quetico Park.

Particularly the article in the Daily Times Journal under date of March 29th, "Group wants Quetico Area re-classified".

The following paragraphs are of particular interest to me, - quote,

"It is no complex economic question. It is simply a matter of the government changing its policy of multiple use of the resources of Quetico to one single use - that is for the benefit of the people as a primitive park.

Syd Hancock, Mayor of Atikokan and Chairman of the provincial government's advisory committee said in a telephone interview that the committee has received hundreds of letters concerning this hearing.

To be fair I must say that we are getting most of the letters from United States School children.

Many say simply - "Save our Wilderness"

It is really not theirs.

Studies have shown that more than eighty per cent of the people using the park are Americans. end of quote.

In the late thirties while serving as Secretary of the Northwestern Ontario Chambers of Commerce I gathered material and produced a one hundred and twenty-seven page booklet covering the resources of Northwestern Ontario.

One of the resources I particularly listed was the Tourist and Recreational potential of Quetico Park.

Why, because while Tourist Director for the City of Fort William I attended Outdoor Shows in Minneapolis and Chicago.

I had a ten by twelve sign board made up by the Department of Highways that showed the whole of Northwestern Ontario, particularly the great outdoors. I had it displayed in our Fort William booth and I was amazed at the hundreds and hundreds of people of the United States, mostly from Minnesota who told me of the many trips they had made into Quetico and how they enjoyed its beauties.

This made me somewhat envious and I determined to try and do something to make it possible for the people of Ontario particularly the people of Northwestern Ontario to have the privilege of enjoying the beauties of their own Quetico park.

While serving as President of the Northwestern Ontario Chambers of Commerce I visited several of the National Parks of Canada to study their operation and then strongly suggested to the Ontario Government they build a scenic winding circular route through Quetico to make it possible for the men, women and children of Ontario to enjoy the border lakes and the general beauties of this wonderful park.

I envisioned an entrance to Quetico similar to entrances to the National Parks of Canada where those entering the Park would be welcomed by a uniformed officers of the Lands and Forests department who would advise our people - "this is your park, please obey the rules and regulations of the park and enjoy yourselves."

This I feel would have resulted in orderly control and provide enjoyment the people of Ontario and Northwestern Ontario are entitled to, in fact with proper planning, management and control it would have become and can still become one of the great attractions on this continent.

With proper planning and control it could become an educational adventure teaching people conservation and respect for the wilderness - a training so badly needed to protect all our parks and recreational areas.

You are right when you state, Mr Chairman, "Many from the United States simply say, Save our Wilderness, but it is not theirs".

But, what are we doing to make it possible for our own people to enjoy their own wilderness"?.

I realize the canoeist will not appreciate the building of a scenic winding road through the park, but let us be fair to all.

Canoe routes could still be preserved, but we must also consider the ninety-five per cent of families who travel by car, it is also their park and they should also have the privilege of enjoying its beauties.

This is a 1750 square mile park, big enough to meet the desires of all our people.

I again say that with orderly planning and accessibility, this park could provide outdoor recreation for all segments of our society.

It could provide relaxation to family groups close to home, those who do not have summer camps.

If Quetico is as beautiful as has been described by those who have had the privilege of journeying through this great natural park, then I submit the park should be made accessible so that it can be enjoyed by all.

Planning, orderly control and good management of this wilderness area can meet the wishes of all,

Respectfully submitted,

  
"Art" Widnall.

Attachment.



In 1940 when I was District Governor of Rotary while visiting clubs in Minnesota I witnessed many car accidents on the thirteen miles of winding road from Reservation River to the Pigeon River Bridge on U. S. A. highway #61.

This part of the U. S. A. highway broke up every Spring which discouraged Tourists coming to the Lakehead. One day two fine old ladies hit a bump and hole on this piece of highway, they were hospitalized in our local Hospital.

This resulted in my writing a letter to my friend Harold Stassen, then Governor of the State of Minnesota bringing to his attention the narrow winding highway that was a hazard to the motorists.

Governor Stassen took the matter up with his Commissioner of Highways who advised him the present highway was too costly to rebuild and that they had surveyed a proposed highway to run through the Grand Portage Reservation but that Senator Iokee, then Director of Indian Affairs Washington, along with representatives of Superior National Forest and Isaac Walton League had opposed the building of a highway through this wilderness area and the Indian Reservation.

Governor Stassen contacted Senator Thomas, Chairman of the War Appropriations Board, Washington and as a result Senator Thomas set a date for an inquiry to be held in Duluth.

At the hearing which I was asked to attend as a material witness Professor Olson, of Ely, who I believe was representing the Isaac Walton League vigorously opposed the proposed location of the new highway.

Professor Olson gave a dramatic presentation winding up by stating to Senator Thomas,--

"I take you Senator along highway 61 from Duluth to the Pigeon River.

A most scenic highway skirting the shores of Lake Superior to the Pigeon River Border.

From Reservation River to the border we will travel a winding road and six miles this side of the border there is a road turning off to the right that goes to Grand Portage located on the shores of Lake Superior.

Three miles down this road on the way to Grand Portage we come to the top of a high rise. There you will see and envision thousands of acres of wilderness and beyond that the blue waters of Lake Superior.

A primitive wilderness Sir, I say to you, would you want to see a highway built through this primitive area and observe thousands of cars carrying millions of Americans backwards and forwards desecrating such an area?

Senator Thomas commended Professor Olson on his presentation particularly the Professor's description and portrayal of the wonders of this wilderness area and stated,-

I believe you are sincere and if this area is as beautiful as you have described it, then- I say to you it should be made accessible to all the people of America to enjoy. I now adjourn this hearing and ask those in attendance to accompany me to Grand Portage where I will spend the night and see first hand the wonders of this wilderness.

The next morning some of us accompanied by congressmen climbed Mount Josephine to get an aerial view of this wilderness area and Senator Thomas covered the lakeshore of the area in a power boat.

After the exploration was completed we invited Senator Thomas to come to the Lakhead for lunch.

After lunch his departing words were - " I shall recommend to the President of the United States that approval be given to the Minnesota Department of Highways to build the proposed highway through the Grand Portage Reservation and to ensure its approval I will attach the recommendation to one of my war appropriation bills that I am sure the President of the United States will wish to pass".

As you are aware the new highway that has been built along the Lakeshore from Reservation River to the Canadian border is most scenic with three lookouts and wayside spots looking over the blue waters of Lake Superior and Isle Royale can be seen in the distance.

A completed project that is providing scenery and enjoyment for all the people of this continent. A project that has re-vitalized Grand Portage and in turn provided handicraft work and sales for the Indians of Grand Portage.



In conclusion I again quote the statement Senator Thomas made to Professors Alson at the inquiry re the building of the highway #61 through the Grand Portage wilderness area,-

"If this wilderness is as beautiful as you claim- I say to you - it should be made accesable to all the people of America to enjoy".

We all agree Quetico is a beautiful wilderness area,-

"Why not make it accesable to all the people of Ontario and Northwestern Ontario to enjoy".

Planning and orderly control can meet the wishes of all,

Respectfully submitted,

---

"Art" Widnall.

a.w.





T.B. 39

# Ontario Professional Foresters Association

31 YONGE STREET NORTH  
SUITE 34  
RICHMOND HILL — ONTARIO  
TELEPHONE 416-884-7845

IAN R. FENWICK, R.P.F.  
SECRETARY-TREASURER

Reply to:

## SUPPLEMENTARY REMARKS TO COMMITTEE ON QUETICO PARK.

### Recommendations:

1. That a comprehensive, ecological inventory of the park and contiguous land-water-vegetation ecosystems be undertaken to provide a factual basis for the measures proposed hereunder.
2. That there be a redefinition of park boundaries to the end that these should conform to topographic features, rather than to political divisions and cultural developments, for the following purposes:
  - a. Exclusion of parts of present park which are found to be unsuitable for the primary function of recreation, and which should be reserved for scientific purposes or managed primarily for timber production.
  - b. Inclusion of adjacent water-land systems which are related integrally to those within the park.
  - c. To facilitate control of park use.
3. Provision of adequate professional and technical permanent staff to implement park management program.
4. That a carefully planned, adequately supervised silvicultural program be maintained over the entire park area with the principal object of maintaining optimum stand conditions.

Kenneth W. Hearnden, R.P.F.  
President.



RECEIVED

APR 21 1971

FORT FRANCES  
DISTRICT OFFICE

T.B. 43

Jack Hanna,  
110 Elmwood Crescent,  
Thunder Bay F, Ontario,  
April 20, 1971.

Secretary,  
Quetico Advisory Committee,  
Queen's Park.

Dear sir,

Here is the outline of my proposal, which your committee requested me to send at the Thunder Bay hearings.

The International Boundary Waters area should be added to Quetico Provincial Park. That is, specifically, the area one (1) mile north of the international border between Lake Superior and Quetico Park boundary. My reasons are:

- It was the artery of the fur trade canoe route to western Canada and the USA.
- It is very scenic and well travelled by canoeists.
- This is excellent canoeing territory.
- Presently the border waters have no developments to mar the beauty.
- This area is protected on the south side of the border by Superior National Park.
- In the past consideration has been given to making segments of this area a provincial park.

Thank you.

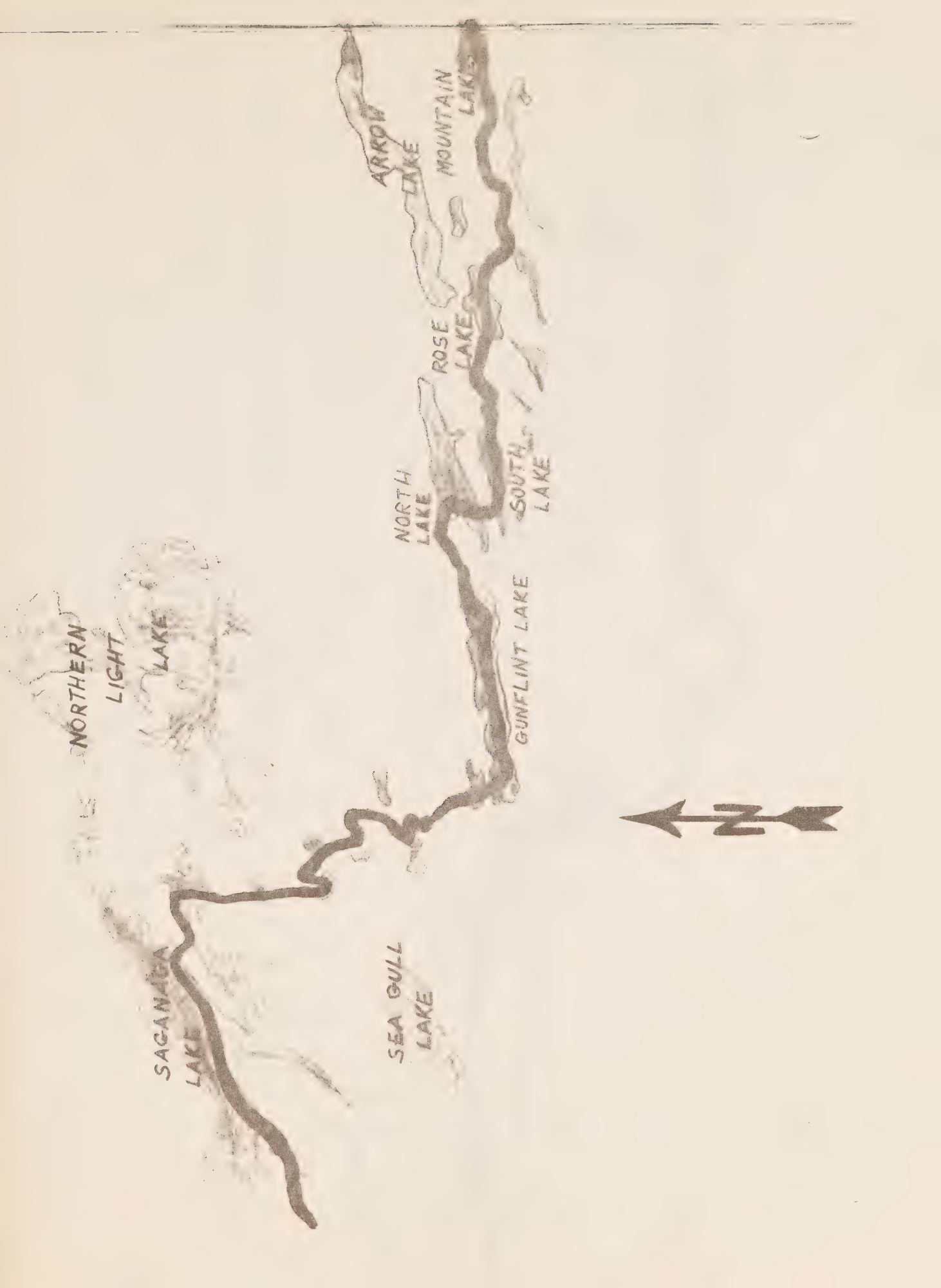
cc J. Jessiman

Sincerely,

*Jack Hanna*



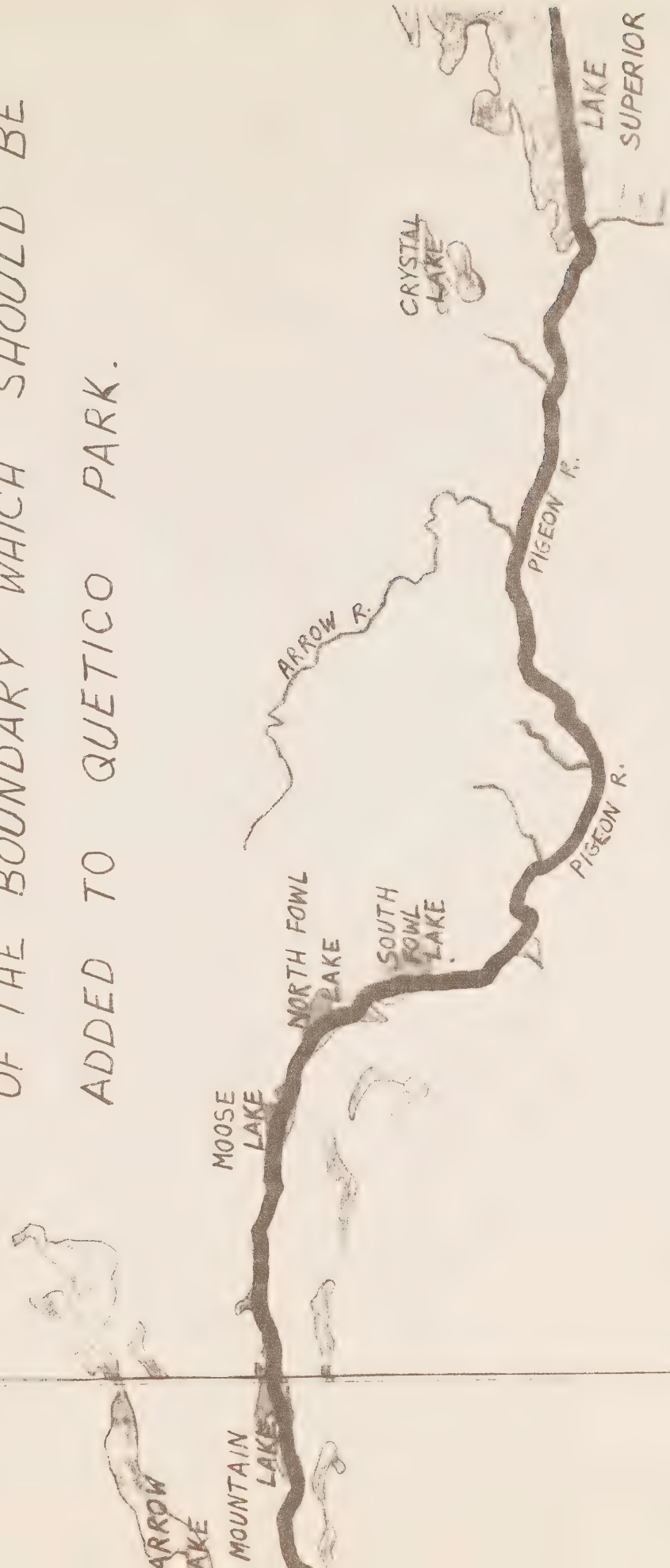








THE BLACK LINE DESIGNATES THE  
INTERNATIONAL BOUNDARY. THE YELLOW  
DESIGNATES THE AREA ONE MILE NORTH  
OF THE BOUNDARY WHICH SHOULD BE  
ADDED TO QUETICO PARK.





KEITH DENIS.

1. B. 11

A Ref to The QUETICO PARK ADVISORY COMMITTEE

Quetico Provincial Park, administered as an investment, can yield a good profit for Canadians in the foreseeable future. Achievement of this goal is judged possible only by reclassification of Quetico Provincial Park as a primitive park. This is the only category in the "Classification of Provincial Parks in Ontario, 1967" that provides the necessary protection.

The primary objective is to preserve the wilderness values. Contra-indicated is the destruction of the long-term appreciation in values by short-term profit-taking.

Take a close look at the potential value of Quetico Provincial Park. Almost at the centre of the North American continent, it is readily accessible to people who enjoy the highest standards of living. East, North and West areas presently under-developed are awaiting utilization under a multiple-use concept: thousands of square miles suitable for many types of activities: including hunting, fishing, motor-boating, water-skiing, summer camping, snow-mobiling and mechanized logging. The population explosion, urbanization, and the shortening of the work week are already putting heavy pressures on recreational lands. At the same time many recreational areas are being eliminated by industrial developments. Most governments have been slow to recognize the fact that more and more people have increasing amounts of money and time to spend in fewer and fewer places. The proportion of the population seeking and enjoying outdoor activities has multiplied greatly since 1945. The sales of outdoor sports equipment is a clear indication of this trend. The ratio of those who appreciate wilderness values such as can be obtainable in Quetico Provincial Park is likewise on the increase. The desire to "get away" from "the technological jungle" is perhaps stronger today than ever before. Wilderness is becoming more desirable year by year.



Commercial logging operations; the use of mechanized equipment including bull-dozers, snow-mobiles, outboard motors, powersaws, etc.; hunting; mining; and roads must be banned within the boundary of the Park if the attraction of a wilderness park is to be preserved. Outside this core of prime importance careful planning and management could ensure full enjoyment of the vacation attractions not allowed within the Park, as well as timber operations, to the ultimate profit of the nearby communities and the Province. Everyone will not want to canoe, hike or snowshoe in the Quetico, but the knowledge that a true wilderness area exists will attract people to its periphery. Northwestern Ontario can be developed profitably and still maintain a pleasant, productive environment truly suited to satisfy all the needs of society. Wilderness is a saleable asset. The present controversy regarding the purpose of the Park has resulted in wide-spread advertising of its desirable features. Now designation of Quetico Provincial Park as a "primitive park" would establish it in the minds of North Americans as a major attraction.

\*

Some observations on Quetico Provincial Park:

A wilderness park has been defined as an area it takes a man at least two days to cross without using mechanized equipment. Quetico meets this standard.

Quetico is a living museum of Canadian history. The Canadian West was first opened to development by the fur traders who used the main canoe trails. Later thousands of settlers came over the Dawson route.

The Northern Light Lake Management Area should not be joined to Quetico. Already the wilderness concept has been voided there by the construction of cottages and outfitters camps. However this type of park is needed in the development of the area around Quetico Provincial Park.

K. Daulton

## A Brief

To The QUETICO PARK ADVISORY COMMITTEE

From The Thunder Bay Field Naturalists' Club

### Preamble:

The Thunder Bay Field Naturalists' Club appreciates the opportunity of submitting this brief to the Quetico Park Advisory Committee. Prior to making the recommendations contained in this brief careful consideration was given to the many aspects of so-called multiple use and to the arguments presented by advocates of use of the Park for logging. The members of this Club appreciate what the employees of the Ontario Department of Lands and Forests have done, manage and protect our forests. We recognize the contribution the forest industry has made to our economy. Forestry practices developed due to the concern of conservationists and we are grateful to those foresters who honestly endeavour to ensure that forests on Crown Lands outside the Park are managed on a sustained-yield basis. We do believe that forests within Provincial Parks should be managed in a different manner and that no one master plan can apply to all Provincial Parks. This brief presents suggestions relevant to the preparation of a master plan for one park - THE QUETICO PROVINCIAL PARK.

Terminology: In this brief the words "Park" when capitalized, and the word "Quetico" mean Quetico Provincial Park.

### RESOLUTIONS:

We suggest

1. Withdrawal, by Order-in-Council, from the present area of Quetico Provincial Park, of the Dawson Trail Campsite area and of the area added to the Park by Order-in-Council March 20, 1968. The former to continue to be used as a Recreation Park and the latter could be developed as the French Lake Portage Way Station Historic Park.
2. Quetico Provincial Park should then be reclassified as a Primitive Park; as outlined in Classification of Provincial Parks in Ontario, 1967; and this to be accomplished in 1971.
3. Roads in the Park presently used for commercial logging should be eradicated.
4. Regulations should be made to allow Indians presently having trapline rights within the Park to continue trapping.

### COMMENT:

The above resolutions deal with the Park alone. We recognize many other factors involved in implementing our resolutions. The observations which follow deal with some of these as well as providing the reasons for the actions advocated.



## OBSERVATIONS:

### RECREATIONAL UTILIZATION -

**Recently** weird statements have been made about Americans being the major users of Quetico, and this appeal to prejudice has been given as a reason to support cutting in the Park. One is tempted to answer that Americans do not use Hawaii or Florida as atomic bomb testing areas just because Canadians visit them. However, clear-thinking individuals will realize that within a 500-mile radius of Quetico Provincial Park there are over eighteen million people in U.S.A. and only a little over a million in Canada. The greater the radius used the greater the disparity of population. Thus it is mathematically certain that more Americans will use the Park. In fact, Chambers of Commerce, Provincial and Federal Governments spend millions of dollars annually to attract Americans to Canada -- and the Quetico is among the advertised attractions.

Another factor is often ignored when considering Canadian use of the Park. The residents of Northwestern Ontario have many wooded areas available, often closer to home, where they can canoe and fish without paying the Park fee. Many will holiday outside the Park as long as recreational lands remain available elsewhere, but rely on the Government of Ontario preserving Quetico Park for their use in times to come when more fishing waters may become polluted.

Statistics, believed accurate, show that the Hunter's Island area receives the greatest amount of use. This provides no justification for the destruction of park values by logging in other sections of Quetico. Statistics also indicate population growth, especially urban, will increase enormously within a few years. One result will be increased use of wilderness, and logically routes through the Park seldom travelled at present will become well-beaten trails. The day when admissions to the Park are rationed on a quota basis is nearer than those who plan day-to-day may believe.

Americans are said to have better access to the Park than Canadians but the only direct access is on the Canadian side at French Lake. Ontario highways to Northern Light Lake and Nym Lake provide access to water routes into the Park as do three roads in Minnesota. There are other water routes into the Quetico and possibly another Recreational Park could be developed near Flanders.

The majority of visitors enter the Park by travelling across Minnesota lakes to the International Boundary waters with Ely, Minnesota, being the major outfitting point. The percentage use of the French Lake entry point has fallen 50% in the past few years. People don't go to parks to listen to the whine of power saws from near dawn to late afternoon. Many of those who knew this end of the Park before 1960 sought other entry points where the evidences of logging could be



temporarily forgotten. True, cutting is now restricted to the winter months but the news of the nuisance has spread and is having a detrimental effect on the merchants and outfitters in the Atikokan area. Wilderness and commercial exploitation are not compatible.

One Canadian outfitter has advocated all tourist outfitters sending parties into the Park be placed on a quota basis. He believes many, including those on the American side, would then put more emphasis on trips outside the Park. Basically the idea is excellent but feasibility studies would be required before it could be initiated.

Portages should be maintained but not improved. At the southern edge of the Park some portages are practically sidewalks and the historic value of the scene destroyed. The reasons for making the objectionable improvements included the statement that people had "kicked" about the condition of the portages. Two very different types of people may do this. The first are the lazy. The second are those who really enjoyed the difficulty they endured as it made the trip worth talking about for they had proven their ability as voyageurs.

Many studies have been made in regard to the reasons vacationists visit the Park. The elemental desire to compete with the wilderness, the need to find sanctuary from urban and industrial noises, appreciation of natural beauty, and time to relax in comparative solitude are important factors. Some people like to fish for sport, some bird-watch, some "feel the call of the wild", and others enjoy travelling the trails of the voyageurs. Quetico Provincial Park is unique, the one place in Ontario, and in fact in Canada, where all these things can be experienced.

#### MAN IN THE QUETICO

The pre-history of Quetico is almost unrecorded. Archaeologists hope to find undisturbed stratified sites that will determine the sequence of events in this region. The chronological framework upon which dating can depend, including pollen analysis and radiocarbon dating can be lost by disturbing sites with heavy equipment, with the attendant dangers of flooding, draining, exposure and contamination.

A Paleo-Indian race may have inhabited the Quetico ten thousand years ago. Gradually scattered evidence is coming to light about peoples who came after Lake Agassiz was drained. Chipped stone points, taconite scrapers, copper tools, flint arrowheads, bone awls and other items fabricated hundreds of years ago are

contained in collections along with pottery shords of varied age and design. Pictographs and petroglyphs have been discovered in the park. The fact that a previously unknown Indian Rock Painting was found last year indicates much remains to be done. Only a few years ago a few birchbark scrolls were picked up in a cayo.

The first census of Indian tribes was made in 1736 and records one hundred warriors at Tecamaniouen (Rainy Lake). These Ojibwa and Monsoni fought with the Dakota (Sioux) and traded furs trapped in the Quetico to LaVerendyre. Jacques de Noyon wintered on Rainy Lake in 1688, the first known trader to travel the Kaministkwia route through the Quetico. The western fur trade was established in 1731 when Pierre Gaultier de Varennes, Sieur de La Verendyre, sent an expedition to build Fort St. Pierre, now in Fort Frances. During the next 152 years the canoe routes through the Quetico were the only Canadian way west. The climax came after the Wolseley Expedition of 1870 when the Dawson Trail was traversed by thousands of immigrants. The building of the C.P.R. ended this traffic.

The Indians of the Rainy Lake area surrendered their lands to the Canadian Government by Treaty III in 1873, retaining two reserves in the Quetico area; the Naquaguon I.R. on Lac La Croix and the Kakawagamak I.R. on the Wawaig river. The latter, 240, was abolished in 1915 and the 5948.3 acres were added to the Quetico Forest Reserve which had been established in April 1, 1909. Quetico Provincial Park, formed by Order-in-Council Nov. 7, 1913, contained about 1,100,800 acres. The boundaries were extended northward to the present C.N.R. Nov. 14, 1930, adding 400 square miles to the Park. A revision to the former boundary was made May 22, 1934. The Eva Lake area was added Nov. 24, 1941, making the total area 1,132,800 acres. July 20, 1954, the area north of Highway 11, 12,800 acres, was withdrawn. Ninety acres north of the highway were added March 20, 1968, to include the old way station site on the Dawson Trail, making the Park 1,120,090 acres.

A wealth of history has been compiled from the letters, diaries, documents and books written by French and English speaking fur-traders, explorers, military men and surveyors. The Quetico has inspired many books and hundreds of articles in recent years. Recognition of the part it played in the history of Canada is slowly being realized by all Canadians. It should be preserved as part of our national heritage.



## THE DANGERS AND OBJECTIONS TO CUTTING OPERATIONS IN QUETICO PROVINCIAL PARK

The forests of the Quetico are of various ages and stages of maturity. Most stands are less than one hundred years old. Primarily this is the result of fires. Studies reveal the area from Lac La Croix to Saganaga Lake was burnt between 1677 and 1692. Scattered fires between 1713 and 1747 were followed by wide spread fires from 1755 to 1760. There have been many fires since that time but in the past thirty years the excellent fire prevention efforts of the Fort Frances District of the Ontario Department of Lands and Forests has kept the average burn to a small acreage. A second reason for varied age classes in the region is the result of cutting operations in white and red pine stands conducted between 1895 and 1946. The primitive methods employed left far fewer scars than result from modern logging technology.

The use of horses during the early period of logging had less effect on the forest floor than does the bulldozer and truck. The early roads soon disappeared but today the heavily gravelled main logging road into the Quetico is a better road than some highways. Flying over other regions of Northwestern Ontario one can see similar roads that have not disappeared after twenty years. The idea of a road into the center of the Park attacks the basic principle of wilderness parks, namely, that a wilderness park should require at least two days' travel by primitive means of locomotion in order to cross it in its least dimension. Furthermore a road brings the sounds of modern industrialization into the area where many people go to escape impact of these noises. Roads are accompanied by air pollution. They are also a threat of further commercialization.

Quetico soils are predominantly shallow and low in nutrients. The hard rocks take eons to break down and yield chemical compounds usable as plant food. The number of frost-free days is relatively few, shortening the time plant growth is produced. Removal of the 'crop' removes nutrients. Clear cutting decreases transpiration and increases the annual amount of run-off of water. Recent studies in New Hampshire estimate the increase in run-off is 40%. This causes a further loss of nutrients and reduces the chances of a good second crop. Poorly drained soils become wetter and well-drained ones dryer, again with a possible detrimental effect on the future forest. The increase in algal bloom has been mentioned as another danger resulting from nutrients entering waters. Other environmental changes resulting from clear cutting may make reproduction of the desirable species unlikely. Tree planting survival averages 50% in Northwestern Ontario. If it is true that 40% of the Park cannot be planted economically the future appears dim, at least statistically. Cutting would appear a leap in the



dan. It is suggested that no further commercial cutting be allowed within the Park until it has been proven that suitable reproduction will be certain. This can be done by demonstration on the lands under license just outside the Park.

Much has been said about the need to cut mature trees but a mature climax forest is the most stable stage and can exist a long time compared to the earlier stages. After cutting it may take two hundred years to develop a climax forest. Wildlife finds more type habitats in a climax forest than a cut-over. While there may not be as many individuals in a climax forest as there are in a recent cut the variety of species is far greater. The value of 'edge' is well known to naturalists and in the Quetico this is provided to a considerable degree by the lakes and streams. Foresters have pointed out the damage to new growth, and especially to seedlings from tree farms, due to wildlife population explosions resulting from increased food supplies after cutting operations. According to various articles in "American Forests" and other similar publications very few animals are desirable. Deer, moose, rabbits, porcupines, bears, beaver, the many species of mice and voles, grosbeaks and some other birds have been regarded as particularly obnoxious.

The dangers of insect and fungi infestations and disease are problems that must not be ignored. Fortunately, according to the Annual Report of the Forest Insect and Disease Survey, the wide infestation of Spruce Budworm in the Park is now reduced to an area of 5,000 acres. Combatting this and similar menaces to the forests has been done by the Government. There is a need for sanitation cutting throughout Northwestern Ontario, particularly in balsam stands. It is recommended that any therapeutic cutting done in the Park be conducted by the Ontario Department of Lands and Forests and not by commercial logging firms.

Ecological studies should be conducted within the Park. One of the reasons for advocating commercial cutting cease is that the relatively small area of Quetico be available for scientific study of many varieties. Comparison could be made with results outside the Park and possibly new methods of forest management would evolve as a result.

### Summarization:

The Thunder Bay Field Naturalists' Club was organized to study the natural history of Northwestern Ontario in general and to advocate conservation measures. For over thirty-five years our definition of conservation has been "wise use". We have ideals and one of them is a belief in scientific accuracy. We do not believe in ignoring facts, nor do we rationalize. When in doubt we seek recognized authorities on specific problems and we have done so in making this brief. A number of our members have canoed through the Quetico. Some have made detailed observations in the Park. A few have visited the Quetico-Superior Research Centre on Basswood Lake. Some have viewed the area now being cut in the north-east corner of the Park and have also travelled across areas outside the Park which were cut at various times and by different methods from 1902 to the present. Observations have only confirmed our belief that Quetico Provincial Park should not be licensed for commercial cutting.

We are aware that the Jim Mathieu Lumber Co. has a slightly larger area under license outside the Park than the 468 square miles it has within the Park. We also know that there has been a considerable reduction in the number of workmen employed by Domtar Woodlands in Northwestern Ontario. We do not have the facts regarding the financial problems suffered by the Jim Mathieu Lumber Co. or full knowledge of the sums provided that firm by the Industrial Development Bank but the sawlog and sawmill operation apparently had economic difficulties. We do believe that all the workmen can obtain employment outside the Park, and not far from their present residences. The development of cutting areas east of the Park is one possible solution. We are confident that the Government of the Province of Ontario can solve this problem.

In conclusion we doubt that the forests of Ontario are depleted to the extent that 0.4% of Ontario's area cannot be spared to maintain, for future generations as well as the citizens of Ontario and of Canada presently requesting cessation of cutting in the Park, the finest historic canoe country in the world. We do believe that Ontario will benefit to a greater degree if cutting is banned in Quetico Provincial Park.

Respectfully submitted to The Quetico Park Advisory Committee  
February, 1971.  
by The Thunder Bay Field Naturalists' Club.





7 15 100

B R I E F

T O

T H E   Q U E T I C O   A D V I S O R Y   C O M M I T T E E

R E

Q U E T I C O   P R O V I N C I A L   P A R K

B Y

U N I T E D   S T E E L W O R K E R S   O F   A M E R I C A

Prince Arthur Hotel  
Thunder Bay, Ontario  
April 7th, 1971

Gentlemen:

The question of allowing commercial logging in Quetico Provincial Park has become quite an important issue in Northwestern Ontario.

The United Steelworkers of America, which represents approximately two thousand workers in Northwestern Ontario, is naturally greatly concerned with the issue at point.

Due to the fact that this Committee has been presented with a voluminous number of briefs which made reference to the history of the establishment of the Park and the reasons for such a public park, we think it unnecessary to be repetitious. However, we do subscribe to the briefs setting out the necessity of keeping this Park a "wilderness area" available for the use of the general public now and for future generations, which was the original intent when the Park was established.

This Committee has the important responsibility of reporting to the Government the facts presented to them in these hearings and we hope the Committee will accept our contention that the economic aspect of commercial logging is not the sole criterion to be considered but the social aspect should be given maximum consideration.

In the Rainy River area the local M.L.A., who is a member of the Quetico Advisory Committee, conducted a personal survey, and according to his own report to the press a large majority of the people do not want commercial logging to be carried on in the Park.

It appears to us that commercial logging in the Park is not necessary as we believe there are sufficient timber cuts in the adjacent area to more than meet the requirements of the industry.

We wish to make our position very clear that we are not suggesting under any circumstances that the workers be put out of work by commercial logging being terminated immediately but we are suggesting, based on the information available to us, that these logging operations could be transferred to other areas adjacent to the Park and the changeover could be made without any loss of work by the workers involved if adequate planning is done.

There has been some suggestion that the companies involved could even be subsidized in this move. We certainly do not condone the subsidizing of such companies as Duntar and Boise-Cascade but if this was necessary to prod the companies into transferring their logging operations to adjacent areas, in order to keep the Park a "wilderness area", then such a move would be supported by our Union.



We have heard over and over again that Northwestern Ontario is a wilderness area and we agree. Northwestern Ontario makes up 53.8% of the entire Province of Ontario and only 3.5% of the population of the Province lives in this vast area. Wilderness we have plenty of . . . there is no argument, therefore why allow commercial logging in a location which was originally set aside as a "wilderness area" for the benefit of the general public?

Apparently it is more economical to log in the Park but we understand other accessible areas adjacent to the Park could be logged profitably, so now we are faced with equating the amount of profits derived from logging in the Park versus the social benefits to be derived from keeping the Park as a "wilderness area", which was the original intent when the Park was established.

We understand that the cost to the Ontario Government for "forest management" is much greater than the direct income derived by the Government from the forestry operations in Quetico. In other words, we, the taxpayers of Ontario, are paying for having Quetico cut by the forest industry.

An old argument which has been put forth by the proponents of commercial logging is that such activity improves the quality of the forest. Trees, they argue, should be cut down and trucked out before they die and fall over. No mention is made of the soil nutrient each tree length represents. No thought is given to the value of dead trees to many species of wildlife. They only talk about the mature forest as a pathological hot bed of disease. No explanation is given by these people as to the healthy and extensive forest that existed prior to the establishment of the forest industry in Canada.

We suggest that the building of roads, logging camps, the use of mechanized vehicles and chain saws causes a great deal more environmental destruction than is caused by the normal degenerative process of time.

We respectfully recommend to this Committee that in reporting its findings to the Minister of Lands and Forests emphasis be made on the social aspect that can now be enjoyed by the general public but if commercial logging is allowed to continue may not be enjoyed by future generations and, therefore, as we understand timber necessary to continue economic logging operations is available and readily accessible in adjacent areas, it would appear there is no logical reason why this small area should not be kept in the state when established in 1913 and commercial logging be discontinued as soon as practicable.

RESPECTFULLY SUBMITTED BY:

UNITED STEELWORKERS OF AMERICA.





# THUNDER BAY AND DISTRICT LABOUR COUNCIL

CHARTERED BY CANADIAN LABOUR CONGRESS

T.B.C.

Mr. S. G. Hancock,  
Chairman,  
Quetico Park Advisory Committee.

Mr. Chairman and Members of the Quetico Park Advisory Committee:

The Thunder Bay and District Labour Council, representing some ten thousand affiliated members in the City of Thunder Bay, at a recent meeting adopted a Policy Statement on Quetico Park.

The Policy Statement places this Labour Council on record with the following recommendations:

1. That Quetico be conserved as a wilderness area as provided when the area was first set aside; and that every effort be made to restore the Park to its original condition in regard to the level of land and water pollution.
2. That all visitors entering Quetico Park be required to do so from points of entry within the Province of Ontario; and that additional points of entry be established that are convenient to residents of Ontario.
3. That all cutting by private companies in Quetico Park be stopped.
4. That any cutting of trees in Quetico Park be confined to diseased, over-mature and mature trees of all species; and that such cutting be carried out by either a Crown Corporation or the Department of Lands and Forests in line with sound forest management and conservation policies.
5. That wages paid cutters by the agency named be in line with those established under present bargaining agents; and that workers who may be displaced from their jobs with companies now cutting in Quetico be given preferential hiring.
6. That any commercial cutting within the boundaries of Quetico Park that is considered an economic necessity, is an inditement of our present forest policy.
7. That the Department of Lands and Forests implement the Brody Report as soon as possible so that there would be no need for tree cutting by commercial interests in any Provincial Park.

Quetico Park Advisory Committee (cont.)

The Thunder Bay and District Labour Council urges that the Quetico Park Advisory Committee give serious consideration to its Policy Statement on Quetico. Unless prompt action is taken to limit cutting in this Park and every effort taken to lower the level of industrial and human pollution within its limits, the residents of Ontario may be faced with a desert rather than the Quetico Park we once knew.

Respectfully submitted,  
Thunder Bay and District Labour  
Council,

*Norman E. Richard*

Norman E. Richard,  
President.

Thunder Bay, Ontario,  
April 7th, 1971.

BRIEF TO THE QUINTICO ADVISORY COMMITTEE  
from  
The Students for Arbitration Committee  
of  
LAKEHEAD UNIVERSITY  
April 7, 1971  
ratified at a general meeting of members.

*presented by  
Ahti J. Solvonen, member.  
c/o Angus Office  
Lakehead U.  
Thunder Bay "P".*



As citizens concerned with the development of a society which serves the true needs of people at all levels of the social order the Students for Arbitration Committee of Lakehead University urges the immediate cessation of all commercial logging in Quetico Park.

Most immediately we urge the Ontario Government that measures be taken at once to revoke all logging rights which have been granted in the Park to date. We understand such rights which have been granted in nine hundred and seven square miles of a total one thousand seven hundred and fifty. The companies involved are the Ontario-Minnesota Pulp and Paper Company, a subsidiary of Boise Cascade and Jim Mathieu Lumber Co., a subsidiary of Dometar Ltd.

We also support the resolution by naturalists and interested persons at a summit meeting on Quetico Park October 3, 1970 by the Algonquin Wildlands League:

"We request that Quetico Provincial Park be reclassified under the classification of Provincial Parks in Ontario as a Primitive Park and that until this is done the department of Lands and Forests immediately declare a moratorium on logging operations within said Park, thereby preventing any further deterioration of the wilderness environment."

The granting of logging rights, the present construction of roads and clear-cutting operations are a direct violation of legislation intended to secure parks as wilderness areas and

of plain reason. This is also true of existing mining claims.

We are aware of several letters from the Minister of Lands and Forests to citizens, stating that the government had certain commitments to keep with the Ontario-Minnesota Paper Co. in Fort Frances, the development of which the government heavily subsidized. He has stated these involved the continuance of logging in Quetico Park.

Since the cutting now done in Quetico is by the Minister's own admission, a relatively small amount, and as Land and Forests Deputy Minister G.H. Bayley has stated the wood supply problems of Ontario-Minnesota Paper Co. could be met outside the park, we are led to ponder the nature of the Government's "Commitment".

From existing evidence we are led to conclude that it is the Ontario Government's intention to bring strip cutting by commercial logging companies into fully one half of the park.

We are led to conclude that the small operation presently in Quetico is being carried out mainly to accustom people to cutting in the park and that there are much bigger things to come.

It has been revealed, in fact, that direct income to the Ontario Government from forestry operations is exceeded by government expenditures including reforestation of cut over areas. ~ The people of Ontario are paying for the time and propaganda required to persuade them that strip cutting is the best way to preserve a wilderness environment. ~ Added to this is the cruel black mail engaged in by the government and timber operators that two hundred persons will lose their jobs if the public forces

them to stop cutting in Quetico. This is particularly callous when we realize that other forest areas are available and the public money spent in Quetico could be used for road construction and relocation.

The propaganda required to sell the proposition that Quetico must be logged, must be prodigious but apparently it can be sold. Algonquin and Superior Park are outstanding examples.

We are shocked that the government of Ontario has made any commitments on behalf of the people to even contemplate commercial logging in an area legally set aside to be preserved as wilderness. When it was suggested to the Minister of Lands and Forests that Quetico become a Federal Park where commercial logging is not permitted, he said this would not be in the best interests of Ontario.

Then what exactly are the "Interests" of Ontario?

In the case of Quetico Park these apparently include the granting of logging rights and sanction of logging operations within its boundaries.

We are ultimately shocked that these have been granted to ~~two~~ companies no ~~more~~ notorious as devastators of the environment through-out North America.

Domtar's destruction of the Pike~~rel~~ Fishery in Nipigon Bay by efflu~~ence~~ ~~from~~ its paper mill at red rock is well known. The Ontario Water Resources Commission brought a successful suit



against the company in 1970, in a historic decision involving anti-pollution legislation.

More notorious is Boise-Cascade, owner of Ontario-Minnesota, and holder of four hundred square miles of timber limits in the park. It has expressed interest in gaining rights to the other ~~four~~ hundred and sixty eight square miles of logging limits and now purchases most of the wood cut in Quetico Park.

The Boise-Cascade Corporation, with sales totalling 1.7 Billion in 1969 was rated the 55th largest U.S. corporation by sales with an average annual growth rate of 33 per cent over the previous five years. Its rise from a small Idaho Lumber Company in 1957 has been phenomenal.

We propose to this committee that Boise-Cascade's credentials as environmental developers merit examination since they undoubtedly have a direct bearing on what can be expected in Quetico Park. The company has holdings of six million acres in Canada, the U.S., the Phillipines and Latón America. It has interests in at least thirteen countries around the globe and is rapidly extending its international interests.

It is extremely important to examine a company's environmental principles before allowing it to commence activities involving resource exploitation and most particularly the cutting of trees within a publicly owned provincial park. California is the area in which the company has been most active recently and some aspects of their activity there should be looked

at. In California the company is very active in recreational land development.

The once scenic and natural Sierra Foothills country is the site of intensive development activity. In one section, Nevada County, there are enough subdivisions to house three times the population of the entire county. Boise reportedly has a recreational development in the county on the very shallow, artificial Lake of the Pines. Lots sold to the public are being repossessed by the company as buyers realize the scale of the development would turn the lake into a cesspool. The company can then sell the lots again.

In the meantime water and land resources are destroyed, agriculture is curtailed and trees and natural cover are wiped out.

Natural assets are obviously expendable to most large American land developers and Boise-Cascade is one of the largest. Boise has not thrived on principles of conservation but the ruthless practice of environmental exploitation.

By squeezing a maximum number of lots on an area Boise maximizes its profits but also maximizes the destruction of the area and makes no adequate provision for sewage. Lakes in the areas die and the environment is mutilated. At Lake Edison, California, Boise is taking thousands of acres of public land out of use and at Lake Kaweah Boise is moving with the Corps of

Engineers to build two lakes for the company's eight thousand acre development there. The area is at the entrance to Sequoia National Park.

In Quetico Park the development has also begun although the resource being exploited presently is trees rather than real estate. But the process has begun.

It is still a long way from the urban chaos and environmental devastation of Southern California and other large urban areas in America to Quetico Park. The government has, however, committed us to a direction. Boise-Cascade is now in production at Fort Frances with plans for expansion, under Canadian public subsidy.

To facilitate the company's business interests a subterranean *(has been constructed for the company's personnel to eliminate)* international tunnel difficulties which may be caused by the existence of a Canadian border.

The invasion of Quetico Park by logging machines downing trees for and American Company demonstrates our governments inability to draw hard and fast lines where development becomes contrary to the interests of people.

The people demand that the lines be drawn and held. We demand that the logging in Quetico Park be stopped now.

### BIBLIOGRAPHY

Discussion of Parks and Forest Policies in Ontario, Prepared by  
the board of directors of the Algonquin Wildlands League.

Quetico: A wilderness Park?, A brief submitted to the Quetico  
Advisory Committee.

The Ecology and Politics Manual, published by Alan S. Miller and  
P. Farnham, San Francisco, 1970.

Quetico: Great Park, or Forest Industry Asset, Canadian Audubon,  
May-June, 1970.

New Canada, NC Press Ltd., Toronto, January, 1971.



## BRIEF TO END CUTTING IN QUETICO PARK.

Quetico park exists to serve the people of Ontario, even under it's present classification as a multiple use park. The rape of Quetico's forests by giant U.S. imperialist corporations for profit, and to the detriment of the usability of the park by others is certainly no service to the people of Ontario.

Ontario -Minnesota Pulp and Paper, and Domtarhold timber limits to over half of the park. These limits are situated, strangely enough, in the Northern area of the park, including the only access route to the interior of the park which is available to Canadians. The Hunter Island of the park, however, is protected from all cutting. The fact that the only direct access to the Hunter Island area of the park is from American points makes one wonder whom the Ontario government is really working for.

O.M. is a wholly owned subsidiary of the Boise Cascade corporation, and is notorious for their lack of concern for the ecology of the colonial regions in which they work (including Canada). Domtar is controlled by Argus Corporation Which recently appears to have fallen out of the control of Canadian comprador capitalists like E.P. Taylor, and into the hands of American imperialist concerns. These things being known, the reasons for stopping the cutting

in the park becomes clear;

A) For ecological reasons, and because Quetico park is unique in Canada and the world, it must be preserved.

B) Considering the fact that Canada's colonial status is becoming increasingly clear, in that American imperialist corporations already control the vast majority of Canadian industries and are acquiring more control daily, it is time to strike a blow for the Canadian people, and to drive the imperialists from Quetico.

THEREFORE THE CANADIAN LIBERATION MOVEMENT DEMANDS:

1) That Quetico park be reclassified immediately as a primitive park; thus eliminating the rip-off of Canadian resources by imperialist forces, and so that this unique area of Canada be reserved for future generations.

2) That the jobs of all Canadian workers presently employed in work dependant on cutting in Quetico be guaranteed. Through a trade in timber limit

3) That the government of Ontario reverse its practices of serving the interest of U. S. imperialists and start serving the people of Ontario and stop exporting jobs to the States and start creating jobs in Ontario by:

a) either nationalizing the pulp and paper industries or limiting the export of pulp and pulp wood, thereby creating a fine paper industry in Ontario, and

b) forbidding Bowe Cascade to purchase additional hydro from Ontario Hydro, since the export of hydro power, as Harvey Meats has pointed out, <sup>his usual position</sup> means the export of jobs.

Ken Gurchuk.

QUETICO ADVISORY COMMITTEE

7 April, 1971.

As a one week-end a year user of Quetico Park, I don't want it to become designated "Primitive" nor "Multiple Use" if the latter means allowing logging in the Park. I feel that there should be a designation in between which would allow camping as there is now, perhaps even expanded, as well as canoeing but disallow logging, mining or any other such commercial operation. It is a frightening reflection on our country if there are so few trees left that we must log one of the most beautiful wilderness areas in the country if not the world.

I disagree with the argument that logging provides better trees. From an ecological point of view, the most stable community is a complex one and a community that is best for logging is not the most complex and therefore not the most stable. Besides a wilderness park should be left in its natural state whether or not Man thinks he can improve on Nature. Where else shall we have a standard to judge our so-called "improvements" on Nature?

*Carl Rose*

Carl T. Rose,  
119 N. Junot St.,  
Port Arthur, Ont.





NOTES FOR THE QUETICO PARK HEARINGS,  
Wednesday, April 14, 1971 - 10:00 a.m.

~~7-75~~  
T-75

Mr. Chairman, Members of the Committee, Ladies and Gentlemen:

My name is Philip Lind, and I am the Chairman of the Sierra Club of Ontario. Mr. Chairman with me today are Dr. Robert MacMillan, Vice-Chairman of the Sierra Club of Ontario, Mr. George Priddle, Professor of Environmental Studies at the University of Waterloo, who is the Chairman of the Conservation Committee, Mr. Bruce MacOdrum, a lawyer and secretary of the Sierra Club and Dr. Carl Atwood, a professor with the Department of Zoology with the University of Toronto, a distinguished expert on forest insects, a well known conservationist and canoeist. The Sierra Club is, as you know, a well known environmental and conservation group. The Sierra Club of Ontario is incorporated in Ontario by Canadian citizens and is affiliated to the parent Sierra Club. Our members, who live in all parts of Ontario, are concerned primarily with environmental protection and more specifically, protection of open space areas. Our membership places a heavy emphasis on outings as part of its overall activities. Our members are by and large, hikers and canoeists and many are familiar with the parks system in Ontario.

We are very pleased to be here today to engage in what we expect to be a very constructive dialogue with the members of the Committee. The Sierra Club believes most strongly in a proper and complete airing of the facts pertaining to an environmental

2 -

decision. In this context, we feel the Ontario Government and the Department of Lands and Forests should be congratulated for allowing this kind of forum to make recommendations on a matter of considerable importance to all the citizens of Ontario.

We feel that this Committee is an important beginning for what should be a concerted attempt by government, municipal, provincial and federal, to allow people to participate in decisions affecting their province, and more particularly, we feel that people, whether they live in the immediate area or not, should have this right to participate.

However, while we applaud the hearings on the future of Quetico Park, we feel very strongly that this is an inadequate procedure for determining the overall approaches to the Park and other open space areas in this province. As conservation activists, we are constantly reminded of the brush fire approach taken to environmental issues. In fact, many conservation groups get the feeling that their only role in today's society is to oppose projects which in many cases are already fait accompli. We, like many other conservation groups, feel that this is a waste of good resources because we feel very strongly that we should be proposing as well as opposing.

Specifically, we feel that in the matter of parks policy in Ontario, the Quetico Park problem should not be attacked as a specific problem, but rather within the overall environmental framework of the province. That is, we feel that the Government of Ontario and the Department of Lands and Forests should be

calling a conference or a series of conferences to be devoted specifically to parks' use within Ontario. The alternatives surely become more clear when considered in the larger setting. We recognize that there are different characteristics of each provincial park, but there are most certainly similar characteristics that must be recognized. We feel confident that conservation groups in Ontario would favour a continuing dialogue through public forums concerning parks policy in Ontario and we feel that probably the lumbering and other extractive industries would share our sentiments.

Dr. MacMillan will comment briefly on our concerns regarding the present state of Quetico and the desirability of an end to commercial activities within its boundaries.

Professor Priddle will make some general comments on parks policy and planning and the uses for which they are established.





T-76

STATEMENT TO

QUETICO PARK ADVISORY COMMITTEE

by

MAXWELL BRUCE

at Toronto, April 14, 1971

I am grateful to you, Mr. Chairman, and the members of this committee, for the opportunity to supplement and amplify the brief I have filed with you.

The strong public interest generated by your hearings so far should indicate the importance of your task. Arriving at a recommendation of a Master Plan for Quetico Park requires, I believe, a choice between commercial and wilderness values. If nothing else is by now obvious to you, it should be that the two are incompatible - a wilderness is a place where natural forces can keep working, essentially uninterrupted by man. I do not intend to rehearse the arguments with which you must be all too familiar.

I support the position of the National and Provincial Parks Association of Canada, of which I am Honorary President and a

Trustee, and others ranged on the side of wilderness. I might point out that all we can hope to do is to defer destruction. There is no such thing as a permanent victory. If the battle is won to-day, the wilderness is still there and still vulnerable, and we must be always vigilant. But if the battle is lost the wilderness is dead forever.

Perhaps you think it somehow inappropriate that a tiny portion - less than one percent - of the exploitable forest area of Northern Ontario should be set aside as part of a wilderness heritage. Do you know that in the United States of America Adirondack State Park is thus guaranteed by the constitution of New York State : "The Forest Preserve shall be forever kept as wild forest lands" ? Adirondack State Park is the largest park, state or federal, in the United States of America and it was created in 1892, mainly due to the efforts of a group of citizens in Brooklyn. Surely we can apply this principle here in Ontario. After all as Newton Drury says : "We're not so poor that we have to spend our wilderness; or so rich that we can afford to." What will be the judgment of history if we fail to act now ?

I particularly wish to praise this committee for its recommendation that the northwest portion of the Park be withdrawn from commercial logging, and to praise the Government for acting upon it. ~~As a result, your task appears to be confined to recommendations for the 30% of the Park that is commercially exploited.~~

May I introduce a new idea ? It is that besides recommending a Master Plan for Quetico you also recommend a legislative review of all parks legislation. The advisory committee device which has been employed for Algonquin and Quetico is obviously incapable of facing the basic issue, namely that of an overall parks policy for the province. The public is rapidly developing a new attitude towards our environment. Park values in general rather than the economic potential of the forests need underlining. Previously, little or no attention (except lip service) has been paid to elements such as wilderness which cannot be stated in economic terms and which are priceless.

The review could be undertaken by the Standing Committee on Resources or by a Special Committee of the Legislature. I have not examined the matter in detail, nor have I attempted to collect or collate the various statements of government policy that have been made from time to time. I am certain, however, that there is a need for a wide ranging review of what has been said and what has been done, (which are not always the same) and even more for a review of what should be done.

To finish, here are two quotations from Nancy Newhall :  
"The wilderness holds answers to questions man has not yet learned how to ask" and "Conservation is humanity caring for the future".  
Thank you for your patience in hearing me.





STATEMENT TO  
QUETICO ADVISORY COMMITTEE  
PUBLIC HEARING IN TORONTO

T-79

on April 14th, 1971

My name is Andrew Fleming and I appear before you in my capacity as Vice-President of Woodlands for Domtar Pulp & Paper Products Limited. Domtar's involvement in Quetico Park has been well documented and exposed completely so I shall not go over it all again.

Before answering any questions the Committee might want to ask, I would like to set forth a few important facts.

From what I have read in many of the briefs, there is no desire to inflict financial loss on a legitimate business operated in conformity with the existing laws of the Province. Conversations with some of the advocates of the wilderness concept indicate no malice.

Many alternatives have been suggested in order to solve the controversy over how the park area should be put to use. I am sure therefore that if the Committee judges the present operations to be detrimental to the best interests of the Province of Ontario, a fair and just solution can be worked out. Thus my remarks which follow are not motivated by selfish concern.

We urge the Committee not to recommend the withdrawal of any economically merchantable stands of timber from the potential wood harvest of Ontario because as, I hope to show, such action would not be in the best interests of the Province.

You are called upon to make a decision affecting the future use of 1,750 square miles of an economically accessible natural, and renewable, resource at a time when the Canadian Forest products industry is beleaguered by sharply increasing costs and poor market conditions. These problems are made more acute by the industry's concern over its medium and long term ability to maintain its competitive position in world markets, particularly in the face of the proposed expansion of the European Common Market and the constant increase in production capacity in the U.S.A. - Canada's principal and most profitable customer. To add insult to injury, the industry must pay higher taxes than its chief competitors - Scandinavia and the U.S.A.

Expansion through new installations in this province have been negligible since 1943. A partial break through, and comparatively speaking a mighty small one, if you consider total expansion elsewhere, is the O & M project at Fort Frances.

Thus it is imperative that the Advisory Committee consider the long term effects of its recommendations on one of Ontario's most important industries so that expansion is not inhibited and existing facilities are not put at an economic disadvantage.

The area currently in the spotlight is small in comparison with the total forest of Ontario. However, acceptance of the principle of exclusion of this area from the harvest, at the expense of the relatively silent majority, in favour of the

aggressive minority, could have far reaching effects on the industrial climate and investor confidence in this Province.

Should you accept these arguments as being valid, and should you recommend well planned and strictly controlled wood harvesting in the Park, your decision will, I am sure, be applauded as being in the best interests of Ontario.

The harvesting of wood is beneficial for the economy and the environment. I cannot stress that enough! It is indeed beneficial.

Surely, it is a minority opinion that advocates the preservation of a wilderness, with its adverse effect on the atmosphere and its potential for unnecessarily increasing the risk of damage by fire and insect, in preference for a well managed forest with provision for a combination of recreation, wildlife, scenic beauty and economic prosperity.

Care must be taken not to be influenced by the pressures emanating from our well organized, well financed U.S. neighbours, who would have us set aside large tracts of wilderness. The American public may well be able to afford the luxury of removing large tracts of land from timber production. They are not as economically dependent upon their forests as we are in Canada, and their forest products industry enjoys advantages that are unavailable to their Canadian counterpart.

The following quotation from a 1968 Brief submitted by 10 Ontario pulp and paper companies indicates that we are in a far more delicate position. It stated:

"Ontario is presently the least favourable area in North America for expansion of the pulp and paper industry. Care must be taken to avoid any and all actions which may further weaken our industry's competitive position, or lessen its ability to expand when conditions are more encouraging."

-O-O-O-O-

ASF/ab/4



Statement to Advisory Committee in Support of Brief

on Quetico Provincial Park

by

T-81

Douglas H. Pimlott,  
Faculty of Forestry,  
Department of Zoology,  
University of Toronto,  
Toronto, Ontario.

It is important that the question about the future of Quetico Park be considered in a broad context. The issues involved are of importance on a local, provincial, national and world basis. Neither Quetico nor Ontario are islands in time and space. Quetico is of particular relevance to Ontario but it is a national and world resource too. In a lesser, but in no less real, sense the people of the world have a stake in Quetico and a vital interest in the principle that is being considered by the Quetico Advisory Committee. The vital principle is whether or not a reasonable portion of the Province of Ontario will be reserved from the industrial processes of Society. The case for the aesthetic, cultural, recreational and scientific values of such reservation has been made by a large number of scientists and non-scientists in Canada and throughout the world. The value of reserving areas from industrial processes is frequently denigrated by economic interests and by professionals who take a narrow view of society's needs. They are, however, now so universally recognized that they can no longer be denied.

In my brief, I have given a number of examples of the recognition of these values by the people of the world. I will refer to only one at this time. In 1962, The First World Conference on National Parks (and Equivalent Reserves) was held under the sponsorship of the International Union for the Conservation of Nature and Natural Resources (IUCN), The Food and Agricultural Organization of the United Nations (FAO) and the United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization (UNESCO), the Natural Resources Council of America and the U.S. National Parks Service.

The Conference adopted 28 recommendations. The introductions to over 20 of these stressed the need for the reservation of natural areas from exploitative processes of the economy. They stressed the cultural, scientific, ethical and aesthetic values which are inherent in natural areas. In terms of science, one referred to ".....the urgent need to constitute on a world scale a systematic collection of type habitats.....which could be permanently protected and so serve as standards for the future.....". Another came very close to the heart of the Quetico issue in stating, ".....the beauty and character of landscapes and sites are necessary to the life of man, provide a powerful physical and moral, and regenerative spiritual influence and contribute to the artistic and cultural life of peoples."

cont'd.....

Mr. Chairman, I repeat Quetico Park is not an island in time and space. I strongly urge that you and members of your committee consider the recommendations made at the World Conference on National Parks in deliberating the recommendations you will make on the future of Quetico Park.

One of the most persistent arguments which will be placed before your Committee is that the forests of Quetico Park must be logged if they are to be kept in a healthy condition. The argument needs to be considered in the light of several important facts:

- (1) The argument is being made primarily by the forest industries and by foresters and their professional organizations. The interests of the forest industries are self evident; they now hold timber licences of one kind or another to approximately 90% of the commercial forests on Crown lands in Ontario and to 80% of the land in Algonquin, Lake Superior and Quetico Parks. It is understandable why they wish to maintain the status quo.

The reason why foresters and their professional organizations argue for continuation of commercial forestry operations in parks is not as evident. Undergraduate education as a forester, my membership in the Canadian Institute of Forestry, and my work in the Faculty of Forestry at the University of Toronto have led me to the conclusion that foresters advocate commercial logging of parks because in the past their education has been oriented almost entirely toward utilization of forest resources. There has been very little emphasis placed on the management of forests as a total resource. The result is that members of the profession have a low level of awareness of the aesthetic, cultural, social and scientific values which are inherent in forest ecosystems which have been reserved from industrial use.

- (2) Secondly, because of the devotion of foresters to the concept of utilization, no research has been undertaken in Canada to learn how to manage forest ecosystems that have been reserved for social, cultural or scientific purposes. We say, "we must log forests or they will become a slum," but we have never seriously tried to determine if other alternatives are open to deal with the management of these areas.
- (3) Finally, the argument that Quetico must be logged to keep the forests healthy should be looked at in a time perspective. The forests of Quetico are far from being in a decadent state; less than 5% are over 100 years of age, 50% are less than 60 years old, much of the remainder is less than 80 years old. The fact that Quetico has a young healthy forest means that there is adequate time to develop plans and programs for the environmental management of the park. There is no need at the present time to undertake programs of so-called therapeutic logging.

cont'd.....

I recognize that some management, particularly in coniferous forest areas, will probably be required, to compensate for the protection from fire and insects which has prevailed during the past 50 years. However, management practises that will satisfy the objectives of commercial forestry will not meet the management objectives of primitive or natural zones or parks. Some of the conflicts in philosophy and in goals were discussed in a statement on Logging and Healthy Forests which was prepared by the Board of Directors of the Algonquin Wildlands League. That statement suggests the need to form a Natural Environment Unit in the Parks Branch to prepare detailed proposals for environmental management programs for parks in Ontario. I consider that the proposal has a great deal of merit. I submit that it is quite unrealistic to expect that proposals and plans for the management of forests in parks could be prepared by the Timber Branch which has a mandate from government to establish and meet production goals.

In closing, I wish to recommend:

- 1) that Quetico Park be designated as a Primitive Park.
- 2) that immediate steps be taken to develop an environmental management program for the Park.
- 3) that the management be planned and directed by a Natural Environment Unit established in the Parks Branch of the Department of Lands and Forests.





ABBOTT  
CONWAY.

T-88

A BRIEF ON QUETICO PROVINCIAL PARK

To Mr R.T. Thompson,  
Secretary Quetico Park Advisory Committee,  
Ontario Department of Lands and Forests,  
Fort Frances, Ontario.

My name is Abbott Conway. I am President of the Algonquin Wildlands League, an organisation whose objective is the preservation of wilderness. The League has submitted a brief to you on Quetico Park. The views expressed herein are personal and do not form part of the League's submission.

For some years passed I have been concerned about the take over by commercial interests of readily accessible wilderness areas in the Provincial Parks of Ontario. In my opinion this is resulting in a poorer quality of life for the citizens of this Province.

On the one hand we have the increasing pressures and limitations of more intensive urbanization on the other we have congestion and various sorts of pollution including noise, pollution in what were traditionally quiet holiday areas such as Muskoka and Parry Sound. In addition we have seen the intrusion of mechanized logging into the heartland of our large Provincial Parks which were at one time considered by the Department of Lands and Forests to be held in trust for the people of Ontario so that they might find in them, quiet, solitude and the enjoyment of natural surroundings.



From 1916 to 1962 I lived in Huntsville Ontario. Following World War 2 I did considerable travelling in Algonquin Park both in winter and summer. I found that such trips could do much to ease the strain of operating a difficult type of business that was going through difficult times.

However, it was not until I moved south to the Acton-Guelph area that I realized how deep was the need for outdoor recreation of people who were caught in the complex urban environment, and how many there were who sought to be near wilderness - or their idea of wilderness - in order to escape the sights, sounds and smells of city life. In many cases their image of wilderness was formed by reading the literature on our major Provincial Parks which was distributed by the Department of Lands and Forests. This literature contains many beautiful descriptions of unspoiled primitive areas. It was natural that they should turn to these major parks to fill their needs,

As opposed to the clamour of city life, they were promised quiet, As opposed to the city's compression of individual against individual, they were promised solitude As opposed to the daily grey monotony of concrete, they were promised natural surroundings. As opposed to the emasculating dependence on utilities and services, they were promised an opportunity to experience a sense of personal achievement in the out of doors.

What they found and what they are finding is modern commercial logging which is the anti thesis of these four promises. Its machinery disposes of quiet and solitude, its methods makes mockery of natural surroundings, and its roads effectively dispose of the feelings of personal achievement. Who can feel satisfaction on the completion of a difficult journey to a remote point when one finds it is connected to civilization by a wide gravel road.?

The Department of Lands and Forests justifies this intrusion under the principle of multiple use which it is Department policy to apply to all the major Provincial Parks except far away Polar Bear. I submit that such a policy is short sighted and wrong.

Excluding Polar Bear Park and the District of Patricia, which are lands too inaccessible at present to be <sup>of</sup> recreational use to most people in Ontario, our large Provincial Parks - Algonquin, Quetico, Lake Superior, Missinabai, and Killarney represent only about 2% of the remaining area of Ontario. Multiple use should include some land that is zoned primitive. 5700 square miles out of approximately 280,000 square miles would not seem an unreasonable figure. The 5700 square miles would be reduced by 1500 square miles if only one half of Algonquin were zoned primitive as suggested by the Algonquin Wildlands League.

It has been said that, if you are going to apply the principle of multiple use to each and every area, <sup>which</sup> ~~that~~ is administered by the Department of Lands and Forests regardless of size, ~~that~~ ultimately you should cut up part of the Minister's desk for firewood.

I wish to urge this Committee to zone the whole of Quetico Park as Primitive and discontinue commercial logging in it. It can be done now more easily than it can be done later. Alternative forested areas outside the Park can be found to replace the old Jim Mathieu limits. Dislocations to woodworkers and sawmill employees can be minimized. But, even were this not the case the end would justify the means. Industries come and go. Their management is an important responsibility. But we hold land like Quetico in trust for future generations.



Chairman . People who hold views such as I hold are often called impractical idealists by those who see the areas we are trying to protect as purely an economic opportunity for profit. It is suggested that we must either be all University Professors, allegedly a very naive breed of cat or else people whose economic experience has been limited to deciding whether to buy the large Family Size or Super Giant Size package of detergent.

to be so categorized is rather amusing. I have spent more than thirty five years in the tanning business. The lack of a uniform raw product to work with, the long period in process, and uncertain markets, make this a business in which hard economic facts ever present I have fought to keep a plant operating in the face of sharply diminishing markets for its product and I have lost and seen it close. I know the practical problems and dislocations experienced by the people who no longer have work in that plant.

I believe sir that if there is dislocation and distress due to discontinuing lumbering operations in Quetico it will not be due to those who press for a Primitive designation for this Park but either because the Jim Mathieu - Sepawe Mill operation is unprofitable as a commercial venture or else a failure on the part of the operating company to come to suitable terms with the Department of Lands and Forests regarding alternative limits. There are alternatives available.

Now these alternatives may cost a sum of money. The sum of \$250,000 per year has been mentioned. It may be somewhat more.

Obviously we can afford a sum of money of this size to keep Quetico as a Primitive Park. We spend large sums for symphony orchestras, Concert Halls, for the Ballet, for artists, Writers, Museums and many other cultural programs. I think this is the right

thing to do. It helps us to create that which is Canadian in content and feeling. Parks like Quetico are part of our Canadian Culture and it is proper to spend public funds to set them aside and protect them.

At what level of unemployment should we discontinue our grants for cultural purposes?

At what level of unemployment should we commit the trees in our Parks to the Gross National Product. I submit that if ever we become so destitute that the need is overwhelming the relatively little bit of timber in Quetico will not help us.

Such a situation could only arise through the failure of Industry and Government to provide adequately for the future from the existing timber resources of the surrounding area

Quetico is indeed a priceless trust. It is a part of our history and our tradition. It is true that it has been <sup>partially</sup> cut over in the past. But now the recreational need is great and will become greater. It should now be left to rest and to give rest to those who travel its waters and forests trails.

I wish to thank the Quetico Park Advisory Committee for the opportunity to submit this brief.





Quetico Park Advisory Committee  
c/o Mr. Pat Reid, MPP, Rainy River,  
Fort Frances, Ontario

We, the undersigned, being treaty Indians from reserves in the Rainy River District, wish to voice our opinion regarding the proposed designation of Quetico Park as a primitive area in which no logging, commercial fishing, or trapping will be permitted.

Why our interests were not looked after by the Department of Indian Affairs, who were organized for this purpose, we do not know. However, we were not asked by them what we thought about the matter, and no argument on our behalf was placed before your committee by them as far as we know.

We are generally considered to be a primitive people, yet no single section of land totalling a million and a quarter acres have been set aside for us in order that we may remain primitive. We seem to be able to foster this illusion on far smaller acreages of wilderness than it takes for the white man. We can appreciate the need of city people to spend time in the forest away from city pressures. Speaking from the point of view of the poor and underprivileged, we question what percentage of low income people will be able to afford to reach Quetico Park from the distant eastern cities so that they may renew their acquaintance with nature. We are convinced that most people, given a choice, would prefer smaller parks located closer to their homes, where they could afford to visit the parks often and make use of them more frequently.

This area of the Rainy River District is our home. Our ancestors lived here long before the white man came to this country. They accepted a pittance of land scattered throughout the area to be the common property of their people, on which they and those who came after them would live. In return for their original rights to all the land, they accepted beads and a little flour and little else. Being outnumbered and gentle unlearned people, they had little choice. Now, the people who make this district their home and who earn their livelihood here, are being asked to accept, without even an exchange of beads, ~~takeover~~<sup>up</sup> a fourth of their land area in one large section, which few will penetrate or enjoy in its remoteness. This land is ours! It is a part of the home of the people in this district, both Indian and white, who have settled here. It is a cold land and a harsh land where few wish to travel, except for a few short summer months of the year. But we live here and try to survive for twelve months of the year. There are few ways to make a living here. For the Indian people, there is only logging, fishing and trapping unless they wish to give up their homes and move to urban areas where they might still not find work.

The responsibility for deciding whether to take away this land and reserve it only for recreational purposes lies with you, this committee. We urge you to consider long and search your conscience well, before you make judgment on whether you will heed the voice of the starry-eyed saviors of the primitive environment, or listen to those who need to use this land, not for a few short weeks of holiday, but all the time. Your decision is forever, and that's a long, long time. We know!

We do not feel that it is selfish to ask that Quetico Park be kept as it is. If it is still considered primitive, after having been used by our people for hundreds of years, and logged for over sixty years, is it not reasonable to assume that we can continue doing the same things, a certain acceptable amount of logging, trapping and fishing, without losing the primitive impact that the park has at the present time. Researchers have proved that it is desirable to use the gifts of the forest in moderation. Trees, animals, and fish grow old and die like people, and it is a waste not to make use of these as they are ready, as long as enough is left to replenish the land and in its turn grow to maturity.

According to statements made at the Fort Frances hearing, there is an allowable cut of 24,000 cords annually in Quetico Park. Those who would change the present usage of the park, would have us believe that this is an amount of little consequence. The Department of Lands and Forests stated that this cutting limit could be replaced by wood available outside of the park. Somewhere along the line, the Department of Lands and Forests are misreading their smoke signals. We Indians tried unsuccessfully for the past two years to get cutting limits in sufficient size to warrant setting up a camp and getting a contract. We were offered scattered pieces where two hundred cords could be taken. Finally last year, a part of the Atikwa corridor was turned back to the Crown, not being considered feasible for cutting by the Boise Cascade Corporation who had cutting rights for years. We negotiated and were assigned limits by order-in-council, so that finally during the past winter, Manitou Rapids and several other reserves in the Kenora District were able to get contracts and employ over a hundred men

during the winter months, keeping the families of these men off the welfare rolls. This was the first time that we were able to acquire cutting limits for our people. We want to know where are all these limits so readily available to replace those lost by giving away the Quetico forest area. We would like to be given a chance at these limits. If there are in fact such limits, why were we told no limits were available?

To our people, 24,000 cords of allowable cut in an accessible area represent the difference between poverty and welfare or jobs and independence. To us, the loss of 24,000 cords annually to the district, means the loss of more than 100 potential jobs that would keep our people clothed and fed without asking taxpayers to support us. We demand to know where this money is to come from to replace this economic opportunity that will be lost forever to our people. Are we once again to be victims, sold down the river for a mess of pottage?

As treaty Indians, we are not counted in the statistics of unemployed, as compiled by the Dominion of Canada. In fact, for a large part of the year, more than 90% of our men are unemployed, men who are able to work and want to work.

Recently, Canada Manpower went on record to the effect that training programs would only be established on reserves which had formed reserve corporations. Some of these corporations have been formed for several years. Manitou Rapids incorporated last year. Lac La Croix is only now in process of getting their charter. They are directly adjacent to the Quetico Park area. There are eleven reserves in this district who will in time form corporations and need resources that are available in



the Quetico Park area if they are to operate profitably.

The local paper of Fort Frances on April 5th, directly quoted Mr. Bruce Littlejohn as follows: "Not all may have an opportunity to travel through the park, but like any "holy ground" there is spiritual comfort in knowing that such a place does exist." We suggest that such a source of spiritual comfort would seem ill-founded if it is achieved by depriving a livelihood to those dependent on its natural resources. Let these in need of such comfort, dwell upon the undeniable fact that practically all of Northwestern Ontario contains miles and miles of primitive forest, accessible by canoe, upon which their thoughts can be focused in awe and wonder. Our needs are more immediate. Given the opportunity for the physical comfort that accompanies a full stomach, an adequate roof over our heads, and clothes to keep us warm, perhaps we too, will derive comfort from spiritual thoughts.

We request that the members of this committee recommend that Quetico Park be left as it is, a place for all to enjoy, a place for those who need its resources to use them sparingly, with thought for the future. We request that the 24,000 cords of allowable cut be set aside for the use of the Indians in the area to enable us to live in comfort and security.

This decision lies in your hands. The responsibility is yours. Your recommendation to continue or discontinue the limited logging, commercial fishing, and trapping in the Quetico Park area will carry much weight when the final decision is made by government. The loss of trapping and fishing rights, as well as the logging rights (which we Indians do not presently have) means far more to the Indian than to the white residents.

For the Indian stands low on the totem pole. If there is something left over after the needs of the white man are filled, then the needs of the Indian are considered. This has been proven by the reluctance of Lands and Forests officials to grant us limits, considered workable by the white interests. If limits must be given out to replace those lost in Quetico Park, they will be given to others. This will leave us with less chance than ever to obtain limits for our people. Most of the Quetico Park has already been closed for logging. Rather than close off the rest of it, we Indians will be glad to have the crumbs from the table that are judged of such little value as to be expendable.

We, the undersigned, being chiefs, and/or  
corporation presidents have discussed the  
contents of this brief with our people, who  
are in complete agreement in support of the  
brief in its entirety, and who have authorized  
us to represent them by our signatures in  
approval thereto.

David Henderson — Stangercoming Band  
population — 26

Chief Raymond Bryner — Canchoking Band  
Chief George Councilor — Population 577  
Naigatchewenin Band  
Population 148

Chief Ray Katatay — Seine River Band.  
Chief Jim Windige — Population 315.  
Population 73

Chief George Horton — Rainy River Band  
Population 368





PRESENTATION OF BRIEF TO THE QUETICO ADVISORY COMMITTEE

from

WORKSHOP NO. 6

T-96

FACULTY OF ENVIRONMENTAL STUDIES

Before getting into the substance of our brief, we would like to paint a picture of the experience we have brought to bear on our examination of the Quetico issue.

We are graduate students in the Faculty of Environmental Studies at York University who were drawn together, by common concern, to form a workshop specifically to examine Quetico Park and the question of its future. The academic backgrounds within our group include Forestry, Biology, Government, Geography and Economics, and various of us have been employed in fields as diverse as timber cruising, financial management, surveys of Lake Superior fishermen, recreation research, and pulp processing. As well as drawing on the resources of the university, we have interviewed experts and representatives of the Department of Lands and Forests, Domtar Ltd., forestry schools, and conservationists. In addition, several of us spent four days at the Jim Mathieu logging camp in Quetico, inspecting the operation and talking to people in Atikokan.

Our approach to the issue was to consider three possible decisions on the major question of logging in the Park. The three possibilities were:

1. that there would be no further logging in the Park
2. that logging would continue in the Park
3. implied in the second alternative, some form of Multiple Use.

We examined the implications of these possible decisions in three large areas of concern--the economic aspect, the biological aspect, and the recreational aspect. What we have done in our Brief, and what in capsule form we would like to do now, is to look at these choices and their ramifications.

#### Economics

The primary economic consideration was the future role of the Jim Mathieu Lumber Co. and the employment generated by it. Our analysis of this economic situation leads us to the following conclusions:

1. If Jim Mathieu Co. were to stop logging, there would not be a loss of 225 jobs.
2. The impact of the folding of the Jim Mathieu Co. would be negligible on North Western Ontario as a whole.

3. The costs of compensation to the company and to its present employees would be borne by all of Ontario, not just the North Western Region, and again, these costs would be negligible.

4. The dissolution of the Jim Mathieu Company as it now exists would free approximately 450 square miles of its licence outside the Park for redistribution. Further, the transfer of this land to Ontario-Minnesota would be a step toward rationalization of timber limits, and the expansion of Ontario-Minnesota would possibly provide additional employment.

5. If Jim Mathieu Co. were to continue operations within the Park, its financial state is such that it is unlikely it could continue on its present scale--outside financing would be necessary. Also, an improvement in efficiency would be needed, implying an increase in mechanization and a decrease in employment. We question the feasibility of further mechanization for an operation the size of Jim Mathieu Co.

6. In sum, if Jim Matheiu continues logging in the park, its existence in its present form is marginal, and if logging ceases in the park, the dissolution of the company would have minimal effect on North Western Ontario.

### Biology

The management objectives of forest areas may range from timber or fibre production through to wilderness conservation. However, unless the objectives are explicitly and thoroughly outlined, then effective management is impossible. Clearly the issue of appropriate objectives for Quetico Park and the associated management strategies to maintain these objectives are central to this public enquiry.

It has been suggested in relation to Quetico Park that proper forest management necessarily includes commercial forestry. However, the objective of this approach is to maximize the harvest of extractible fibre from the forest on a sustained yield basis. This type of harvesting is usually associated with a simplification of the structure of the system (particularly in an area such as Quetico Park where the thin layer of soil over bedrock is low in nutrients and most of the nutrient store of the system is bound up in the plant biomass. Reforestation with a few species such as Jack Pine and Red Pine cannot help but simplify the system.) In addition such clear-cutting and replanting methods render the stand more susceptible to pest outbreaks in the future.

These management practices of clear cutting and replanting may upset the nutrient cycles and damage the water systems, by removing the accumulated nutrients with the fibre, and exposing the shallow soil to erosion. Replanting

will not allow for the development of a stable system. Such plantations will have all of the disadvantages of other monocultures including such unpredictable hazards as new pests.

Natural forest ecosystems are to a greater extent self-maintaining, through a series of homeostatic controls. These controls include energy and nutrient cycling and succession, while the mechanisms include fire, insects, and disease. If the objective is to maximize the volume of fibre production then such mechanisms (fire, disease, insects) must be eliminated as much as possible. If on the other hand the objective is wilderness, recreation and vegetation conservation then such natural mechanisms become an integral part of the management strategy.

We recognize that vegetation is a dynamic living complex and cannot be conserved in the same manner as an historical site. Only by controlling the complicated successional forces that control its evolution can vegetation be conserved. Since vegetation systems are never static conservation must in effect consist of managing change. It is therefore necessary to determine exactly what the objectives are and thus to determine how much change and of what kind is acceptable.

In Ontario, park policies have not included the concept of vegetation management except in the strict sense of production of fibre and control of fire, insects and disease. However, with Quetico Park recognized by the Department of Lands and Forests as "one of the last great primitive areas on the continent", a broader concept of vegetation management is clearly indicated which would include in its objectives wilderness recreation and vegetation conservation.

We feel that the commercial logging which is presently being permitted in Quetico Park is not compatible with these objectives.

### Recreation

From the recreational standpoint, the decision on Quetico's future has to be made in the context of the following factors:

1. Ontario's population is growing.
2. It is uncertain what types of recreation will be desired in the future, but it is virtually certain that more land of varied kinds will be required for increasing demand under increasing leisure time.
3. There is a diminishing amount of accessible land and waterway in a state anywhere close to wildness.



4. The lands, forests and waters of Quetico Park may be suited for a wide range of outdoor recreation types, but are certainly superb for low-intensity and "wilderness" recreation.

5. Ontario's stated policy is that parks are "solely or primarily for outdoor recreation."

The question then is first, what kinds of recreation ought to be provided in Quetico Park, and second, is commercial logging detrimental to these kinds of recreation?

The suitability of Quetico for low-intensity and wilderness recreation, the extreme scarcity of other accessible land protected and fit for this kind of recreation, and the growing number of people seeking it, would seem to dictate that this form of recreation be given priority in Quetico. The fragility of land, flora and fauna systems appropriate to this use requires that compatibility with it be the touchstone in determining the acceptability of other forms of activity in the Park. The absence of detailed and reliable knowledge about the ecological impact of other uses at present makes a wide safety margin imperative. With these considerations in mind, decisions on the introduction of higher development for recreation should await further study rather than be based now on numerical demand. Restrictions on park entry may have to be imposed.

Despite claims by the timber industry that their practices preserve the forest for all uses, our observations convince us that commercially viable logging in an area makes it visibly unpleasant for most forms of park recreation for up to thirty years after the cutting. And this is to say nothing of the more subtle ecological changes brought about.

It is appropriate here to mention that until more Ontario-wide studies of the occurrence of particular stands of flora and fauna, for example, white pine, are made and completed, the continuation of logging jeopardizes unique areas that may exist in Quetico.

In sum, we conclude that the continuation of logging in Quetico Park is detrimental to recreation for the Park and endangers scientific pursuits.

#### Multiple Use

In the face of conflicting claims for the disposition of land, Multiple Use is often suggested as a "best" solution which will harmoniously accommodate all interests. As a possible solution for Quetico, this deserves special consideration.



The present allowance of both logging and recreation within the park boundaries cannot be construed as Multiple Use. The location of Jim Mathieu Lumber Co. in Quetico is the result of historical development, not careful and comprehensive planning. Multiple Use would demand detailed consideration of the interrelationships of industry and recreation and ecology--the limitations they impose on each other and their effects on the physical and social environment. If the decision were to be for Multiple Use, then, it would be necessary to impose a moratorium on logging and to restrict forms of recreation which have a high impact on the environment, at least until the planning is properly done.

However, our studies and observations indicate that, no matter how well planned, further restrictions on logging operations would be untenable by the commercial concerns, and that viable commercial logging in Quetico would continue to be detrimental to recreation. In the context of the whole of Quetico, Multiple Use including industry in Quetico would not be an optimum solution, but a compromise that serves none of the ends well.

### Conclusion

We believe:

- that the Province cannot afford a compromise on this issue;
- that Parks are one area that should be zoned not for those activities which provide our standard of living, but for those pursuits that provide our quality of life;
- that 2% of the Province zoned for the leisure and enrichment of man is not a figure suitable for downward adjustment; on the contrary, the growing population and the increased amount of leisure time require that the figure be raised;
- that to these ends industrial resource use should be banned not only from Quetico but from all Provincial Parks.

We believe that the Quetico issue gives the Ontario Government a prime opportunity to translate its concern for the environment into action.

Gentlemen, we urge that the time for such action is now.



Remarks made by Bernard Eastman in support of a brief prepared by the Save Quetico Group, Toronto for the Advisory Committee on Quetico Park, Wednesday, April 14th, 1971.

-----

T-101

Mr. Chairman, Members of the Committee:

I speak on behalf of a group of concerned citizens who live in the provincial riding of York East. A written brief has been submitted by us under the title, "Save Quetico Group - Toronto". We add a few additional remarks to that brief.

We submit that the only valid argument in support of continued logging in the park relates to the employment of two or three hundred men. The arguments in favour of reclassification which have oft been stated before this Committee are so numerous and so compelling that were it not for the employment question, there could not be the slightest basis for refusal to reclassify the park as "primitive" and to prohibit all mechanized logging. We take much comfort from the recent statement of the Minister that the licence of the Ontario-Minnesota Pulp and Paper Co. Ltd. has been put under a "more or less permanent moratorium", and we trust that this means permanent. However, one cannot help but be suspicious when a representative of the Boise-Cascade International subsidiary, Ontario-Minnesota Pulp and Paper Co. Ltd. confesses, as he did in Fort Frances before this Committee on April 5 (as reported in the Globe and Mail) that his company needs the park to provide chips for a new \$3,000,000 Kraft paper mill to be built in Fort Frances. Nor can one fail to wonder at the approval recently given by the Ontario Government and Ontario Hydro to the Ontario-Minnesota Pulp and Paper Co.'s request for permission to more than double the export of hydro-electric energy to support a massive

expansion of the forest-based industries of Boise-Cascade International on the American side of the border at International Falls.

However, that is in the realm of speculation. Domtar, through its subsidiary, the Jim Mathieu Lumber Co. Ltd., has a logging licence in the park, and Domtar says that it could not continue its mill operation without that part of its holdings which lie within the park boundaries.

There is at least one major potential flaw in this position which we believe must be explored. It is our information that the Great Lakes Pulp and Paper Co. Ltd. holds lumbering licences immediately east of the Mathieu holdings both inside and north of the park. It is further our information that the Great Lakes limits are not being logged and although survey data is not available, there is every reason to believe that it contains the logging needs of Domtar in the area. A licence sale or transfer could be negotiated between Great Lakes and Domtar. If such negotiations failed, there is no reason why the Government could not, and should not, effect a transfer of the Great Lakes licence to Domtar in the public interest both to save the park and the jobs for the workers of Domtar. We are led to believe that the Government <sup>was</sup> ~~was~~ this form of action easily at its disposal and within its power.

Secondly, the impact of the jobs argument diminishes steadily as the industry becomes ever more capital intensive. Are we not really making a future commitment to increase capital investment by the lumber industry which will more quickly chew up the park? Are we not merely offering the companies an inducement for more intensive mechanized harvesting of our forests? The



technological capacity to tear away these trees increases as the labour force decreases. What of the future arguments that the companies may make that they have invested heavily in such capital items on the assurance of a continued availability of supply, and in the meantime, what happens to the park?

We really wonder whether the jobs issue isn't being used by the commercial interests to mask their real purpose and intent. How else can one explain the nonsense recently offered to this body by a representative of the Pulp and Paper industry who would have you believe that the pulp and paper industry saved Quetico from the ravages of disease, insects and fires? What a terrible place our forests must have been before the white man came!

Boise-Cascade, Domtar - what's the difference? The beauty of our unique park will end up mainly as the waste of U.S. journalism. Here is the New York Times - almost five pounds of newspaper. The entire 868 square miles of Quetico timber limits could provide only one-third of the annual needs of a newspaper such as this. We know that Kimberley-Clark are the suppliers of the newsprint for the New York Times, but it is merely typical of other newspapers supplied by Boise-Cascade and Domtar. Are our parks and forests to be destroyed for the heavy-weight trash of this continent's newspaper industry?

Meanwhile, Ontario children are running around gathering up phone books for recycling in the hope that perhaps they can thus save some forests for their future, and the trees will not go the way of the passenger pigeon.

And let no one point to Regulation 5 of the Department of Lands and Forests "management programme" with respect to removal of litter and debris by the profit-takers. I have witnessed with my own eyes the way the Ontario Government protects our crown lands. 35 miles south of Foleyet, Ontario, there is an abandoned mill -- a ghost area for about five years according to local inhabitants. What a scene of desolation! -- Like a huge sore on the green of the land, --abandoned mill, service buildings, shacks for workers, rusting vehicles, and sawdust covering the landscape, and for miles around, a trampled, miserable stump forest.

Do not tell us that these operations will provide a "better looking and healthier forest". The credibility is lost in witnessing the reality.

Mr. Chairman and Members of the Committee, at this time, when the young are turning away from technology and its by-products, and the future indicates a high demand for natural recreational facilities, we must have the vision today to put the issues in the proper perspective.

Let this area be returned completely to a state of nature. Let it be a primitive area and if any of our people shall derive any economic benefit from its natural existence, let those people be the Indians who have known and loved its "benevolent spirit".

29  
BRIEF TO THE QUETICO ADVISORY COMMITTEE

Extending from near Montreal to near Winnipeg, and from Pelee Island in Lake Erie to a lonely point on the shore of Hudson Bay, Ontario covers 344,000 square miles of land. In all this vast area one principle has reigned almost supreme: commercial exploitation of everything that can yield a profit. However, until the early 1960's, and to a large extent to this day, a small exception to this principle has existed; namely, Quetico Provincial Park. Covering 1,750 square miles, a tiny  $\frac{1}{2}\%$  of Ontario's area, this park has been the one appreciable exception to about 340,000 square miles of actual or potential exploitation. The question which faces us now is simple. Is commercial exploitation so much better than preservation of nature, that virtually all preservation should be stopped in favor of exploitation; or not? To be specific, should Quetico, the last appreciable "preserved" wilderness area in Ontario, be saved or destroyed?

At this point one may ask whether Quetico must be either saved or destroyed. Can it not be both preserved in its natural state and exploited for timber? If the answer is "yes", there is little point in continuing this brief, so this question must be answered. First, we must decide what preserving Quetico in its natural state implies. In the absolute sense, this preservation implies leaving Quetico in exactly the state it would have in the complete absence of man - by staying right out of it. In a more practical sense, preservation allows minor changes from natural conditions, but nothing more. These minor changes should not be large enough either to change the results of scientific studies done in the area, or to give the traveller any impression that he is not in a wilderness, (that is, an area in which nature dominates man rather than vice-versa).

It may be possible to log without violating these two constraints on changes, but such logging would bear little resemblance to current practice. In particular, none of the following would be permitted: roads, bridges, buildings, garbage dumps, obviously artificial erosion or changes of drainage, pesticides and then some. Also care would be taken to simulate natural timber destroying processes (such as fire and disease) during and after the logging. These natural processes are relatively random in time, space, and quality of timber destroyed. The logging would have to be equally random, with fluctuating amounts of wood of fluctuating quality going to the mill. Many trees would live to great ages without ever being cut. A substantial fraction of the possible timber production would be allowed to burn or rot to avoid serious depletion of the natural supply of burnt and rotting wood. Conventional timber management would be nonexistent, the primary concern being the preservation of natural conditions. Most of these measures would raise costs and cut timber production. The resulting logging would probably be totally impractical, except if the logging were actually conventional, and the preservation just a fiction.



Hopefully I have made the point that it is possible to be serious about logging or preservation, but not both. I am in favour of preserving Quetico Provincial Park by classifying it as a "primitive park", and by rigorously adhering to this classification, with absolutely no logging or other exploitation of the park. Of course it is possible to change the condition of the park from natural without profit, or even intent. An example is the suppression of fire. This can radically change the numbers of various species of animals and plants in the park. It is beyond me to treat such matters in detail, so I shall merely repeat the two criteria I have suggested for preservation of natural areas. Firstly, such areas should not be artificially changed to an extent which appreciably influences the results of scientific studies done in them. Secondly, such areas should appear as wildernesses - as areas not controlled by man - to perceptive people travelling through them. In practice, a certain amount of management of the area may be necessary to offset the effects of man (for example, it may be necessary to extinguish some fires to remove the effect of excess fires started by man), but nothing more is acceptable.

There are several reasons for preserving substantial wilderness areas. An obvious reason is that many people wish the experience of travelling in these areas, and these people have a definite right to have accessible wilderness areas available to them.

Scientific study of many phenomena which occur only in large natural areas will from time to time yield information of value to us. In fact, there is no reason to think that all the valuable knowledge available in these areas will ever be finally obtained. Wildernesses of all different types are an essentially infinite source of new knowledge. Can we justify discarding this potential?

Very useful generalizations can also come from wilderness. In particular, we must never forget that the universe is a very large place that rolls on, heedless of man. In cities, one can believe that the world is made by and for man. In the wilderness one realizes that this is not so. And it is not so, for the universe will forever dwarf us. It may be worth keeping our wildernesses purely so that there will always be people who realize this from experience, and not just as an obscure abstraction, to be forgotten at some fatal moment.



Numerous other purposes can be listed for wilderness. Experience of wilderness may be essential to understanding Canadian history, or the life of prehistoric man. Wilderness areas may preserve species of plants or animals that might otherwise have become extinct before their value was realized. Large wilderness areas may reduce the seriousness of our ecological mistakes. The very fact that the mistakes may not have been made in the wilderness areas can help. Lastly, the ability to stop our population growth and leave some areas untouched, if it can be developed, may give us some real reason to believe that we are superior to bacteria growing on a culture plate, a pleasing idea, if true.

So much for the advantages to man of wilderness. There is one more comment. All the other living things on earth have as much right to live their lives as we. And we, having obtained exceptional power, have a positive duty to use it with restraint. The hounding and destruction of all other life that is such a feature of our society is not worthy of the most debased savage. We must kill to live, but this cannot justify killing and manipulating everything. Large natural areas should be left untouched simply because earth's other living things have their own right to life.

We may now consider the major argument in favour of logging in Quetico. Simply, this argument states that logging can create jobs and make money, therefore, it is desirable. The reasoning is totally invalid. We can take three examples. The slave trade created jobs and made money, therefore, it was desirable? Hitler's liquidation of the Jews created jobs and money, therefore it was desirable? Selling thalidomide to pregnant women created jobs and made money, therefore it was desirable?

In a society obsessed with jobs and money, this may not seem very comprehensible, but the situation is simple. Jobs and money are primarily concerned with the production and consumption of goods and services. They simply do not have much bearing on scientific questions or matters of general policy. Should we enslave these people? Should we kill these? Is this drug safe? Should we preserve natural areas? These are questions which do not really have a financial answer. Logging Quetico can create jobs and made money, therefore, so what?

Actually, a temporary increase in employment near Quetico can be achieved without damaging the park at all. The northeastern corner of the park presently contains a number of buildings, bridges, dumps, roads, and other results of logging. A considerable amount of employment could be created by cleaning up the logged areas, removing all structures and dumps, and by leveling the roads back into the ground.

Obviously preserving parkland does limit a society slightly. The maximum population that can be supported is reduced. If 20% of Ontario were parkland, only 80% of the maximum possible population could eventually be supported. But who needs 80,000,000 (or whatever number) people living in Ontario anyway?

Three minor objections to a natural Quetico may also be discussed. One problem with allowing natural timber destruction in Quetico is that fire or disease may move from the park into adjacent timber limits. This problem is best solved by creating a buffer zone perhaps one or two miles wide around the edge of Quetico. Fire or disease could be stopped here without disrupting either nature in the park or timber production outside. Also timber production would not disrupt the outer edge of the park. As there is relatively little parkland in Ontario, the buffer zone should come entirely from land presently outside Quetico.

Some concern has been expressed about a risk to life and property resulting from a natural fire regime in Quetico. Obviously, in canoe country with lakes and rivers readily available, the risk to life is negligible. Perhaps someone might occasionally loose a tent or pack, but wilderness implies a little risk, and this is a very small risk, compared with the drive to the park.

At the present time there are various permanent structures in the park, but most of these shouldn't exist in the first place. The few permanent structures that may be needed to observe the park to help maintain natural conditions can be made fairly fireproof and put in clearings. Needless to say, these structures should be as few as possible. Preferably they should be in the buffer zone that I have suggested.

The last problem with maintaining a natural Quetico is the ever increasing demand for park area for all types of recreation. All wilderness parks are in some danger of being overrun by hordes of canoeists, not to mention proliferating roads and mechanized recreation. I would suggest two steps: (1) The amount of large wilderness park in Ontario should be increased, especially in the south. (2) All timber limits should be operated on a roughly multiple-use basis, with recreation as well as logging. The last thing that is needed is any further decrease in the area of undamaged park.

As I said in starting this brief, Quetico covers only  $\frac{1}{2}$  of 1% of Ontario's area. If the province were full of untouched parks, Quetico might not be a cause for much concern; but Ontario is not. Quetico is the last and only preserved park. All the other large parks are mere logging areas. The question about Quetico is no relative matter, but one of stark absolutes. Shall there be any preserved wilderness areas in Ontario, or not? It is my hope that there shall be, and I finish by requesting that Quetico Provincial Park be classified as a primitive park, and kept in its natural condition.

Kirk MacGregor





**NDP**

# NEWS RELEASE / COMMUNIQUE



11 1/2 Spadina Road, Toronto, 4, Ontario — Phone: 924-9705

NOT FOR RELEASE BEFORE  
2:00 p.m. April 15, 1971

Dr. Gordon VICKERT

T-112

A Brief to the Advisory Committee on Quetico Park made on behalf of the New Democratic Party of Ontario by Dr. Gordon Vichert, President. Dr. Vichert, an Associate Professor of English at McMaster University in Hamilton, is the NDP candidate in the provincial riding of Wentworth North.

---

The Ontario New Democratic Party believes that Quetico Park should be preserved in its entirety as a wilderness and semi-wilderness area, free from commercial exploitation of its resources.

The majority of the park area should be preserved as a low intensity primitive park and the remainder developed for recreational day and overnight camping, maintaining its wilderness or semi-wilderness character.

One of our serious concerns in recommending this policy to the Advisory Committee is the possibility of a loss of jobs of those now cutting in Quetico to supply the sawmill at Sepawe. There are steps, however, that a Minister of Lands and Forests can take to guard the Park from the intrusions of commercial lumbering without any net loss of jobs.

The first of these would be to carry out a careful inventory of mature and over-mature forest stands outside the Park and at a reasonable distance from the sawmill operation at Sepawe. The

more...

primary responsibility of the Provincial Government should be to determine whether stands exist equal in yield to the amount of timber now harvested annually within the Park - approximately 21,200 cords\* - and whether these are essential to the present licensee.

Invariably, pulp and paper companies of any substantial size cut at any given time on a very small proportion of the total area over which they have cutting rights. It appears likely, therefore, that the province could in fact arrange for the Sepawe sawmill to have access to new timber stands in areas outside and close to the north-east corner of Quetico Park sufficient to keep the mill in operation.

This measure would no doubt entail some rearrangement of present cutting rights in the area. But this is little to ask of the pulp and paper industry in the interests of the people of Ontario as a whole.

One possible complication in this solution is the resulting distance between the Sepawe sawmill and alternate stands. If the location of stands outside the Park threatened the viability of the mill, the Provincial Government should offer a transportation subsidy sufficient to ensure the continuation of the Sepawe sawmill. This too, is a small price to pay for the preservation of the unique environment that is Quetico.

The Minister of the Department of Lands and Forests has some-

---

\* A brief submitted to the New Democratic Party, Mini-Caucus, March 19th, 1971, by the Northern Ontario District Council of Lumber and Sawmill Workers Unions, page 6.

times argued that logging activities provide the useful function of helping to manage our forests. It should be remembered, however, as the Algonquin Wildlands League recently pointed out, "that Ontario's present forest economy is still to a large extent based on the utilization of forests which have never been cut nor managed by man."\*

In any case, however, "forest management" is a weak argument in defense of logging within our provincial parks. If there must be some minimal forest management to lessen the hazards of fire and disease, this should be carried on, not by industry, but by the Department of Lands and Forests. Such an operation would itself be a source of useful work for the people of the region.

In a wilderness area such as Quetico even man is something of an intruder. If his machines accompany him, the intrusion becomes devastation. A "managed" area is an area permanently altered by human technology, and all such "managed" areas suffer the irretrievable loss of that natural harmony which nature has taken millenia to evolve. A "managed" park may look pretty and may have high recreational value. It may contain only young and healthy trees, and it may provide numerous jobs. But the price of this management is ecological corruption and devastation. It is the destruction of the last opportunity for our children to see what nature alone, unaided by man, can accomplish. The existence of Quetico as a wilderness area has a moral as well as a recreational

---

\* A Discussion of Parks and Forest Policies in Ontario", page 5.

dimension.

The New Democratic Party of Ontario believes in the multiple use of the whole province, not of each square mile within the province. Just as some areas are irretrievably urban, so should some areas be left permanently wilderness. Quetico Park is 0.43% of the total land area of the province. If we add Polar Bear Wilderness Park, the only other true wilderness area in the province, the percentage of designated wilderness is still only 2 $\frac{3}{4}$ %. Surely this is a small amount to preserve for the naturalist, the ecologist, and the ever-increasing number of harried ordinary citizens who simply want to see and experience nature unexploited by man.

There is no place in Quetico for the ethics of economy and exploitation. The very language of production - oriented harvesters and those who treasure the isolation and integrity of virgin wilderness, conveys their irreconcilable interests. What is beautiful and essential to the reality of primitive wilderness for the naturalist, is tallied as so many "quality logs" by industry; old and magnificent and ecologically useful trees are "over-mature" stands which long ago should have been taken. The New Democratic Party acknowledges this basic incompatibility and within the boundaries of all our provincial parks favours the position of the naturalist.



April 15th 1971

TRANSCRIPT

T-114

Summary and comments on "Brief on Quetico" - E.J. Sheare

Born and raised in North Western Ontario, I felt very proud of our government when I first read about Quetico Park and understanding that it would remain in its primitive state. In my early days practically every young Canadian schoolboy would read every book he could pick up on early Canadian history and would gobble up all information on exactly what our country was like before the coming of the first white man.

This leads to one key point of my brief. Today there are countless young schoolboys, not only in every locality across our wonderful country, but in the U.S.A., the European countries and every country in the world, who have these same dreams.

And as they grow up and if we here today take the proper steps, a large proportion of these youngsters, when they have grown up and have established themselves financially, will become a part of the large stream of tourists who will flock primarily to the true wilderness parks we will have established and provide a steady and a basic flow of tourist income which we will always be needing, and for which our pre-Cambrian areas only can be a prime attraction.

And it is our responsibility today to do some realistic long range planning for our province to assure the best possible future income on an annual basis, not only for our province and country, but basically for the people who live in these northern areas, including our Indian people.

There isn't a single doubt in my mind that proper planning now isn't a bit too early to provide the one and only possible long-term type of income to all those areas of Ontario which lie in the pre-Cambrian shield and which are so unsuitable for farming and whose mining operations definitely are not long-term.

They can be easily developed to be the No.1 tourist attraction for the large population areas in the south.

Let us not fall into a similar trap our forefathers and our former governments fell into in the past.

A few simple examples will best illustrate what I mean.

When I was a youngster, I knew two families very well in Port Arthur. One was a postman, the other a farmer. Neither had much money but struggled like we all did around the early '20's to make a living. However, both of these families I mention got into running pulp wood camps and both became millionaires. Good for them!

But what did really happen? They were smarter than the rest of us. They contacted the then government officials, got timber rights, provided the much needed local employment - - - as is now wanted for our parks areas and stripped the countryside of the virgin forests.

In becoming millionaires these two families could have been forced by the then government to re-forest their cutting areas properly or at least to some extent. But this was not done and so now we must

try to do the same for our other large parks. They would not have been unhappy.

Well, I'm not blaming anyone for what has happened. But let's look realistically to what is best for Ontario and for all of us in the long term.

The answer is simple! Our vast pre-Cambrian areas can supply annual forest harvests so we can compete successfully, not only with the Southern Pine projects in the U.S.A. but with every country in the world. Suitable timbering access roads can be built for winter use - so they will be low cost - and will provide efficient and lowest cost wood harvesting. They can and would serve other purposes also - as snowmobile and cross-country ski trails in the winter season, i.e. those which are not at the time being used for log hauling.

Other but more permanent main roads can be provided to bring in vacationers from all over this continent and elsewhere to most of our innumerable lakes. These vacation sites and cottages can be designed in such a way that not only will pollution be prevented but that these lakeside areas will become a real leading attraction to most tourists. These will then provide year round employment as well as establishing villages and towns of which we all will be proud.

Then our few wilderness areas, Quetico as a leading one, can be so planned that they are still accessible to those many who want to see what Canada looked like when the white man came, and in this way provide the needed added attraction - - to initiate tourists to come here in the first place. Then when they see how ideal our vacation areas are, repeat and increased tourism only can result.

At the same time this type of planning will assure a suitable growth for our wild animals. The annual reforestation scattered on a planned basis, so many acres per square mile each year, will provide feeding grounds for our deer, elk and moose and other wild animals.

It sounds simple - it is - if properly planned and implemented. Not only will this then assure good hunting but it will provide, if so planned, best protection against extensive forest fires.

Gentlemen, it isn't difficult to realize how much sounder and how much more profitable this course of action is against the short time nonsense of providing temporary local employment by logging and timbering whats left in Quetico - - and Algonquin Parks.

Thank you.



TO: The Quetico Provincial Park Advisory Committee

FROM: Paul Schultz

T-116

Mr. Chairman, Committee Members, my name is Paul Schultz. I am employed by The Ontario-Minnesota Pulp and Paper Company Limited as Manager of Minority Relations in Canada and The U. S. A.

I am here today to present a personal brief regarding the future status of Quetico Provincial Park, and more specifically the Jean Area of the aforementioned park.

Today we find many Canadian citizens concerned about the vanishing natural environment of this great country. We, as Indian people, share this concern for nature. We would not seek to take more from mother nature or the Great Spirit than that which mother nature deems proper and just.

For too many years our people of the Rainy River District have been subjected to the most psychologically debilitating conditions of confinement, improperly imposed relocation policies, negative discriminatory acts, negative reinforcement of the self and a myriad of other humanly debasing experiences which have taken a seriously large toll reflected in welfare rolls, drinking, family pathologies and suicides. Government has expressed only token concern to date in assisting Indian people in solving the many dilemmas. Rather government has been guilty of discrimination by virtue of maintaining paternalistic policies regarding Indian people. We have been thought of as only "too damn dumb and lazy to handle their (meaning Indian) affairs."

Fortunately, for we Indian people, the Ontario-Minnesota Pulp and Paper Company Limited initiated, in conjunction with their parent corporation, a philosophy entitled the corporate social conscience, which stated simply,

that The Ontario-Minnesota Pulp and Paper Company Limited had social responsibility to the areas in which they were operating. As a result of their realizing some of the Indian situations and also their personal inability to rectify said conditions they hired an Indian, myself, to work with my people in an unstructured and unlimited capacity. This was to prove in the following months to be a most positive innovative program fostered and supported by industry.

The most pressing crisis confronted in the new position was that of extreme unemployment on and adjacent to Reserve communities. The unemployment ratio was as high as 90% plus in many Indian communities. However, it is important for you to realize that Indian community unemployment is not reflected in Canada's or Ontario's unemployment statistics which may be viewed as an indicator of government's concern for Indians.

The first and foremost task was to establish a team comprised of Indian Representatives and non-Indian personnel who would lend guidance and advice as the team collectively investigated the possibilities of economic development on Reserves.

It became immediately obvious that only those kinds of development related directly to the natural environment (fishing, trapping, logging, recreational assistants) held any promise of success based on the needs, desires and aspirations of the Indian communities. At that point the team began soliciting government assistance in developing logging operations which were completely controlled by individual non-profit corporations established on each participating reserve. The profits generated by any corporation after expenditures (wages, equipment, fuel maintenance) is to be used in further economic development projects and for community projects which all Reserve people can benefit from.

To make a long story short we were able to secure contracts from The Ontario-Minnesota Pulp and Paper Company Limited for 20,000 cords of wood. Considering that we were now involved in a totally new learning experience involving managerial responsibilities down to cutting wood and cleaning up the forests where cutting had taken place we knew contract fulfillment was an impossibility the first year. It was the feeling of the team that we would have to have 55% contract fulfillment to be considered successful in the first phase of this operation. With all Indian managers and cutters and the constant assistance of the AMIK Association, Manpower, Department of Labour, Department of Lands and Forests Indian Development Officer, Department of Provincial Secretary and Citizenship and The Ontario-Minnesota Pulp and Paper Company Limited Woodlands Division personnel I am proud to state that as of March 12, 1971, contract fulfillment had climbed to 73%, and with spring and summer cutting there is no reason why we see less than 90% fulfillment this first year. In addition all regulations of Lands and Forests were adhered to.

The psychological ramifications of knowing and proving to one's self that life can have fulfillment when opportunities are realized and utilized will ultimately be realized as more Indian people are provided the opportunities to prove themselves something more than unhappy wards of the Province.

At this point I petition the Board to designate the Jean Area as a wilderness multiple use area with controlled logging available for Indian people under the discretion of the Department of Lands and Forests with special efforts towards preserving the scenic and natural beauty adjacent to waterways in this area.



What could be developed by Indian people if they were to gain the rights to the allowable cut in the Jean Area of the Park? First The Ontario-Minnesota Pulp and Paper Company Limited has assured us that they will purchase as much wood as the Indian people care to sell. The market is already established.

Secondly, plans are in the making for establishing a sawmill on the Lac La Croix Reserve pending on further meetings and also the return of the approved corporation charter. Phase one of the sawmill operation would involve a rough lumber production operation.

Thirdly, phase two of the sawmill operation would involve the manufacture of standardized component wood products such as bed slats, oars, pallet fencing, strippings (for rugs, fences, etc.), crutches, eventually, as skill is attained, into cupboards, china closets and other similar products. We feel this can all be accomplished without jeopardizing nature's regenerative cycle or depriving Canada's population the recreational potential of the Park.

I could not, in all honesty, suggest that the total area of the Park be governed by one set policy. I ask you to earnestly consider the legitimate compromise which caters to the wishes and needs of all concerned. Zoning appears to be the only fair and just policy for regulation. Those for primitive preservation should have concessions just as those for multiple use wilderness designation.

Even now, 1971, for too many of our children are hungry and bewildered, our youth agonizingly frustrated and our young and old parents resigning themselves to a fate much worse than merciful death. We did not want to create these situations for ourselves but rather are now victims of many things we did not understand. Now it appears there is more hope. Maybe



as many as 100 of our families can find the new life we so desperately want and need. When you hear young children cry in their sleep because of empty stomachs it begins to be humanly unbearable. Please, in the name of justice, help us help ourselves. We know we can stand up to the task

PS/mh  
April 12, 1971



April 15, 1971

by: Reg. Fife, 65 Indian Road, Toronto 3

T-122

GENTLEMEN: (Professional freelance writer, broadcaster, author and sometime explorer. Editor Rod & Gun Magazine '50's. Consultant to leisure industry. '63 DOT licensed Master. Past president Business Paper Editors of Canada. Founding member & past president Outdoor Writers of Canada)

Selfishly, I speak for no man but myself at this hearing. Myself, and those of this and any future generation who may share my pride in ALL parts of my country - including Quetico Provincial Park.

I have been to Quetico - several times.

I have also been to Superior National Forest which abutts Quetico in the U.S.A.

It may surprise some of those presenting briefs focused on timber cutting in the northeast corner of the Park to learn that the real battle of Quetico is already lost.

Many here have been talking trees. I'm talking history.

That part of Quetico Provincial Park which makes it unique, the route the Plains and Northern Indian used to travel east long before the Voyageurs were led by the nose through it, and, with typical European modesty, laid claim to its discovery, lies along the south edge of Quetico - along the Canadian-U.S. border. This is a part of Quetico few Canadians have seen. There is no easy

access. And by the time they do see it, it will be wasteland.

This rightfully is Canadian heritage - not exclusively Ontario heritage. I am not impressed with the zeal shown by this province in guarding a key page of our nation's history.

The traffic of Americans along this inspiring southern boundary of Quetico has to be seen to be believed. It is fact that, during the 1967 Centennial Voyageur Canoe Pageant, we had to arrange, ahead of our ten big canoes, to have the portages cleared of traffic jams of American canoeists so our provincial teams, supposedly racing, could make the traverses unimpeded.

This is fragile country...rocky country. The soil is thin ... and delicate. It just cannot take the increasing pressures of 50,000 plus camping canoeists each summer with their growing demands for firewood and their mounting residue of garbage. Even the fishing pressures on these small lakes are too much.

The Indians knew this was delicate country. No bands settled on this part of the traditional route.

To ease the strain on this southern end of the Park, if saving the Park for  
more



posterity - and not politics - is the purpose of these hearings, some statesmanship is required.

It requires delving back into the terms of the Webster-Ashburton Treaty of the 1830's which made access to the traditional canoe route a right to nationals of both Canada and the U.S.; requires a new involvement of this province with the State of Minnesota; and requires that the Federal government of this country and that of the United States co-operate in the objective.

However, after witnessing the discouraging entrenchment of well-meaning people with miniscule variations in points of view on the matters of Quetico Provincial Park; having seen astounding theatrics - even to simulated heart attacks - at other hearings involving other parks - I am not overly optimistic for Quetico.

Common sense appears to be in short supply in resolving differences.

If I may be permitted five short observations:

1. The partially destroyed historical route along the border is already permanently damaged, and may be irretrievably so before the inertia

more

if the four governments concerned is overcome and people pressure is reduced.

2. This Ontario government should show the greatest concern about the roads being built by timber people in the park. These will, even with very careful management, create additional destructive people pressure.

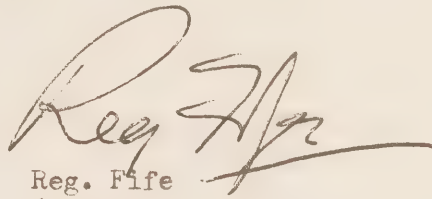
3. Commercial, and I stress the word commercial, cutting of timber in a park of this nature is morally repugnant and will prove increasingly politically embarrassing.

4. The people, the real people of this area, who now earn their livelihood with a hard, zeastful, meaningful life, and who are to be envied in that they are raising children still in communion with nature, must not suffer for what has been and is a bureaucratic fluff .. a mistake. I refer to that of not removing Park territory from the legal definition of the Crown Timber areas when the Timber Act was revised a few years ago. There is, according to the Deputy Minister, other timber available to the mill at Sapawee, and even though a subsidy may be required for road building to

more

ake that other timber commercially available, it cannot help but be a small price to pay for a governmental error. It is morally wrong to make these great people the victims of such an error.

5. Canadians from coast to coast have a concern and stake in the recommendations of this Committee and in whatever Ontario government action is taken on those recommendations insofar as they relate to the historic route between the east and the west.



Reg. Fife  
65 Indian Road  
Toronto

Presented before the Committee

April 15 1971





**Brief Presented to Quetico Advisory Committee:**

Toronto, April 15, 1971

**1 Richmond Hill Naturalists:**

T-125

membership of approximately 100  
interested in natural history, environmental quality  
several members have visited Quetico Park

**2 Quetico Affairs:**

in the last five years, there have occurred what seem to be negative developments in the Park ie: commercial logging, mining - clear-cutting vs. selective cutting and the announcement re the Advisory Committee to make recommendations re the Master Plan for Quetico Park

**3 Comments re Clear-Cutting and near Year-round Operations:**

1 concern re cumulative affect of clear cuttings: no present information to establish whether there is long term damage to:

soils: due to erosion, leaching of minerals  
rate of new soil formation

water table: if soil is affected, then the water table would be lowered and danger of seasonal flooding is increased

silting up: of streams, lakes, with changes in water quality and fish population resulting.

changing habitats: will inevitably change population, not necessarily for the better

This seems incongruous with our concept of a park, as exemplified in Chris Chapman's well-known film and in Department of Tourism publicity

**4 General Comments re Quetico Parks:**

The original Act and the revised Parks Act emphasize the purposes in setting up parks:

- 1) protection of wildlife
- 2) provision of recreational facilities
- 3) maintenance of water table

"All provincial parks are dedicated to the people of the Province of Ontario and others who may use them for their healthful enjoyment and education, and the provincial parks shall be maintained for the benefit of future generations in accordance with this Act and the regulations. R.S.O. 1960, c.314, s. 2"

#### 4 General Comments continued:

4) There will be an increasing recreational pressure on all our Parks, with an increment of up to 10% suggested by some investigators.

5) While eventually, a true primitive wilderness area might turn out to be an anticlimax, there must be intermediate stages between this classification and a natural areas park.

6) Original logging was much more labour intensive and seemingly easier on the soil.

7) Generally, our members think of Provincial Parks and particularly Quetico, as a primitive area. A perusal of the Provincial Parks Act, R.S.O. 1960, Chapter 314 proves interesting in this respect:

- a) the words "timber" and "lumber" do not appear
- b) the term "Crown Timber Act" is not mentioned
- c) various sections give the minister broad discretionary powers:

- 1 (Bill 98, 1968) section 4, sub-sections 1a, 1b
- 2 section 7, sub-sections 1 and 2
- 3 section 8, "use and occupation of Public lands"
- 4 section 13, "conservation of wildlife"
- 5 section 15, a, d, m, o, r are particularly

broad

d) However, Regulation 499, section 2 says in part:  
"No person shall,

- a) damage any plant, shrub, flower or tree"

Perhaps these quotes lend some support to our feelings re Quetico Provincial Park.

## RECOMMENDATIONS:

- 1 Mining should be restricted to emergency conditions, where national survival may be at stake
- 2 Any logging in Quetico Park to be carried out when it is clearly in both the short-term and long-term interest of the Park
- 3a) Any logging to be on a selective basis, and not to involve clear-cutting of any area
- 3b) Lands and Forest personnel should select and mark trees to be cut. This selection should be based on ecological considerations, not on short-term profitability
- 4 Preferably, logging should be carried out by commercial operators, operating on a volume basis
- 5 A large part of Quetico Park should be maintained as a "nearly wilderness" area.
- 6 An appropriate Provincial Government Department should supervise and maintain Quetico Park in such a manner as to make it obvious that this Government attaches the highest value to the integrity of this Park. Thus, by example, as well as by regulation, the increasing number of recreationists will be encouraged to treat Park facilities with respect.
- 7 Park zoning should be slightly flexible and be based on long-term ecological considerations. Short-term recreational needs should be allowed to modify such zoning to the least possible extent.
- 8 Internal combustion engines should only be used in Quetico Park where essential to Park maintenance
- 9 Assuming a growing recreational use of park facilities, ~~4,300~~ user fees should cover at least one third of these costs. ~~As~~ In no case should a deficit be allowed to occur in excess of .005% ( 5/1000 of 1% ) of the Province's Gross Product.
- 10 Access to the Park should be controlled, and tolerable recreational usage limits should be established.

**Recommendations continued:**

**11 Studies to be Made:**

- a) An in-depth study such as CORDS should be carried out for Ontario on wood fibre demand and supply - including reforestation techniques.
- b) An authoritative study should be made of the impact on forest soil of modern, mechanized lumbering techniques.
- c) A study into economic impact of any change in Quetico Park policy on the native people of the area, and the development of adequate alternative employment in the area for any native people temporarily displaced.

  
( G. MacKenzie )

Richmond Hill Naturalist Club  
305 Richmond Street,  
Richmond Hill,  
Ontario





# AMIK ASSOCIATION

---

221 MAIN STREET SOUTH

P.O. BOX 30

KENORA, ONTARIO

TELEPHONE 807-468-7521

April 6, 1971

T-129

Mr. Bob Thompson,  
Secretary,  
Quetico Park Advisory Committee,  
Department of Lands and Forests,  
Fort Frances, Ontario.

Dear Sir:

I enclose the brief of Amik Association regarding the proposed change in designation of Quetico Park, as requested by the Committee at the Fort Frances hearing on April 5th.

I have also enclosed the only available copy of the fish and fur complex brief that I have here, although it is somewhat marked up.

Yours very truly,

Leonard Cadieux,

Project Supervisor,

Amik Association

MR. CADIEUX SPOKE AT THE HEARING "off the cuff"  
AND DID NOT ACTUALLY USE THIS TEXT.



## Brief to Quetico Park Advisory Committee

Submitted by Amik Association, Box 30, Kenora, Ontario

Purpose: To support the continuation of the present policy regarding multiple land usage in Quetico Park and oppose the suggested policy of designation of the park as a "primitive" park.

### INTRODUCTION TO AMIK

Amik Association was formed in 1964, under federal charter, for the purpose of assisting and advising the Indian people in their search for economic independence and social development. Although Amik has only recently become involved in the problems facing the Indian population in the District of Rainy River, (due to insufficient staff,) Amik feels impelled to offer support in favour of maintaining the status quo in Quetico Park which permits commercial logging under a scientific forest management program. (A brief outline of Amik's role and activities entitled "Introduction to Amik" is appended to this brief.)

### THE FOREST INDUSTRY AND ITS RELATION TO THE INDIAN

The timber harvest has long been the chief source of industry in the Rainy River District and Indians have been among those engaged in pulp cutting as employees of the paper company and/or pulp contractors. In 1970 however, members of several reserve corporations, which had been provincially chartered with Amik's advice and assistance, were successful in obtaining their own timber limits under order-in-council. The granting of these limits on a long-term basis, together with the negotiation of pulp contracts between the Indian corporations and Boise Cascade Corporation represented a giant step forward toward financial independence of our local native people. Pulp-cutting, together with commercial fishing, trapping, manufacturing of wood components comprise virtually the entire source of feasible economic opportunity for the Indian people in this area. With the construction of a new kraft mill in Fort Frances, increased requirements for spruce and a new market for the plentiful jackpine, hitherto not used in local industry, promises a great increase of self-employment to our local Indian population. With between 90 and 100 percent of employable Indian males in a state of chronic unemployment, Amik submits that the designation of 25 percent of

the land area in the Rainy River District as a primitive area, where commercial logging is prohibited, would seem to be highly undesirable, totally unwarranted, and a setback of immeasurable proportion to the progress of the new Indian reserve corporations.

Although our forests may seem limitless to city dwellers in the highly populated eastern part of the province, the undeniable fact is that Indian people, until the recent breakthrough allowing them a portion of the Atikwa Corridor, were unable to secure cutting privileges due to the lack of open limits available for allowable cut. If limits have been difficult to obtain up to the present, how much more difficult will it be for Indians to obtain cutting limits if available land areas are reduced by 25 percent. It is well to bear in mind that we are speaking of the native people of this land, those who were here long before we came on the scene.

#### ECONOMIC IMPORTANCE OF COARSE FISH TO PROPOSED INDIAN ENTERPRISE

Another aspect of considerable importance which should be considered before rash judgment, is the possible need of large quantities of coarse fish in the future development of the mink ranch concept, as proposed in the accompanying brief relative to the integration of mink raising, trapping, and commercial fishing.

It has long been recognized that removal of coarse fish from our lakes is desirable, if the lakes are to continue as a source of edible fish supply in volume. The integrated complex, utilizing coarse fish as mink feed, as visualized by Amik, serves the dual purpose of removing an unwanted commodity, harmful to the commercial fishing and the tourist industries alike, and making use of this commodity as a valuable, cheap, readily available source of food supply for ranch mink. If the Quetico area is designated "primitive", doubtless the effect would be the curtailment of commercial fishing and the attendant attempt to control the coarse fish population.



ASPECTS OF INTEREST TO THE GENERAL PUBLIC REGARDING CONTINUED

MULTIPLE USE OF QUETICO PARK AREA

Much has been said by proponents of the primitive designation regarding the perpetuity of Quetico in the primateval state for the benefit of future generations who might otherwise be deprived of awareness of the earth's natural beauties. While the enjoyment of the earth in its natural wild state is admittedly becoming more and more difficult in direct ratio to being generally regarded as more and more desirable, it should be pointed out that Quetico is not really primateval at the present time, but has been the scene of logging, fishing, trapping and other woods activities for quite a number of years, without apparent harm. Therefore, why the continuation of these activities under scientifically controlled government supervision, which grows more efficient with each passing day, should suddenly pose a threat to the present natural conditions prevalent in the Quetico, would seem to be a valid question.

In point of fact, many experts consider controlled harvesting of natural resources such as timber, wild life, and game, to be beneficial, and in fact, necessary in order to perpetuate these resources in a balanced state of growth and healthy survival. A side benefit of the logging industry in this area has been the many roads, constructed primarily for industrial purposes, but which have been widely used by those seeking to enjoy the beauties of the forest which, without these access roads, would not have become available for public enjoyment.

The Indian would be the last person on earth to advocate the rape or misuse of our forests and waters, for such goes against the very essence of his being. His very faith emphasizes that he is a part of the earth and the water surrounding him, and that all creatures and creations of the Great Manitou are worthy of respect, solicitude and concern. This is, perhaps, a significant factor in the reluctance of the Indian to engage in business enterprise, where such enterprise did not directly relate to his immediate needs for survival. It is of recent date that the new generation of Indian, recognizing that his immediate need can be logically assumed to include the harvesting of resources needed by others, thereby providing him with the

necessities of life, has become reconciled to the economic approach of the white society. This point of view does not necessarily conflict with the Indian's old-time concept of conservation. Rather, it embraces an expansion of the definition of "need" to include the needs of others.

In this context it then becomes valid to add the Indian voice in protesting the right of a number of Canadians and non-Canadians to restrict Quetico land use for the single purpose of recreational enjoyment, to the exclusion of all else.

#### SUMMATION AND RECOMMENDATION

Through the combined efforts of Amik and various government agencies, approximately 125 Indian men were employed during the past winter in pulp-cutting programs. It has been stated that the 24,000 cords of allowable cut in the Quetico area do not represent an appreciable factor in the up-coming decision regarding Quetico Park. Amik submits that 24,000 cords annually harvested can provide a means of independence and sorely needed employment for more than a hundred unemployed Indians in this area. Amik further submits that proposed restrictions on trapping and fishing, as well as on logging, will create undue, and unnecessary hardship on both Indian and non-Indian people who have worked in the Quetico and managed to eke out an existence in so doing. The newly formed corporation on Lac La Croix will be among those hit hardest, at a time when this new corporation had just become motivated to engage in the woods industry as a viable business enterprise.

Amik requests the utmost consideration be given by the members of the Quetico Park Advisory Committee, before relinquishing all rights to Quetico Park's future as a source of livelihood for the Indian and non-Indian people of this area.

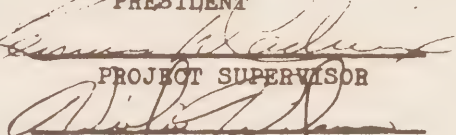
Amik suggests that the needs of the general public, as regards recreation, can best be served by the establishment of smaller areas, set aside throughout the province on a scattered basis, rather than by the appropriation of a huge tract of more than a million acres which will be accessible to only a favoured few at best, with thousands of acres not accessible at all, and most certainly not to be visited in appreciable numbers.

submit that consideration should be given to the recommendation of allocating the 24,000 cords of allowable cut for the exclusive economic development of the Indian people in the Rainy River District with these limits to remain a source of revenue for them in perpetuity.

We further submit that trapping and fishing rights within these boundaries should likewise be retained by those presently enjoying these privileges.

It is our opinion that scientifically controlled harvesting of the natural resources of Quetico Park, particularly in the more remote areas, will have little or no effect on the enjoyment of the park by those in search of recreation and natural environment.

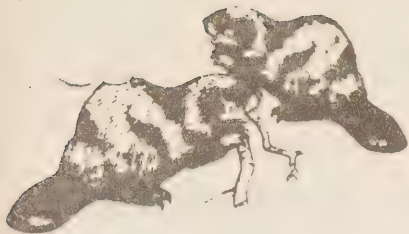
  
PRESIDENT

  
PROJECT SUPERVISOR

  
DIRECTOR







# AMIK ASSOCIATION

---

## INTRODUCTION TO AMIK

### WHO?

Amik, (meaning beaver in Ojibway) consists of a voluntary group of Indian and non-Indian people who joined together for the purpose of providing an "umbrella" association under which Indian reserves receive advice and assistance in forming reserve corporations, and subsequently engage in business enterprise on reserve as a business entity.

Membership includes representatives of member corporations, now numbering ten, as well as non-Indian members of the area, who share a common desire to provide equalization of opportunity to our native people. A board of directors, chosen from the membership, consisting of four Indians and three non-Indians, is empowered to carry on the daily affairs of the association. Policy decisions or large capital expenditures are dealt with at regular general meetings.

### HOW?

Amik Association is a charitable organization under federal government charter, and does not participate in profits which accrue to reserve corporations under its wing.

Amik, as a charitable organization may solicit and receive grants, loans and subsidies from federal and provincial governments as well as private enterprise and philanthropic organizations. Administrative funds for Amik are provided by provincial grant, which is in turn partially reimbursed by the federal government,

The employees of Amik, presently numbering seven, assist the member corporations in many ways. Among the most important are:

INTRODUCTION TO AMIK - con't

HOW? - con't

- \* To seek out means of providing on and off reserve employment.
- \* To teach and advise with assistance in accounting and legal problems.
- \* To guarantee loans otherwise unobtainable from usual sources.
- \* To provide seed capital not otherwise available.
- \* To offer assistance in supervision and operation of various business enterprises when required.
- \* To serve as a forum for corporation representatives at meetings.
- \* To serve as a liaison between the Indian people and agencies offering programs of economic opportunity and social benefit.
- \* To research business opportunities as to operational methods and feasibility of reserve enterprise.
- \* To train reserve corporations to handle their own affairs through involvement in all aspects of work done on their behalf.
- \* To provide self-motivation and restore incentive by replacing welfare with productive employment.
- \* To insure Indian participation in all available programs of job-training and education.

WHY?

Amik Association was "born" in 1964, a result of the serious lack of communication which existed between the Indian people and the many agencies which were formed for the purpose of assisting the under-privileged.

Members of Amik are gratified to observe the narrowing of this gap during the past few years. Many of the programs and ventures advocated originally by Amik have become reality, sometimes directly, rather than through the auspices of Amik. However, Amik's role in these instances, as a catalyst, should not be overlooked.

INTRE UCTION TO AMIK - con't

WHY? - con't

Amik then serves as a voice for the Indian people, an antenna by which they may hear of the many benefits to which they are entitled a share, and a peaceful force always ready and willing to intervene on their behalf.

WHEN?

Amik Association is unique in that it aspires to reach the point when its services will no longer be required. So long as disparity of opportunity and inequality of access to business capital exists, the role of Amik will continue in importance.

WHERE?

Present activities of Amik are confined to assisting reserves in Northwestern Ontario. As personnel and administrative funds become available, it would be possible for Amik's scope to broaden and encompass any area in Canada where assistance is requested.

\*\*\*\*\*

This brief summary of Amik's purpose, scope and activities is only intended to acquaint interested groups or individuals with a basic knowledge of Amik's "raison d'etre". Further specific information is available upon request.





# THE BRERETON FIELD NATURALISTS' CLUB

T-139

To: Quetico Advisory Committee

Re: Brereton Field Naturalists' Club Brief on Quetico Park

Please be advised that I, Clifford J. MacFayden, am not able to be present before the Quetico Advisory Committee public hearings, and have requested the bearer, a fellow naturalist, to present the above-mentioned brief and further comments in the spirit before the committee.



President

C.J. MacFayden: J. .

Barrie, Ontario, April 2 1971

*Bruna Kolberg spoke on behalf of the attached organizations*

April 5, 1971.

I am not able to be present before the  
Quetico Advisory Committee public hearings.

Therefore, I have requested the fellow  
naturalist who is to speak for me to present  
this brief and make further comments before  
the committee.

Signed

Don W. Bockley  
President,  
Midland Penetang  
Field Naturalists

April 5, 1971.

I am not able to be present before the  
Quetico Advisory Committee public hearings.

Therefore, I have requested the fellow  
naturalist who is to speak for me to present  
this brief and make further comments before  
the committee.

Signed

Eda Buckley  
Chairman,  
Native Committee,  
Midland District  
Carnegie Club

April 5, 1971.

I am not able to be present before the  
Quetico Advisory Committee public hearings.

Therefore, I have requested the fellow  
naturalist who is to speak for me to present  
this brief and make further comments before  
the committee.

Signed

*John W. Clark*

*Encl. Re.*

*Madame, Sect*



April 5, 1971.

I am not able to be present before the  
Quetico Advisory Committee public hearings.

Therefore, I have requested the fellow  
naturalist who is to speak for me to present  
this brief and make further comments before  
the committee.

Signed Frances Westman

R.R. # 1

Midland, Ont.



# GREY-BRUCE POLLUTION PROBE

P.O. BOX # 583

OWEN SOUND, ONTARIO

March 19, 1971.

Federation of Ontario Naturalists,  
1262 Don Mills Road,  
Don Mills, Ontario.

Dear Sir:

Would you please provide someone to speak on  
behalf of the attached Brief from Pollution Probe  
Grey-Bruce.

We are unable to attend the hearing in Toronto  
on April 14-15.

Yours very truly,

Malcolm Kirk,  
Member.

316 Fourth St.,  
Midland, Ontario,  
April 5, 1971.

Dear Sirs:

I (we) Horst Haseneier, am not able to be present before the Quetico Advisory Committee public hearings, and have requested this fellow naturalist to present this brief and further comments in the spirit before the committee.

Horst Haseneier

*Horst Haseneier*

April 5, 1971.

I am not able to be present before the  
Quetico Advisory Committee public hearings.

Therefore, I have requested the fellow  
naturalist who is to speak for me to present  
this brief and make further comments before  
the committee.

Signed

Len Fernald

R. R. 1 Wyebridge



2

A RESOLUTION TO THE GOVERNMENT OF ONTARIO FROM THE  
QUETICO PROVINCIAL PARK SUMMIT MEETING, OCTOBER 3, 1970

---

We request that Quetico Provincial Park be re-classified under the Classification of Provincial Parks in Ontario as a Primitive Park, and that the Department of Lands and Forests <sup>(Forest Department)</sup> immediately declare a moratorium on logging operations within said Park, thereby preventing any further deterioration of the wilderness environment.

---





## Thunder Bay Field Naturalists' Club

Port Arthur and Fort William

15 Knight Street,  
Thunder Bay, North, Ont.,  
September 15, 1970.

Mr. Alexander Phillips, Manager  
North-west Ontario Development Council  
146 Autumnwood Drive  
Thunder Bay, North, Ont.

Dear Mr. Phillips:

The Thunder Bay Field Naturalists' Club is concerned about the proposed extension of timber cutting rights in Quetico Park.

As this is a Natural Environment Park further cutting will cause irremediable damage, therefore we wish to register our disapproval of the proposed "Policy".

Yours truly,

*Ellen Bocking*

(Mrs.) Ellen Bocking, Comm-Sec.  
Thunder Bay Field  
Naturalists' Club.





To: Mr. S. G. Hancock, Chairman Quetico Park Advisory Committee  
From: Dianne Fahselt, 1265 Richmond St., Apt 1604, London, Ont.

I would like to comment on some points raised recently by the Minister of Lands and Forests.

1. A small proportion of Quetico logged annually (0.5%). In my view this is a misleading use of figures. What he neglects to mention is that over a large number of years, this amounts to a considerable portion of the park. At this rate, half the park would be logged in 100 years. I am assuming that with time, and with an increasing population, the demand for forest products will not go down.

Since it takes more than 100 years for a forest to reach a mature or climax state, logging 0.5% per year would mean that mature stands of native woods would be virtually eliminated. Seral stands would be artificially maintained and the climax species would never become established.

2. Wise management is necessary to maintain a respectable forest. His interest is in commercial forest products. I should think a park was the one and only place where something natural could be found, regardless of whether or not there is a market for it. An occasional forest fire is natural. They have been occurring for thousands of years. And the succession of plant communities which follow a fire is also natural. I would much prefer to view the results of fire in a park than the ravages of the axe. The aftermath of logging can be seen anywhere in southern Ontario. Nature takes care of "overmature" trees. They are toppled by wind and decayed by fungi. This is not bad. It is natural and should be allowed to happen in our parks. Nature also replaces dead trees with younger ones. If management is necessary, how did the forests survive before we got here?

3. Multiple use , in my view, is an unsatisfactory approach to a park like Quetico. Most of southern Canada has been used for one kind of industry or another, or for cities. People don't expect wild parks in the middle of a factory; industries should not expect a place in the middle of a wild park. If Quetico is not a wild park, it should be. We have no other. If Ontario can't afford a wild park, who can? Our economy is not in such dire straits as that.

- - - - -

The problem is one of priorities. The interests of the Department of Lands and Forests seem to be most concerned with the dollar.

-in May, 1970, the boundaries of Ontario's first sub-Arctic primitive park, Polar Bear Provincial Park, were relocated to leave the coast area free for mineral development. This seems a little odd considering that the park's namesake frequents the ice along the shore.

-next, Brunelle made a statement defending the lumbering operations in Algonquin Park on the grounds that they generated 41 million dollars annually, while the tourist trade brought in only 2 or 3 million.

The aesthetic and scientific value of wild lands is immeasurable, but that does not mean it should be ignored. It is time <sup>we</sup> began to consider long term benefits instead of short term economic rewards. The parks belong to all Canadian people and should not be capitalized on by a few. Jobs for 220 men in Quetico is a less compelling argument than magnificence for the next generation.

The United States has very little left in the way of natural areas. So the Americans are now using our recreation land, such as it is, and we are encouraging them. As a result of this and the increasing population pressures on both sides of the border, we will be needing more parklands, not less. We should be maximizing our assets instead of defiling them.

The highest of priorities should be placed on the retention of sizeable areas of our country, as reminders or what it used to be before our forefathers and contemporaries "developed" it.





November 17, 1970

The Honourable John Robarts,  
Prime Minister of Ontario,  
Parliament Buildings,  
Toronto, Ontario.

Dear Mr. Robarts:

As a life long resident of Ontario, I have been deeply impressed by the Conservative administration under your leadership. In particular, I have enjoyed our provincial parks and I must commend the provincial government, and the Department of Lands & Forests in particular, for the excellent and expanding park system. Further, recent provincial government decisions to control quarry operation in order to preserve the beauty of the Niagara Peninsula escarpment meet with my whole hearted approval.

However, I am deeply disappointed to learn that the Ontario government intends to permit continued commercial logging operations (pulp & timber) in some of our finest provincial parks.

Continued Please



The recent decision of the Dept. of Lands & Forests regarding logging in Quetico park particularly disgusts me. Surely, a province with the best forest resources of Ontario can afford to preserve for our children and grandchildren some wilderness forest areas unscathed by the bulldozer and the axe.

I have read arguments that a certain amount of cutting improves the forest, and I have seen some areas in Europe where cutting, and cleaning up afterwards are done so carefully, that improvement may actually be accomplished. However, I have seen much of the cutting operations in Algonquin and Killarney parks, and in my opinion, the aftermath is anything but an improvement. In fact, it is a provincial disgrace.

I also realize that in the neighbourhood of 200 men directly depend on wood cutting in Quetico park for their livelihood. However, our responsibility to future generations demands the preservation of some of our natural heritage. It would make economic good sense to me to put these men into conservation



(3)

jobs on the Dept of Lands & Forests payroll, and employ them in preserving what we have still remaining, and cleaning up some of the debris of past logging and mining operations.

One additional problem that I wish to emphasize in connection with preserving the quality of our environment, and that is the ever increasing numbers of cans, bottles, aluminum tab-tops etc. that are littering our parks and beaches. If all beverage containers were returnable for refunds, less would be thrown on the beaches. Youngsters, instead of smashing them, would be more inclined to ~~return~~ collect them and return them for the deposit. Therefore, I commend to the provincial government, legislation requiring substantial deposits and refunds on beverage containers (4-5 cents), and a complete ban on non-returnable containers. I understand that the provincial government in British Columbia has already taken these forward looking steps.

In conclusion, I wish to remind you of Henry Thoreau's words - "In wilderness, is the preservation of the world." I urge the Government of Ontario to take immediate action to preserve our natural environment, ~~from~~ and ~~not~~ particularly our provincial parks, from mining, logging and littering.

yours very truly,

E. J. Grandfield

Please reply to:

Mr E. J. Grandfield  
157 Secord Lane  
Burlington, Ontario



BRIEF  
TO  
QUETICO PARK ADVISORY COMMITTEE

R.T. THOMSON  
ONTARIO DEPARTMENT OF LANDS AND FORESTS  
FORT FRANCES, ONT.  
MARCH 1st. 1971

SUBMITTED BY:

LAKE OF THE WOODS REGIONAL TOURIST COUNCIL  
1500 HIGHWAY 17 EAST

KENORA, ONTARIO

DECEMBER 1st. 1970

In response to a request from Mr. E.J. Stone, Regional Manager, Department of Tourism and Information, Kenora, Ont. we are pleased to submit the following brief in support of a master plan for the Quetico Provincial Park.

While it is realized that the area involved is located more than 150 miles from Kenora, and does not immediately concern us, we nevertheless feel that certain policies and guidelines resulting from the current deliberations will have a lasting effect upon future regulations governing Provincial Parks.

The Lake of the Woods Regional Tourist Council together with the Publicity Board of Kenora would like to go on record as being in support of a "Master Plan" for the Quetico Provincial Park, provided such plan be in accord with recognized forest management practices that will permit the greatest benefit to the largest segment of the population.

Controlled harvesting of the renewable resources must be permitted.

(2)

We, in the Kenora District, are fully aware of the desolation that is left after an extensive woods operation has removed the trees. If timber of marketable size is removed from regions that possess no other attributes and little potential for anything else, we see no harm in it. It must be kept in mind that sufficient timber should remain to provide a "buffer zone" between the cutting operation and the travelled areas, both water and land.

A well-managed cutting would thin out the mature timber, thus guaranteeing some return and providing employment to local residents who make their living from woods operations. The thinning process would allow the immature growth a better opportunity of survival, and permit a natural regeneration to take place.

Generally speaking, cut-over areas provide better hunting for both upland birds and big game, thus discounting the protests of the hunters and anglers. Selective and controlled harvesting leaves standing timber enabling continuous bird nesting each season with the result insect population under natural control, thus eliminating the need for intensive spraying programs that have proven so harmful to the ecology.

Trees that are not harvested when mature are prone to wind damage, lightning and other hazards. Insect-infested trees and deadfall are a recognized fire risk, so it follows that common sense would indicate a frequent harvest be undertaken, with mandatory re-seeding carried out by the company holding the cutting permit.

It is understood that access roads must be built to transport the cut timber to the mill. These roads should not be left open for public access after they have served the purpose for which they were built. Campers, picnickers and trailer enthusiasts are continually seeking out logging roads in order to locate isolated camping grounds. Besides depriving the parks and tourist operators of income, such remote spots become too numerous to police with the result that poaching becomes easy and garbage accumulates. The lack of toilet facilities soon spoils the site and Canada gets blamed for being dirty. We recommend that access roads created for logging purposes, be made inaccessible when their use is discontinued, and that all such roads terminating at the shore of a lake or river have a bend located so that the cut area cannot be seen from the water.



(4)

These few observations conclude the presentation.

The Lake of the Woods Regional Tourist  
Council

The Publicity Board of Kenora



7

Dec 7 1970

GJ Williams

Riverdale Rd

RR 3

Thunder Bay  
Ont.

The Cuatico Park

Adv. Comm.

Gentlemen: Although I make my livelihood as a design engineer in the pulp and paper industry, I strongly object to commercial operations in our provincial parks. I am intimately aware of importance of the logging industry, but I am also deeply concerned about the incredible speed at which our environment is degraded by our unlimited industrial growth policies. We must be mature enough to exercise self-restraint and preserve some of this beautiful land for the next generations.

Yours truly,  
GJ Williams





# Canadian Quetico Outfitters Ltd.



"He who travels light,  
travels further."

KAWENE, ONTARIO  
CAMP PHONE SAPAW 2141  
TRADING POST PHONE SAPAW 2317

Serving Quetico Park

Complete Outfitting  
at our  
QUETICO TRADING POST  
on Highway 11

Accommodations  
Camp (Fully Modern) on Eva Lake,  
Highway 633  
Northern Outpost on Elbow Lake  
Fly-In Outpost on Mercutio Lake

January 6th, 1971.

Mr. R. Thompson,  
Sec. Quetico Advisory Committee,  
Department of Lands & Forests,  
Fort Frances, Ontario.

Dear Mr. Thompson:

Please find enclosed  
copies of brief for members of the Committee.

I understand that a letter written to the  
Minister of Lands & Forests containing some  
points on the administration of Quetico, and  
written prior to the formation of the Advisory  
Committee, has been sent for distribution to  
the Committee, but I would prefer that this  
letter be withheld since it was not intended  
as a brief.

Yours truly,

R.F.A. Thew.



BRIEF SUBMITTED TO THE QUETICO ADVISORY COMMITTEE

ON QUETICO PARK.

Roger Thew,  
Kawene, Ontario.  
January 6th, 1970.

" QUETICO - NATIONAL or PROVINCIAL PARK? "

National Parks Policy References.      ' The Parks are hereby dedicated to the people of Canada for their benefit, education and enjoyment, and such parks shall be maintained and made use of so as to leave them unimpaired for the enjoyment of future generations.'

Purpose

Sec. 1

As a member of the original QUETICO committee of the early 50's which submitted the guidelines adopted by the Frost Government for the preservation of QUETICO as a wilderness area, and having lived on the doorstep of QUETICO, there is some doubt in my mind as to whether any Provincial Government, lacking in defined policy and subservient to fiscal pressures, is able to stay the industrial demands of to-day, and, thus, able to preserve QUETICO as a true wilderness.

Nature

Sec. 11.

'Our most fundamental and important obligation in the administration of the Act is to preserve from impairment all significant objects and features of nature in the parks. This is the very reason the parks were established.'

Wildlife and Nature.

Para. 15

'Only forest operations which are primarily concerned with the management of the forests for the protection and maintenance of National Park values should be permitted. Forest operations whose sole aim or main object is the cutting and removal of timber products for this commercial value alone should not be permitted.'

The main controversy, which has the Public siding against the Provincial Government, centers on whether the area should be cut, or not. In this, the Provincial Government represented by the Department of Lands & Forests staff has already aligned itself in public debate on the side of the Woodlands Industry. It is obvious there is a distinct difference of opinion between the two Governments on the Purpose of Parks and their preservation.

This difference of opinion also extends to the problem of over-mature areas.

Nature  
Para.16(1)

' Permissible forest operations include those whose primary aim is the removal of dead, diseased and infested timber whose presence threatens the health of adjacent forest, constitutes a real fire hazard or visitor safety hazard, or seriously reduces the recreational, scenic or other aesthetic values of an area.'

The main objective of the Provincial Government in allowing cutting in QUETICO has been the harvesting of immature and mature timber, but in so allowing, and apart from the destruction of the natural environment by road-building, the historic McKenzie Lake canoe route portages have been obliterated to the extent that several parties have been forced to abandon their equipment and walk the road out to the highway. And, as yet, the Lands & Forests have made no attempt to restore this challenging route, which younger people use as a proving ground for themselves.

Nature  
Para V(iv)

' The following activities are detrimental to nature history values and should not be permitted in a National Park:- The mining or harvesting of the resources of land and water for the primary purpose of commercial gain.'

Only a few weeks ago, the Prospectors' Association presented a brief requesting the opening of QUETICO to prospecting and mining to the Minister of Mines. While this was rejected by the Minister of Lands & Forests, the issue has now been revived by MPP James Jessiman, who introduced the idea of removing the cut-over area of QUETICO from the park boundaries and replacing it with a similar acreage elsewhere.

This suggestion would not only destroy the natural boundary lines of QUETICO and the McKenzie Lake canoe route, but would open the back door of QUETICO to mining operations, wherever the boundary line on the eastern side would be re-drawn. And it is of significant attention that "Jessiman's Idea" of a boundary change comes at a time when drilling and claims staking is almost at QUETICO's present eastern boundary, and would doubtless encroach into the present QUETICO area, if allowed.

In any event, the introduction of such an idea by a member of the Quetico Advisory Committee, and the apparent urgent action being called for prior to the opening of the Legislature, shows a disregard for both the Committee itself and the Public, who have yet to submit briefs on QUETICO.

At the recent "QUETICO HAPPENING" in Atikokan, the younger Voice of the gathering rejected "Jessiman's Idea" with over 166 signatures on a circulated petition.

Nature ' Construction and operation of hydro-electric power  
Para 5 (111) installations .... are detrimental to natural  
history values.'

Not so very long ago the Ontario Hydro Commission ran a survey line through part of QUETICO. A right-of-way was cut as far as its eastern boundary and would have continued through French and Pickerel lakes, despoiling the Pines area, had not a local group voiced protest and campaigned to prevent further access of the proposed power line. Hansard could no doubt tell the Legislative story which followed, and the outcome. But the fact that the Dept. of Lands & Forests would condone destroying this beautiful area, and would hastily issue a permit after the matter became public to allow Hydro to encroach on QUETICO, shows their lack of regard for the wilderness.

Access ' The use of aircraft as a means of transportation by  
Sec 111 visitors to and within parks would detract from the  
Airfields natural and primitive atmosphere since the sight and  
sound of low flying aircraft would lessen the opportunity  
for others to enjoy the natural scene.

Its affect on wildlife would be detrimental.'

While, for the most part the Provincial Government has banned flying into inland lakes of QUETICO, flying in to certain perimeter lakes at access points has been permitted. This has resulted in a fleet of power boats being based at Beaverhouse lake for use by foreign-based commercial interests. This activity has defeated the original aim of maintaining peace and quiet along established canoe routes in the western part of QUETICO, and has resulted in considerable despoiling of the area.



But of more concern should be the attitude of those Civil Servants who administer QUETICO for the Public yet take privileges to themselves, which are denied the Public.

It is an unfortunate fact that that Lands & Forests personnel from Queen's Park fly in for fishing and camping trips right into the heart of QUETICO at public expense and set up temporary camps.

In so doing, they also abuse the 'no-buildings' regulation by flying-in building materials and erecting temporary shelters.

And while the Minister has changed, the advisors in the bureaucracy live on and continue to administer QUETICO.

Access  
MC.111  
Access

' Where factors such as the safety of swimmers, the limited size of a water body, or the wilderness character of an area require it, power boating may be limited or non-powered craft only may be permitted.

The principle of maintaining QUETICO AS A PRIMITIVE AREA

is thus outlined in the National Parks Policy.

there has been  
While considerable discussion on the elimination of power boats, provincially, no action has yet been taken.

Access  
Trails  
and  
Foot

'Travel by foot and horse has been the traditional means of transportation for those visitors who wish to use and enjoy the natural values of the park.'

One main reason for maintaining existing park boundaries of QUETICO is that the inclusion of out-over areas of the McKinnis Lake area would enable hiking and riding trails to be laid out. Another natural trail area lies south from Beaverhouse towards Lac la Croix. Neither of these routes would interfere with established canoe routes, yet would provide new recreational areas for those enjoying pastimes. It would be a natural use for these areas, heretofore overlooked.

Financial  
Sec. XIV

'Financial policy affects park use, development and administration .... unlike most commercial and many government operations, the National Parks system is complicated by values which cannot be measured in monetary terms.'

Administrative  
Cost.

' Administrative cost is <sup>an</sup> inseparable part of the <sup>under</sup> responsibility/taken by the Nation in establishing the park system. It represents part of the cost of protecting parks and making them available for use by present and future generations.  
This expenditure is a legitimate charge to the Nation as a whole.'

The Federal outlook here differs somewhat from the Provincial. As an example, the local QUETICO administrative force and protective force has been held at a minimum with some drastic and adverse effects.

There have been blatant abuses by the public users of QUETICO. Fishing regulations have been constantly ~~abolated~~ as can be witnessed by the continual number of convictions locally. Moose kills in the cutting area are only part of the untold story, where one Game Warden alone is expected to patrol both QUETICO and the whole outside district. Even the fishing license fees generated by the very existence of QUETICO are lost in the public funds of the Ontario Treasury, which alone would have enabled the Department to provide an adequate protective force and needed improvements.

Education  
and  
Interpretation  
Sec VIII

'Since the Act stipulates that National Parks are "to be maintained and preserved for the enjoyment of future generations", they must be preserved as far as possible in their natural state protected from all actions which might result in permanent impairment.'

Nature  
Sec 11

' While facilities for large numbers of visitors to enjoy a park do inevitably mean some impairment, this can be minimized by careful planning ..... the impact

Nature  
cont..

of numbers will become more critical and planning must be focussed on providing the opportunities for park enjoyment while preserving the areas from impairment by mass visitation.'

The present condition of camping sites in certain areas of QUETICO can only be described as filthy, despite a continuous barrage of letters to the Minister over many years. All this happening because too little has been done to preserve this wilderness area against increasing human pressure, both industrial and recreational.

All this, because too much emphasis has been placed on gathering in hordes of people to despoil the area, and not enough emphasis on control of the environment.

More recently known cases of artifacts being removed from QUETICO and being taken abroad have come to light, and a priceless part of our heritage has been lost.

Camping

Sec V

' To encourage real camping and camping trips it is advisable to stress establishment of small and relatively primitive campsites along hiking, canoe routes, or secondary trails'.

Primitive  
Camp  
Grounds

'These would consist of little more than designated camping spots along side trails and wilderness routes. They would be largely protective in that camping would have to take place in areas brushed out for that purpose. Thus a haphazard pattern of camping with its usual occupancy of prime sites and resulting deterioration of those sites could be avoided. Facilities would consist of designated tent sites, garbage pit, designated water collection point and pit toilets. In some regions Adirondack-type shelters might be required.'

Even this phase of the National Parks policy and some control on the number of visitors for a given area would have helped preserve QUETICO in the Past.

With so few areas remaining like QUETICO, with its chains of connecting lakes and rivers, its historic values, its unique beauty and its vulnerability, the problem of its preservation must surely now be placed in the most competent hands available.

So, finally, we turn to give some attention to the Quetico Advisory Committee itself, working on the assumption that their report is the last chance for QUETICO and on the presumption that their report will be finalized independently of political and other pressures, and will consider only what is best for QUETICO.

There is some concern on the part of this member of the public sector as to the true intentions behind the setting up of this committee, and its composition.

This is not a reflection on the abilities and convictions of individual members, but merely a recognition of the heavy hand of the Lands & Forests department in a design to implement its present policies and beliefs in 'Universal Use for QUETICO.'

The majority interest of the Committee Members appears to be centered either politically or economically, in jobs created within the area rather than in environmental issues.

There is only one addent ~~an~~oeist within the group, and one can ask where is the ecologist, the historian or the archeologist familiar with Quetico, or anyone else remotely connected with Quetico in the Past from Northwest Ontario?

By deliberately ignoring a true balance of public representation in the choice of Committee Members, and by its pronouncements in the Press on controversial matters pertaining to QUETICO, one can question whether the future of QUETICO has not already been written by the Department. Algonquin.- Lake Superior- and now QUETICO? Must the pattern continue?



Conclusion:

The Committee is asked to give consideration to recommending the transfer of QUETICO to the National and Historic Parks Branch of the Federal Government, for the following reasons:-

1. QUETICO should be removed from the Provincial political arena.
2. The condition of QUETICO has deteriorated under Provincial control these past 20 years.
3. The policy of the National Parks Branch would preserve QUETICO as a primitive area.
4. The administration of the National Parks Branch would better develop QUETICO for recreational purposes, yet also control the quality of the environment.

RECOMMENDATION:

"THAT THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT BE ASKED TO PREPARE A MANAGEMENT PLAN FOR QUETICO TO BE PLACED BEFORE THE VOTERS OF ONTARIO."

.....



# PROSPECTORS AND DEVELOPERS ASSOCIATION

SUITE 406, 25 ADELAIDE ST. W., TORONTO 1, ONTARIO, CANADA

---



Telephone  
362-1969

---

J. J. RANKIN, *President*

CLAUDE TAYLOR, *General Manager*

December 15, 1970

Mr. R. T. Thomson  
Secretary  
Ontario Department of Lands & Forests  
Fort Frances, Ontario

Dear Mr. Thomson:

Enclosed herewith are fifteen copies of the Brief of the Prospectors and Developers Association to the public hearing of the Quetico Provincial Park Master Plan, as requested in the newspaper advertisement of December 9, 1970.

Yours very truly,  
PROSPECTORS & DEVELOPERS ASSOCIATION

Robert Campbell  
Vice-President

RC/g  
Encl.

BRIEF OF THE PROSPECTORS AND DEVELOPERS ASSOCIATION

to the public hearing of the

QUETICO PROVINCIAL PARK MASTER PLAN

It is the contention of the Prospectors and Developers Association that the important issue regarding Quetico Provincial Park and all other provincial parks, is to think of the land in terms of multiple use. Mainly: Recreation, Lumbering, and Mining. The land belongs to the people of Ontario - ALL the people.

This brief is broken down to discuss the main issues:

1. It appears that the Department of Lands and Forests is mainly interested in tourism. In giving statistics, it should be made clear by that Department that campers using the roadside parks do not really utilize the parks or travel the bush. Most people do not go more than half a mile from their campsite, primarily on travelled roads. We agree there should be park areas, but it must be recognized that hardly any camper ever goes into the bush to travel by foot or canoe.
2. Lumbering. It is obvious that lumbering is an important source of income for the Province of Ontario. New wealth is created and large taxes and payrolls are paid. If trees are not cut they just die of old age and all this money is lost. Loss usually results from large uncontrollable forest fires and great portions of this timber should have been harvested years previously.
3. Mining. A modern mining plant would hardly be noticed in any of the provincial parks - if a prospector were lucky enough to find a mine, and mines are hard to locate. If a mine were found, a smelter would not be permitted to be constructed in the park area, therefore noxious gases or poisonous tailings would not pollute the air or fresh water in lakes or streams. All mining can be controlled by good housekeeping. Mines do pour out new wealth, and in so doing provide wages and pay impressive taxes. Minerals have to be mined where they are found. Mines do not exist forever and few new ones have been found across Canada during the past five years. After mines are exhausted, buildings would be removed




or they can even become a tourist attraction. This Province just cannot afford to leave a mineral deposit unmined any more than the land between Winnipeg and the foothills could have been left unfarmed, or the potash beds and the petroleum and natural gas resources left untapped below the Prairies. Roads could be diverted so that a mine could be hidden during its operation.

Much of the opposition to mining in the parks comes from uninformed people not realizing the tremendous contribution our natural resources make to the economy of this Province.

If a prospector were permitted to enter a provincial park and by chance a discovery was made, he should be permitted to stake the discovery. After an examination was made and only after approval by a geologist, and one appointed by the Department of Mines, he should then be able to record or acquire at least 160 acres of land. Should the ore deposit extend beyond the above acreage, then protection should be granted the owner of the claims by expanding the area.

Respectfully submitted

PROSPECTORS AND DEVELOPERS ASSOCIATION

  
Robert Campbell  
Vice-President.

Toronto, Ontario  
December 7th, 1970.



January 2, 1971.

10

R. T. Thomson,  
Dept. of L. and F. (Ont.),  
FF. Frances, Ontario.

Dear Sir,

This fall I sent a letter to Premier Robarts, concerning Quetico Park. This letter was signed by 39 people, including seven PhD's. A copy was sent to Lands and Forests minister, Hon. Rene Dunell, and Energy and Resources minister, Hon. George Kerr.

The following are the main points brought forth in this letter.

1. This park, as one of the last primitive wilderness areas (and climax forests) in Ontario, must not be allowed to be exploited by the employment of non-selective strip cutting of trees.
2. The policy of preserving the park from any development which might destroy the wilderness environment has not been followed. For example, roads and a lumber camp have been built in the park. This allows noise and exhaust fumes which disturb and repel wildlife.

Since companies involved are pulp companies, interested in obtaining wood chips, all the trees in an area are removed, not just larger ones, as with a timber company. This allows erosion, making it difficult for seedlings to become established.

The trees near the cut area are subject to wind, which they were protected from previously, resulting in wind damage.

3. Companies have violated restrictions prohibiting cutting along shorelines of lakes and rivers. Fines for doing this are trivial.

4. A more effective policy must be derived to prevent this exploitation from destroying the natural balance and thus much of the beauty and majesty of this park before it is too late.

5. Because its quality and beauty is priceless, and will become more priceless to future generations, it is vital that this unique tract of wilderness be preserved in its virgin state.

Fellow members of the ecology club of Oakville-Trafalgar High School support these views

Sincerely,

*James Reid*

Ecology Club,  
Oakville-Trafalgar H.S.,  
291 Reynolds St.,  
Oakville, Ontario.



January 12, 1971

//

George R. Myers, D.D.S.  
247 B Glenhaven Drive  
No. Tonawanda, New York 14120

Mr. R. T. Thompson  
Secretary,  
Quetico Park Advisory Committee  
Ontario Department of Lands and Forests  
Fort Frances, Ontario

Subject: A Brief on Quetico Provincial Park

Gentlemen;

I appreciate this opportunity to address the Committee and hope you will take favorable action on my suggestions. I speak not only for myself but for thousands of concerned United States citizens in requesting that Quetico Provincial Park be re-classified under the "classification of Provincial Parks in Ontario" as a Primitive Park, and that until this is done the Department of Lands and Forests immediately declare a moratorium on logging operations and mineral prospecting within said park, thereby preventing any further deterioration of the wilderness environment.

For the past fifteen years my friends and I have made yearly canoe trips into the Quetico. I guided canoe parties for two summers and my brother for three summers as licensed Ontario guides. Nowhere else on earth is there a more beautiful or fragile wilderness environment than exists in the Quetico. We Americans outnumber our Canadian neighbors in per capita use of the Quetico. The reason for this is that our own government has sought to apply the term "multiple use" to our own canoe country. "Multiple use", "controlled forestry",

or whatever term is used is totally and completely incompatible with a wilderness area such as the Quetico. They cannot exist together. Only recently have we Americans begun to actively fight for preservation of our few remaining wilderness areas. I hope that Canadians will fight even harder to preserve the Quetico in a true wilderness state.

In late December, 1970, our own Congress against strong efforts by the Boise Cascade Co. saw fit to approve establishment of Voyageurs National Park in the Kabetogama peninsula of northern Minnesota. This act halts the lumbering activities of Boise Cascade in this area. However, Boise Cascade holds timbering rights in a large portion of the Quetico and has increased its activities in the park. Although I cannot prove it, I believe the ultimate goal of the Boise Cascade Co. was to build a single road right through the Quetico from northeast to southwest, merging with their roads in the Kabetogama peninsula which touches almost on the southwestern border of the Quetico. Such a road would cut a swath of destruction directly through the finest canoe country in the world. It would be a crime of unparalleled proportions tantamount to murder.

The Ontario government pays more for forest "management" of the Quetico than it receives in stumpage fees. In other words you are losing money and at the same time losing trees and tourists. Timber cutting, mining, or any other type of commercial development in the Quetico will drive tourists away.

We will not camp in an area where the whirl of the chain saw or blast of dynamite destroys the sanctity of the wilderness. It will take only a few short years to cut over the land and lay waste the hillsides and waters. When all the trees and minerals are gone you will have only a desolate wasteland. The tourists and trees will be gone and will not return for one hundred years. However, if lumbering and mining is halted, you will have a never-ending and ever-increasing supply of revenue from tourists. With tourism and associated park-use fees you will realize far more economic wealth than from lumber. In an age of exploding population and its need for more parks and recreational facilities, it is inconceivable to me that you could continue to destroy the Quetico.

I ask you to please save the Quetico for all posterity. Truly the mark of a great society is not what it does for those living but what it preserves and protects for those yet unborn. Please let my children be able to see the Quetico as I have known it - wild and beautiful. There is truth in the immortal words of Henry David Thoreau. "In wildness is the preservation of the world."

Very respectfully,

*George R. Myers, D.D.S.*  
George R. Myers, D.D.S.





Frank G. Moran,  
658 Dawson St.,  
THUNDER BAY "P", Ontario,  
January 4, 1971.

TO: R. T. Thomson,  
Quetico Park Advisory Committee,  
Department of Lands and Forests,  
FORT FRANCES, Ontario.

SUBJECT: A MASTER PLAN FOR QUETICO  
PROVINCIAL PARK

Introduction:

First may I commend the Department of Lands and Forests for standing by a multiple use policy for Quetico Park.

And also, for giving the general public an opportunity to present their views on this subject.

I am an old woodsman, thoroughly enjoying retirement in our modern home in this city. My hobbies are a garden, a 160 acre bushlot or tree farm, and canoe trips in Quetico Park with my young grandsons and their father - an annual affair.

To introduce the subject, I present some excerpts from an editorial that appeared in a local paper last November. It summarizes a current campaign carried on by earnest young naturalists or intellectuals on press and radio to "save the Quetico" from the loggers.

QUETICO MUST BE LEFT ALONE BY TIMBER FIRMS

"Quetico is, or was, one of the finest wilderness areas in Ontario, or any place else."

"For many years there have been immense efforts by concerned Canadians to keep this tract in a true wilderness state."

"The Government's answer to this pleading has been a wishy-washy multiple use plan, allowing some logging and other activities, which only make a mockery of the wilderness project."

"The timber companies must be shooed out of there immediately. This is what the people want, and it is time they were listened to."

"Quetico is a cause celebre across the country."

"The big issue is "wilderness". Future generations must be able to visit an area where nature has complete sway, and see for themselves how it was in the beginning."

"Continued logging will disrupt and alter the ecology and destroy the unspoiled primeval nature of the park "for generations to come."

Now, from where I sit, these "Save the Quetico" people are all barking up the wrong trees. They haven't done their homework.'

For Quetico Park is no unspoiled primeval wilderness. Logging started there about 1900, when the great stands of red and white pine were cut, and the logs driven to sawmills at Fort Frances on those great lake and river chains that drain the Park, - the Malinae, the Quetico and the Namaken. It has been logged at intervals ever since, as new forest stands grew to maturity. It is being logged now, the current logging started six years ago.

Nobody has ever been concerned about this. There is no reason why they should be.

Quetico Park has been burned quite severely too. Keith Denis, in his book "Canoe Trails Through Quetico" reports that the S.E. part of the Park was burned over in 1936, and that on Quetico Lake in the west end of the Park, "young jackpine is covering the scars of a great fire."

Fires and logging have not "disrupted or altered the ecology" as the editor fears, nor marred the canoe man's enjoyment one iota. The seemingly endless chains of lakes are still there, with islands, points and bays, waiting to be explored, - and the streams, rapids and falls that connect them. The hills and plains are covered with dense healthy flourishing forests.

In point of fact, the ruins of old log dams, the old camp clearings where the forest is taking over, the occasional old scow or pointer rotting on the shores, actually add a sparkle of pleasure and interest to the trip.

Like the Indian paintings on the rocks, (present day travellers mark "Kilroy was here", too).

This current "Save the Quetico" campaign illustrates this, that the subject of a Quetico Park Management plan is badly obscured by dense jungles of misconceptions and false alarms.

The writer proposes to clear them up, if he can, with a paragraph or two or three, on such subjects as these:-

1. The Unspoiled Wilderness Myth
2. The Over-mature or Decadent Forest
3. Forest Fires
4. What Forest Management is all about
5. The Sustained Yield Logging Plan for Quetico - Cruising the Timber

6. The Sustained Yield Logging Plan for Quetico - Laying out the Operation
7. Loggers, Hunters, Trappers, Indians
8. Is the Canoe Man a Threatened Species?

We will put all these conclusions together, and finally end up with a Master Plan for Quetico Provincial Park.

#### THE UNSPOILED WILDERNESS MYTH

In the early 1920's the writer worked as a packer and canoeeman in Phillip's and Benner's survey party. We ran base lines (east and west) and meridian lines (north and south) in the country between Sioux Lookout and Lake Nipigon. One summer we ran a line north from Allanwater station on the C.N.R. line to Lake St. Joseph and the Albany River.

In those days before the aeroplane came into civilian use, the country was inaccessible except by canoe, - the territory unknown and the map of Thunder Bay District was mostly blank spaces. Public figures liked to orate about "these vast empires, with their inexhaustible resources of field, forest and mine."

All of us young lumberjacks in the party confidently expected that in these unspoiled wildernesses, the spruce swamps would run 30 to 40 cords to the acre, - trees like stovepipes with just a few feathers of brush on top, - all the uplands would be covered with stately forests of big sawlog size white spruce and poplar and jackpine, the jackpine 100% sound and running seven railroad tie blocks to every tree.

But to our astonishment and dismay, the forest was not like that at all. Only about 1/5 of the country was timbered, the rest was in fairly recent burns; and in stands 40 or 50 years old obviously caused by burns. They did not contain merchantable timber yet, and we called them "second growth". There were also extensive areas of dense maple, alder and hazel brush, laced with windfalls. In these areas only a scattering of large wind-buffetted trees of the original stand still survived, and scattered young conifers were trying to climb out of the brush. From later reading, I found that these brushy areas were known to foresters as over-mature, aged or decadent forests.

People generally seem to imagine, as we did, that the unspoiled forest is a static one, preserved forever in a mature condition.

That, of course, is impossible. In our districts the Boreal forest is a dynamic one, starting in burns (or in blowdowns or cut-over) and passing through stages, - dense thickets of small trees, second-growth, thrifty mature, mature, over-mature, decadent, - at which stage it burns again.

We generally figure that this cycle takes 100 years. On rich well-drained forest soils it may only take 60 or 80 years, in cold wet swamps it may take 150 to 200 years.

#### THE OVER-MATURE OR DECADENT FOREST

Those who favour logging in the parks assert that if we do not cut the timber, we will have a "forest slum" on our hands. The "save the forest" people ask how can that be, when nature looked after the forests very well before man came on the scene.

Let's see what happens to a typical mature forest of mixed species.

The aspen or white poplar, at 60 to 80 years of age develops that shelf fungus on its trunk indicating the rot inside. Storm winds snap off the tops, leaving the characteristic dead stub.

Birch develops die-back. The upper branches and the tip dry up and rot, the rot spreads down the trunk and we end up with a column of bark, full of rotten wood called punk.

Jackpine is comparatively short-lived too. After 80 years or so a red stain appears around the heart wood, turning later to buttermilk and then to a punky rot. These trees still flourish for a decade or two, but finally they dry up or blow down.

The white and black spruce are comparatively rot-resistant (except for black spruce on upland stands), but they are shallow rooted, as are most northern trees. Blowdown patches appear, and spread rapidly. Dense brush jungles take over.

In brief, that is the picture, though I have left out many important details.

This process is not too long drawn out either. In 1928 we cruised some big limits between Sturgeon Lake and Sioux Lookout. This great forest was an even-aged stand 90 years old, as we determined from



ny growth ring counts. It was a cruisers' paradise, no brush or windfall, and a heavy cordage on every tally.

In 1942 the company started to log there. The cutters were complaining about the heavy windfall (14 years after the cruise).

In 1952 I visited the country west of Sturgeon Lake, in another part of this same stand that had never been cut. The country was windrowed with down timber, only a few badly buffeted streaks and patches of the original forest were still standing.

If a naturalist was shocked by a cut-over, he would really be stunned by a blowdown. Especially so if he had any idea of the value of the timber gone to waste.

Every single cord of spruce means a loss of \$160.00 to the economy of Northwestern Ontario, - for one cord of spruce makes one ton of newsprint.

#### FOREST FIRES

Most people imagine that forest fires are a new scourge brought by the white man. But actually, they have raged through the north woods since time began.

In proof of this assertion, let us look at the jackpine tree. Its seed cones consist of thick corky oily bracts, apparently welded together which protect the winged seeds at the core. With a few exceptions - very young trees and diseased old ones - they do not open every season and discharge the winged seeds. Instead they accumulate on the tree year after year, (fossil jackpine cones are found in the rocks in South Carolina).

After a crown fire, the blackened cones open in 4 days, and scatter the seed on a perfect seed bed, free of competing vegetation, fertilized by fire ash and moistened by the rains that usually follow the fire winds.

In this connection, look at the Haileybury fire October 4, 1922. "A number of settlers' fires whipped together by a violent wind turned into a raging holocaust that burned an area equal to 18 townships, destroyed 6,000 homes and took 40 lives, - all in the space of a single day. It was followed the next day by a snowstorm!"

Space does not permit us to discuss how the other tree species adjust to fires, but they do. The black spruce is another fire tree like the jackpine.

But we must mention the blueberry. Burns produce bumper crops of blueberries for a few seasons after a fire, until the little trees grow up and shade them out. Then they must stay half dormant in the shade on the forest floor, until in a few decades another fire gives them another innings.

The Ojibway Indians set fires to get blueberries, and to get the fat bears that fed on them. Besides, the dense young thickets of new growth are home for rabbits and partridge, and deer and moose feed there in preference to the heavy timber.

The rocks of South Carolina with their fossil jackpine cones tell us that there were forest fires before man came here. We find now that lightning causes about 15% of our current forest fires. These lightning fires in olden days would burn at will, and burst out again and again, after being dampened down by summer rains and even winter snows.

Before leaving the subject, I must mention an observation Charles Darwin made in "The Voyage of the Beagle" 1840.

"In the tropic rain forests, fallen trunks and branches are reduced back into plant food by decay organisms in the matter of a few days."

"But in the cold lands at the south tip of South America the decay organisms work so slowly that the forests get cluttered waist deep in windfall - so that death predominates over life."

"Forest fires correct that condition there."

"This land is known to mariners as Tierra Del Fuego, - The Land of Fires."

Also, I must include a part of a letter that appeared in the Toronto "Globe and Mail" recently. The writer is an Indian, a trapper, guide, and hunter, Phil Sawdo, who earns a living for his family in the Quetico, as his father did before him. He is supporting the present management plan of the park.

"A major point here is that God made lightning and fire for a very good purpose. It has a way of disposing of the old brush and timber where very few animals can live, replacing it with young growth so that our animals can live better. I can remember back when the Kawnipi and Sturgeon lakes were a pile of ashes, but time has healed all that. In a matter of two years life started again. Right now

it is beautiful, - the trees about four to six inches in diameter, - wild life, is abundant, - this in the areas of the 1936 fires."

Kawnipi and Sturgeon Lakes are right in the heart of Quetico Park.

#### WHAT FOREST MANAGEMENT IS ALL ABOUT

From the fore-going discourse on forest fires, one might conclude that they are a good thing. They clean up the aged decadent stands and start fresh new ones.

But nature is so fantastically wasteful. Myriads of seeds are shed to get one seedling, and hundreds of seedlings are smothered out to get one dominant tree, - and a thousand years is but as a day.

The same fires that clean up windfall areas seem to sweep at random through stands just recovering from a previous burn, or through second growth and mature timber. A rule of chance operates here somehow, for green growing stands with no windfall are more fire resistant than the aged forests, which are real powder kegs. So the forest cycle goes on.

A fresh burn, following one that burned the same area say twenty years before, is an unmitigated disaster. After a burn in mature timber, the charred rampikes of the original stand remain for 20 to 25 years; then ground rot breaks them off and they fall criss-cross into dense thickets of struggling young conifers. With so much resinous fuel available, a fire at this stage is so intensely hot that it burns every scrap of humus out of the soil, and burrows down deep to get all the tree roots. The sand has a glassy appearance, and chunks and slabs of rock are cracked off the granite boulders.

Our survey party crossed such a burned area in the country west of Savant Lake in 1922. For miles around, the land looked like the surface of the moon. But even here the forest was making a come back. The ground was covered with a carpet of tiny poplar and willow seedlings about 6" high, their seeds carried in for miles by the wind. No blueberries.

Space does not permit listing historic fires and the fantastic wholesale destruction they have caused. We must conclude that Forest Management is no academic theory or philosophy. It is a vital necessity, especially in Northwestern Ontario where 70% of us depend on timber for a living - directly or indirectly.

For the past 50 years the Government has been busy detecting and suppressing forest fires. The results are excellent, though an occasional fire gets away. There is, undoubtedly, a lot more merchantable size timber in our districts than there was in 1923, in spite of the 46 years of titanic harvests.

The next step is to direct the cutting to all the areas of mature and over-mature timber first. (It is a crime to cut thrifty mature stands which are still "making wood" fast.) This is being done by a public access road program. This opens up our country, not only to the original limit holder, who may only want spruce (for example) but to other industries looking for jackpine for pulpwood, sawlogs, railroad ties, telephone poles; poplar for pulpwood, sawlogs and plywood; birch for pulpwood, veneer and furniture lumber. Tamarac and cedar are merchantable too.

Besides opening up the country for the logging industry, these roads are necessary for mining activity and the tourist business.

Finally, we have to make sure that the cut-over areas are regenerating to the valuable pines and spruce. More about this later.

#### A SUSTAINED YIELD LOGGING OPERATION FOR QUETICO PARK

##### (A) CRUISING THE TIMBER

There is no hope of preserving Quetico Park in a primeval wilderness condition unspoiled by man - if there ever was such a place! For it has been logged and burned at intervals ever since 1890.

In spite of this, or rather because of it, the park is still very much intact with sparkling lakes and vigorous young healthy forests.

If we expel the loggers, in a few short decades we will have aged decadent forests, blowdowns, and uncontrollable forest fires.

I have read, but I forget where, that such a situation did happen in the Adirondack wilderness Park in New York State. The public at first insisted on no cutting in the park. But it was not so very long until the forests turned into such eye sores that the same public were glad to call the loggers back.

There is an old saying in European forestry that "the axe is the forest's best friend".



We should log the park, but no one would recommend a huge get-rich-quick cut-and-get out operation, where all the merchantable timber in the park would be removed in a decade or two. Then the loggers would pull out, and repeat the process maybe "30 years later". This type of operating is called "forest mining".

Sustained Yield Logging, or "forest farming" in Quetico Park would go like this:- From information that the Government probably has already, - from aeroplane photography and ground cruises, - the park forests could be divided into three main classifications.

#### 1. Unproductive Forest Lands

These would be areas of very shallow soils, bald rock outcrops, boulders, etc., where there would be very little merchantable timber.

These areas are found along many lake shores in the Quetico, and where lakes cluster thickly, they cover all the country between the lakes.

We could include here streaks and patches of productive forest, that may be rather inaccessible anyway. Old foremen used to remark that "The Lord never grew a tree but he made some way to get it out". But for the present, such areas would be primeval forest.

#### 2. Productive Forest Lands

From looking at the map, these lands would mostly be found in areas where there are many small winding creeks, and where lakes are few and far between. Here, probably, you would find deeper forest soils and growthier forests.

These areas would contain stands of all ages in the forest cycle, from seedlings springing up in fresh burns and cut-overs to second growth, mature and over-mature timber, and even to blowdown and brush areas. The land's potential to grow trees would be the criteria for this classification, rather than what timber may be there now.

#### 3. Park or Reserve Forests

These would be forest stands of exceptional interest located along the waterways. For example, those big red pine trees at French Lake Headquarters, and the red pine forests at Pine Point near the east end of Pickerel Lake. Many other stands would be reserved from cutting, particularly along portage trails, and along the shores.

In reserving these stands, I would like to avoid a false front effect. These false front strips of forest along our highways are good

prevent snow drifts, but they are monotonous. They give the public a false impression, and they are continually blowing down. Besides, patches of fresh cut-overs along the lakeshores would not be eye-sores, as long as they did not cover the whole country. In fact to a real naturalist they are agreeable and interesting, for here you find blueberries, cherries, saskatoons, raspberries, and in Quetico Park - blackberries.

More about red and white pines. In forestry texts, they show a belt of forest along the border, including Quetico Park, as belonging to the Great Lakes-St. Lawrence Forest Region. White and red pines, maple and yellow birch are the main species in this forest type, in contrast to the spruce, jackpine, poplar, birch stands of the Boreal Forest, farther north.

The general picture is that fires and logging have largely eliminated the pines and maples, and the Boreal forest types have taken over in their place, leaving only remnants of the Great Lakes-St. Lawrence forest.

We stated that 100 years was the life cycle of the Boreal forest. But red pines and white pines will live much longer than that. I read of a small provincial wilderness park at Jones Road, Kenora, with a stand of red pine over 300 years old.

To the north in the Boreal Forest we often find scattered giant red and white pine towering over their lesser brethren - so high that they escape forest fires, that pass below them, and mark the date with fire scars on their trunks in the annual growth rings.

The thought is that these "park forests" would stand sentinel as long as possible. They would have to be cut some time, of course, but by then neighboring stands would grow up to take their place. Their main constituents would be red and white pine, if possible. (Though the white pine is being severely attacked by weevil and pine blister rust most places).

#### LET US NOW CALCULATE THE ALLOWABLE CUT

The simplest way, for illustration, is on an area basis. We will say that in the 1,750 square miles of Quetico Park that about 1/2 of it is in lakes, unproductive forest lands, and park or reserve forests.

The other half, say 800 square miles, is productive forest land. We assume the forest cycle is 100 years, so that we could cut 8 square miles

of timberland every year for 100 years, and end up with a forest still intact and capable of producing maybe 4 times as much timber as the wild forests we started out with.

This 8 square mile cut, or 5,000 acres, would not be in a solid block, - it would follow the patches of mature, over-mature and decadent forests. It would produce about 75,000 cords of pulpwood, or its equivalent value in other products, - sawlogs, poles and bolts for veneer and plywood and so on.

The Government would collect a stumpage tax of \$300,000.00 every year.

It would mean steady well-paid employment for 200 men in the woods alone.

The total cash flow to the people of northwestern Ontario would be about \$12,000,000.00, for that would be its value manufactured into newsprint, every year.

Only 1/200 of the park area would be cut each year.

#### (B) LAYING OUT THE CUT

For sustained yield logging operation, or we can call it a perpetual cut, requires that all the productive forest lands be made accessible by roads, in order that we can cut the mature, over-mature, and decadent stands first, and then be "Johnny-on-the-spot" to harvest the younger stands as they become mature.

Just from looking at the Map, it appears that there are 2 separate operations here.

At the east end of the park, one main access road system should start from the vicinity of French Lake Headquarters on Highway 120, head generally south, past the outlet of McKenzie Lake, head for Saganagons Lake and turn eastward out of the park to hook up with our present highway system at Northern Light Lake.

At the west end, a main access road should start from the highway near Flanders station on the C.N.R., and follow what looks like on the map an old logging tote road, just clipping the west end of the park, past the outlet of Quetico Lake, and on to where the Maligne River flows into Lac La Croix.

These main trunk roads would be permanent, well drained and gravelled, and fitted with steel or cement culverts and bridges of treated

timber. About 50 miles of such roads would be required, costing about \$10,000 a mile. Since it is proposed that these be open to the public, they should be built under the Roads to Resources program - paid for eventually out of the gasoline tax.

From these main trunks, branch roads would extend into the productive forest lands. These roads would be built by the Timber Operators as part of the normal logging costs. These logging roads would be built as the cut progressed. They would only be used for 2 or 3 seasons until the merchantable timber on them was harvested. Then they would be abandoned for 20 or 30 years until the younger stands on them came into maturity. Then they would be repaired again for use. They would be lightly gravelled; many would be used after freeze up only. In the long periods between operations, the forest growth could be kept off the roadway by seeding them to such grasses as prairie wool. We would not need to deny the public access to these, for they would be inaccessible anyway, the beavers would soon plug the culverts and wash them out, when not in use.

The timber would be skidded tree-length to these logging roads, distances up to 1/2 mile.

That gives us a general idea of the road layout.

In the cut itself, we propose clear cutting, for most of our northern stands are generally even aged. This is an interesting point - how nature adapts to a colder climate. In warmer lands you have tree species in multiple age groups, but in the northland there is little growth in the shade, and every tree must have its place in the sun. So, all our forests start even, in burns and cut-overs. Of course, some trees get the jump on their neighbors and grow much faster than others, but there is no point in logging these individuals, hoping the little fellows will grow. The little ones are old and mature too.

We must add that we do have forests with a 2 storey effect, when an over-mature forest is partly opened up by disease and blowdown, and a new forest, mostly balsam, is coming up in the openings. Or a ground fire might run in mature timber without killing some of the trees, - and start a new understory. These are really not exceptions to the even-aged idea.

All the forest engineering here, locating the main access roads and the branch logging roads, and blazing out carefully the boundaries of the



o, the actual stands to be logged, - must be the responsibility of the Park Manager and his staff, in accordance with the sustained yield program.

The actual logging would be carried out by the Mill people at Fort Frances or Sapaw Lake. They would probably utilize all the conifer timber for pulpwood and sawlogs.

Now we must speak of integrated logging. The usual procedure until recently was to leave all the lesser species, birch and poplar, tamarac and cedar to go to waste in the cut-overs. There was no market for them.

However, in this connection, we have a happy situation in the areas around Thunder Bay. Here small contractors or "stump farmers" log poplar for pulpwood and plywood blocks; birch for pulpwood, veneer blocks and furniture lumber; tamarac for railroad ties, lath wood (for snow fences) and even the long slim tops are sold for flat car stakes. Cedar, as does tamarac, goes for posts and poles. Just now balm of gilead or black poplar seems to be the only weed tree.

It is likely that the Fort Frances area is served the same way. If not, it seems too far to ship poplar and birch logs to Nipigon or Longlac, so the Weldwood people or Weyerhaeuser should put branch plants there forthwith. I saw an ad somewhere stating that the Boise Cascade pulp and paper mill people are in the front ranks when it comes to forest utilization.

In any event, it would be the Park Manager's job to see that all the forest by-products were harvested and sold.

We look now at the forest cut-overs.

In a study for the Department of Lands and Forests, J. A. Brodie had this to say about Forestry in Sweden - "In the field of forest conservation there is a field of activities that demands a large scale employment of labour and involves heavy expenditures". It is the same here.

The main problem here is that the valuable conifer species depends on seeding in, to reproduce themselves, - unlike the birches which sprout a coppice growth of new shoots from the stump; or the poplars that sprout from the spreading root systems when the sun light warms a new cut-over. Conifer seeds don't get much chance to sprout on a ground surface of leaves and grasses and mosses. So we use controlled burns, or scarification,

or planting where necessary, to start new conifer forests.

Even when the new conifer crop is making a good start, it is often overwhelmed by poplar and birch shoots and brush species. Here we should give the young forest a "sanitation cut" to space out the conifers and eliminate the brush and hardwood species as much as possible.

Some hard-headed business men will argue that this work is not worthwhile. You invest say \$40.00 an acre to scarify and plant. You wait 60 years for a crop. Look at the interest tables - what is \$40.00 invested at 5% compound interest (10% is unthinkable!) in 60 years time? Look at the risk from fire, and who knows what the market will be 60 years hence!

But look at it this way, - a forest is really a big out-door factory powered by sun and rain, producing timber. If you do not keep the machinery oiled and in good repair it will run down, as far as producing merchantable timber is concerned, in the case of the forest.

Therefore, forest conservation is an integral part of logging expenses. If the Government collects <sup>\$ 80.00</sup> ~~\$100.00~~ off an acre in timber dues, part of it must be ploughed back into the land in conservation work.

One more point, this piece of wisdom comes from the ages, - "agriculture is the foundation of manufactures, since the productions of nature are the materials of art". A cord of spruce pulpwood makes a ton of newsprint. Therefore, it starts a cash flow of \$160.00 (the present day selling price of newsprint) to all the people of northwestern Ontario. A cord of spruce pulp is not just a product that sells for \$26.00 or so. TREES MEAN JOBS.

From where I sit, there are other funds available for work besides the timber dues. A Croatian pulp cutter, working in a patch of very decadent forest some years ago, remarked to me - "say, Frank, why doesn't the Government, instead of paying us \$20.00 a week Unemployment Insurance between jobs, pay us say \$40.00 a week to fix up these forests?". That certainly makes sense.

Again, I noticed an astonishing item in the paper. Someone proposes that the Federal Government spend \$50,000,000.00 or so feeding and housing these young people who take to the roads every summer. This encourages our children to turn into vagrants. What they want and need is work and wages.

The Junior Ranger program should be expanded in Quetico<sup>1</sup> Park.

and elsewhere in the forests. Most of this work has to be done in the summer months, so it would fit in exactly with our educational system.

If this work was well planned, and carried out efficiently, it would pay for itself in new managed forests about 4 times as productive as our wild forests are now, - as are comparable forests in Sweden.

It says in the Book of Kings that King <sup>Solomon</sup>~~Solomon~~ was the wisest of all men. He was interested in ecology - "he spake of trees and beasts and fowl" and "cedars made he to be as the sycamore trees that are in the vale, for abundance." We too must make pines and spruces and other trees grow in abundance.

I must add an excerpt from Phil Sawdo's letter to The Toronto Globe and Mail on the subject of Quetico Park. Phil makes a living there for his family as a trapper, hunter and guide as his fathers did before him.

"The entire area that has been cut has been re-seeded by the Department of Lands and Forests. In these areas the trees are reaching a height of six feet. I must compliment them on a good job of re-seeding, with a special compliment going to the hardy women of Atikokan who planted them". (This is in regard to the current cutting program).

#### LUMBERMEN, HUNTERS, TRAPPERS AND INDIANS

The following odds and ends of information are from a book "Renewing Nature's Wealth", a centennial project all about the story of how Ontario managed its lands and forests and wild life since the first days of land settlement.

"In 1899 while the Georgian Bay mills were running twenty-four hours a day, Wisconsin mill-owners, striving to meet the heavy demand, turned their attention to the Rainy River pineries. Mammoth mills financed by Wisconsin syndicates replaced the small plants that had flourished briefly in the 1890's".

Algonquin Park was established in 1893, and Quetico Park in 1913.

Here's an interesting item from the Report of the Royal Commission on Forest Reservation and a Natural Park 1892, that led to the foundation of Algonquin Park. The same situation would exist in the Quetico.

"The land is certainly public land. There are no settlers upon it except one or two squatters....In fact with the exception of the LUMBERING OPERATIONS and FIRES that have swept over considerable parts of it, nothing has been done to change its condition from that of UNTOUCHED PRIMEVAL FOREST".

"It is a vast solitary aromatic wilderness, little known".

I always wondered what an untouched primeval forest wilderness was.

It was the increasing destruction of wild life, particularly the moose that brought about the original reservation of Quetico's 1,795 square miles as a "Wilderness" area in 1909. In 1913 it was created a Provincial park. Hunting and trapping were prohibited, but not logging.

At that time Deputy Minister, Aubrey White, recorded his concern about the large stands of pine still remaining there. Doubtless they logged them, for in those days there was no gasoline tax, and the dues on the white and red pines were the main source of Government revenue for Ontario.

The park has been logged from time to time ever since, as the timber matured in various parts of the park. "Renewing Nature's Wealth" has a photo of Shevlin-Clarke's logging dam on Pickerel Lake, 1939. This old log dam was replaced by a permanent one of concrete built by the Ontario Hydro. There were Carpenter-Hickson, Holmes & McCafferty, and there are 500 big sawlogs abandoned in a jam by J. A. Mathieu Company 1942, at Chatterton Falls.

I do not know the fire history of the park, but they were many. The Department of Lands and Forests extinguished 8 lightning fires there last summer.

The main idea of a forest reservation in those days was a place reserved from the homesteaders and settlers, - a place reserved for logging and other forest activities. For people were land hungry then. It was assumed that all the land would be opened to settlers eventually.

I read that in 1913 the Rainy River watershed, including Quetico Park, was inhabited by Ojibway Indians, who still lived by fishing, hunting and trapping, and adhered to their own tribal traditions.

Since the protection of game was the main thought behind Quetico Park, I wonder what the local inhabitants thought when the Province



prohibited hunting and trapping there? About 30 years before, their fathers had a treaty with the Dominion Government giving them the right to fish and hunt and trap there as long as grass grew and water ran.

They have the Neguaguon Lake Reserve on the park boundary on Lac La Croix, and a village there.

#### IS THE CANOE MAN A THREATENED SPECIES?

##### Just Who Are The Recreation People In Wilderness Parks?

We mention the Tourist Outfitters first, for without them a lot of us would not get to see the wilderness at all.

You can stay at their comfortable lodges or outlying cabins; they will take you fishing in power boats, or arrange a trip by plane to isolated lakes. Or you can hire boats or canoes, grub and camping equipment, and take off of your own.

That's what we do. Every summer my daughter brings her family from Windsor for a visit. Straightway the men folk from 12 years old and up drive to French Lake Headquarters, outfit there, and explore the Quetico country, by canoe. We scorn the outboard motor.

"Men of the high North, the wild skies are blazing

Islands of opal float on silver seas - "

and "Ringed round about us the proud hills are glowing

Great chiefs in council, their wigwam the sky"

- from Robert Service

The wild life puts on a circus for us, fish rise to our lures, and the youngsters, - "increase in wisdom, and in stature, and in favour with God and man," right in front of your eyes, - as the boy Jesus did in Galilee, according to St. Luke. There is no generation gap in the woods.

But now there are new sounds in the forest.

Wilderness seekers are mechanized now, like everybody else.

Of course there was always the odd power boat around belonging to some well-to-do person. But now look. An old friend was telling me about a fishing trip he and his wife made to Sturgeon Lake (near Sioux Lookout) The lake was empty of shipping back in 1952 when we logged there. "But now", he said, "it is just swarming with power boats. You know that little island

the bay near Camp 3 where we used to go to get the big pickerel? We went there, but there were fifteen boats - fifteen, we counted them! - going round and round that little island".

I was surprised at the number of them on Pickerel Lake, where they can go about 25 miles into the park from French Lake Headquarters. They must be on every lake in the country that is accessible by gravel roads, for you meet so many on the highways.

They merge with the R. V. people. R. V. is short for recreation vehicle. The station wagon is an R. V. in disguise. Then there are tent trailers, campers on trucks, cabin trailer homes, and best of all I imagine; motor homes where you have a steering wheel in your living room, and a big windshield in front of you like a picture window.

Mobile home parks (or parking lots) in areas where there is fishing or golfing or skiing, - or just scenery - run by private operators are appearing all over the United States.

Most of these sites have water and electricity and a sewage disposal system. Some have steam baths, laundries, swimming pools and stores. Not so many have individual sewage hook-ups.

Most of these power-boat-recreation-vehicle people carry canoes and tents along with them too, and all are as insistent as us simon-pure voyageur types on keeping the parks in an unspoiled wilderness condition.

The old time tourist outfitter is a threatened species. There is a complaint "U. S. visitors spend little" in a headline in our paper. He will have to get into the mobile home park business.

There is one more class of out-door folk who do not seem to get the consideration that they should get.

Friends were telling us of their neighbours in Hamilton, a young couple with children up to 12 years old. They got the wilderness fever. Their idea of an ideal vacation was to be able to drive their car close to a clean sand beach, sleep in a tent, cook outdoors and watch the children playing on the shore. Perchance they might hire a safe rowboat or skiff and do some fishing.

There was plenty of fun and excitement as they shopped for a tent, sleeping bags, cooking outfit, bush clothes and fishing tackle.

But that was all the fun they had. In all the 3,000 square miles of Algonquin park, the tenting grounds were so crowded that they had to return sadly to friends in Peterborough, and put up the tent on a lawn in their back yard. This is no isolated case.

Now, some extremists would have it that all highways from outside must stop dead at the edge of the park, - that no power boats, or no outboard motors could be used inside the park.

This means that only canoe-travellers would be able to get inside the park.

But a recent study shows canoe-travellers only made up 2-1/2% of the recreation people in Algonquin Park. We are not extinct yet though.

A recent study by the Americans of the users of the Wilderness canoe country of Superior National Forest (across the border from Quetico) revealed that though nearly all visitors favoured keeping the park in its natural state, they all wanted fireplaces, tables, signs, toilets, grocery stores, telephones, first aid stations and docks.

Here I take the opportunity to inform Quetico management that there is a rotten timber in that trestle walk across the creek on the portage between Doré Lake and Twin Lakes. A person carrying a canoe across it, is liable to break his leg. We haven't time to fix it, the "country beyond" calls us to keep going.

#### A MASTER PLAN FOR QUETICO PROVINCIAL PARK

The reader must understand that this is not an exact blueprint. Our impressions of the park are based on canoe trips from the jumping off place at French Lake to the Sturgeon Lake country. We also have Keith Denis' book "Canoe Trails through Quetico" and his map. The history of the park can be picked out of the Ontario Government's centennial project "Renewing Nature's Wealth" - an account of how the Province handled our lands and forests from the beginning of land settlement. We did not even know that there was a logging operation going on there until this "Save the Quetico" campaign started.

Here then is the direction park development should take:-

##### 1. The Area:-

The park boundary should be extended north to the Atikokan

Highway #11.

The object of this, to show the motoring public that Quetico Park is still "a lovely aromatic unspoiled primeval wilderness", in spite of, - or maybe we should say, because of, fires and cutting.

Also, as they drove for 60 miles or more along its north boundary, they could not help but conclude that it would be no sense to turn this huge area into an Economic Desert, accessible only to a handful of canoe people.

## 2. Road Access

Beside the 60 miles or so of the Atikokan Highway, two permanent access logging roads should be built, - and opened to the public.

One running about 25 miles southward from French Lake Headquarters to Saganagons Lake, along the eastern side of the park.

The other from Flanders C.N.R. vicinity, going southward 25 miles past the outlet of Quetico Lake to where the Maligne River flows into Lac La Croix - just clipping the west side of the park - 25 miles long.

There are complaints that the Americans use the park more than we do. If you look at a highway map of Minnesota, you will see that their Superior National Forest across the border is well served with highways. They have more access than we have to border canoe country, including Quetico Park.

## 3. Accommodation for Recreation People

At French Lake headquarters they have a trailer campsite. I would suggest that a road should be extended westward 3 miles to open up a series of tenting grounds on those sand beaches around Pine Point, on Pickerel Lake. Keith Denis remarks that here the Department maintains a fine campsite here where the canoe man can "pitch his tent under towering red pines whose needles litter the ground".

There are plenty more camp sites where the canoe people can do that further down the lake. I would reserve these beaches for holidayers who just have the family car and small children, who just want to tent out and cook outdoors and watch the children playing on the beach, close by the family car. To my idea, these tenting grounds should be staked out like a glorified city parking lot, each place served with a neat clean primitive toilet back in the woods, and a garbage can. Wells with hand pumps should be provided at intervals.



In passing, I think there is a distinction to be made between tenting grounds, and trailer parks. People who just have the family car and small children need sand beaches. Whereas the Recreation Vehicle folk can park almost anywhere along the highways - in vacant gravel pits or in any off the road clearing, and they do.

This causes some embarrassment to the authorities, when these unofficial parking lots get polluted, and the Lands and Forests personnel have to take on a "gestapo" role and put up "no camping" signs.

The answer is to provide off the highway R.V. parking lots, not only in Quetico Park but everywhere along our highways, particularly at points of access to lake and river chains. These need be much more than a level hard packed clearing, but served with some sort of sewage and garbage disposal system, and appropriate signs.

To get back to Quetico Park then, the 60 miles of highway, and the 50 miles of access roads should be developed with trailer parks and tenting grounds, not only just by the right-of-way, but on lake shores within say a mile or two of it.

There are 8 fair sized lakes along the main highway that may be suitable, but along the Flanders to Lac La Croix road you would open a veritable paradise for campers and R.V. people on Cirrus, Quetico and Beaverhouse Lakes. Lac La Croix on the border would be a tremendous play ground for power boats, if it is not too crowded already by Americans.

The other access road from French Lake to Saganagons makes McKenzie Lake and Kawnipi Lake accessible to power boat people. Now Kawnipi Lake is an octopus shaped affair and about 6 canoe routes converge there. I would put up signs at landings on McKenzie Bay and Kawa Bay, "Canoe Country Only". The power boat people all have canoes too.

Speaking for the handful of canoe people, we would have some regrets that Kawnipi, Beaverhouse, Cirrus and Quetico Lakes are now accessible by car. But certainly not \$12,000,000.00 a year regrets!- for that figure represents the benefit of a logging operation in Quetico Park to all our people in cash.

And look at it this way--most of us working people can't spare more than 2 weeks at most on a canoe trip, and it is senseless spending most of that time trying to hang up long distance records, and toiling on portages. It is better to linger at a pleasant camp site and do your in side trips with a light canoe and lunch bag. The park area is so!

extensive that there is still plenty of room for us inside its borders. The Dawson Trail, the Grand Portage Route along the border, and the Go-Back route from Sturgeon Lake to Saganagons are still "wilderness" - except for 2 access road landings on Kawnipi Lake.

The access roads enable the canoeemen to get into still more wilderness. Look at that Pipestone River south of Flanders, that rises in clusters of small lakes there. Look what the map says, "falls 50'", and further on "falls 60'". We could follow it 20-30 miles down to the "big sea waters" of Rainy Lake and Namakan Lake, and come back via the Namakan and Quetico Rivers to Beaverhouse Lake landing on this proposed new road. But let us stop day-dreaming and get on with this essay!

To entertain and instruct all the park visitors, I would have signs and plaques set up at all the roadside and off the road developments, as follows:-

"This red pine stand is 200 years old. It extends over 300 acres.

It is a park forest. It will not be harvested until it falls over".

"These forests started from a burn in 1936". Add particulars.

"Holmes and McCafferty cut this area 1925" not planted.

"This plantation was established by the women of Atikokan 1966".

"Blueberries will be ripe at Cache Lake, August 1".

"Visit this Boise-Cascade logging operation".

"Area 5,000 acres - only 1/200 of the area of the Park - cut each year".

"Production 75,000 cords Pulpwood, etc. allowable cut each year".

"Ontario Government stumpage revenue \$300,000.00 a year".

"Value of final product in newsprint \$12,000,000.00 a year".

And so on, adding particulars in every case.

That about sums up the direction park development should take, according to a multiple use plan.

But we must not neglect the original inhabitants - lumbermen, hunters, trappers and Indians.

ACCOMMODATION FOR THE ORIGINAL INHABITANTS,

Lumbermen, Hunters, Trappers and Indians.

Lumbermen

Since steady year-round work in the woods has generally replaced the seasonal operations of the past, so home-based family men commuting to work by bus has replaced the old time logging camp in most places.

The plan should be, that the logging companies should establish depots at Flanders on the C.N.R. at the west end of the park, and at or near French Lake Headquarters in the east end.

These depots consist of an office, a warehouse, railroad spurs for storing and loading pulpwood, garages and equipment repair shops, and company homes for the key employees. They usually have a store and a public school, also a bunk house and cookery.

Now the fact is, all our railroads in Northwestern Ontario pass many many such depots, deserted and abandoned. The cause of this is large scale (100,000 cords a year say) cut-and-get-out operations, which cut all the mature timber over a very large area, and then abandon the country, - (they open again maybe 40 years later, as more stands mature).

But here we propose a perpetual cut - a sustained yield operation of say 20,000 or 40,000 cords a year, - whatever the allowable cut figures at. So these depot improvements would be capital investments, not wasting assets to be written off.

Meantime, the Department of Treasury and Economics could lay the location out as a small townsite, and the logging families could build their homes there, with the feeling that this is our home for keeps. "Je y suis, Je y reste!" was Maissonneuve's motto when he founded Montreal. That motto is on the base of his statue in the Place Des Armes.

Some forest workers might prefer to keep their families in Atikokan or Fort Frances, and live in the bunkhouse. But the deductions for board and laundry, etc., at the camp takes a big bite out of the pay cheque. So does your personal travelling expenses. In effect, the married man living in a bunkhouse keeps up 2 homes, and this keeps him from getting ahead financially as he should.

The other alternative is to use Atikokan as a main depot. This would involve building a new access road square through the rocky lake country in the heart of the park, cross all our canoe routes, and

destroy the wilderness flavour for sure.

Or you could commute 50 miles plus to work from Atikokan, but who wants to waste so much time and nervous energy riding on a bus every day? No, twenty miles or so is far enough to commute.

These logging settlements would resemble Kakabeka Falls village for a start, and they would grow. For the park timber would be only 1/4 of the timber accessible to these places. Then too, besides the loggers you would have railway section men, park personnel, tourist operators, prospectors, etc.

We have examples of such logging villages or towns in Longlac and Caramat. And logging families keep Beardmore and Geraldton thriving, which were built by now defunct gold mines.

#### 4. Accommodation for the Original Inhabitants - Indian families in the Park.

I read that in 1913, the Rainy River watershed, which includes Quetico Park, was inhabited mainly by Ojibway Indians, who still lived by hunting, fishing and trapping, and who adhered to their traditional tribal religion.

If any of the present generation still make a living that way, I suggest that they be given every encouragement to continue that way of life.

In the journals of the fur trade, one often notes the remark that this region is a rich one, well suited to the Indians' way of life. There was plenty of game and fish, blueberries and wild rice.

The map shows the Neguaguon Indian Reserve on the north shore of Lac La Croix. It is about 45 square miles in area, jutting into the park. A village is marked on the Namakan River, where it leaves the lake. Neguaguon means a "piece of wood put into a cut on a maple tree". Apparently in early times they made maple sugar there. I notice also a Rice Bay on Lac La Croix.

Quetico Park should be opened to the resident Indian families to trapping on registered trap lines. (In this connection, there seems to be more fur in a country open to trap lines rather than on game reserves). They should be permitted to take wild game for food too.

Their main cash crops could be fur and timber off their reserve; and studies should be made to cultivate more wild rice and blueberries.



those activities, together with seasonal outside work in forest conservation, guiding, etc. should enable active people to make a good living.

Outsiders could be allowed to hunt from time to time, should game get too plentiful, - with Indian guides.

##### 5. Other Activities:

A mineral map of the Province of Ontario shows 3 mining prospects there. The Ambröse property (copper), Serpedon Iron Range, and International Lithium. My own idea is that mining and prospecting should be encouraged, but with special regulations to preserve wilderness park values. Many people try to use the Mining Act to get hold of property for other uses. This should not be permitted.

As to Hydro developments there, - there is a Hydro control dam on Pickerel Lake. Other dams are marked on Cirrus, Quetico and Beaverhouse Lakes, but I do not know whether or not they are Hydro dams.

The control dam on Pickerel Lake has not flooded the shore lines or killed any timber. It might surprise some of those people though, who imagine that Quetico Park is an "unspoiled primeval wilderness", to find signs of civilization.

The thought is that further Hydro developments in the park should not be permitted. On the smaller lakes and streams, they would probably not be profitable. Here is one place where the public should be able to enjoy natural falls and rapids, for all time.

##### Conclusion:

One can not study Quetico Park out of context to the tremendous extent of the commercial forest lands that cover most of the Province.

In 1954 the Government estimated that the gross area of these forests was 172,000 square miles. The net area was given as 132,000 square miles. The difference, 40,000 square miles, is probably rivers and lakes and swamps and bald rock areas.

To picture this great forest's extent, Quetico Park covers 1,750 square miles and that is quite a big territory. But in all Northern Ontario we have space for 100 Quetico Parks, in commercial forest lands alone.

Loggers only cut (in 1954) 563 square miles of this great forest in one year. That works out at less than 1/2 of 1% of the total commercial forest area.

All these forests now are managed on a multiple use basis, so people are welcome to travel there. Somebody remarked though that they were wilder than ever before. The canoe portages have all grown up again in trees. Prospectors and surveyors and hunters and fishermen travel there by plane. It costs too much to hire canoeemen, or to pay crews for the time lost in canoe travel.

Besides these commercial forests, there's the taiga to the north, the land of little trees; the Hudson's Bay Lowlands traversed by hundreds of rivers; and a strip of real arctic tundra along the shore of Hudson Bay. These make up another 150,000 square miles according to my atlas.

In the 1890's, Thos. Gibson, secretary, wrote about Algonquin Park, - "Here is one of the largest tracts of untouched forest now left within the limits of Ontario - untouched that is for settlement purposes, for even here the lumberman has been long at work. This vast solitary aromatic wilderness is as yet almost little known-".

From where I sit, all Northern Ontario is a vast solitary aromatic wilderness. It always will be, for it is forest land and not farm land. Step off any highway or railroad track and you are right into it. Don't go in too far or you will get lost.

Yet the news media informs us that the people of Ontario demand wilderness parks, and they must be listened to.

One can sympathize with people in Toronto or Hamilton, or in any industrial place in Old Ontario. They can no longer enjoy the old-fashioned car ride on Sunday afternoons, on account of the traffic. They can't picnic by the roadside for "No Trespassing" signs; they can't enjoy swimming in Lake Erie or Lake Ontario any more. Their small parks are crowded. Summer cottage sites in Muskoka and Georgian Bay areas are all taken up, and they cost a fortune now.

In the meantime, politicians and bureaucrats try to please everybody. For instance here is a heading in our local paper - "Ontario's Parks may be Rationed" - "U.S. Visitors Spend Little". The idea is to keep U.S. canoeemen out of Quetico Park! What if the

Americans decided to round up all my old friends who winter in Florida and ship them back to Thunder Bay where the current temperatures are 26 degrees below, high 13 degrees below, winds 20 M.P.H? It would make as much sense.

Somebody else in the same article says, - "Though a great many people who protest lumbering in the parks have never been there, it is essential for mankind and particularly Canadians to know that untouched wilderness areas are still available".

"We must have wilderness parks for the peace of mind of urban dweller".

This is just another example of the amazing lack of communication and understanding between Northern Ontario and Southern Ontario.

The thought is that the big peril that will face our wilderness parks is not the logging there, but the prospect of their being over-crowded in the near future. Algonquin Park is apparently over-crowded already, at least as far as accessible camp grounds and sand beaches are concerned.

Therefore, the rapid development of the recreational resources of all the 322,000 square miles of public owned and public administered wildlands should get public attention, - beside the subject of how to administer 5,000 square miles of designated park land.

Groups such as the Algonquin Wildlands League (apparently dedicated only to getting the loggers out of Algonquin and Quetico Parks) and others more sensible and practical like The Ontario Federation of Anglers and Hunters, The Federation of Ontario Naturalists, The Canadian Audubon Society and others, must enlist in the cause of multiple use of our vast natural resources, with all the rest of us.

There are some interesting programs of multiple use of our lands taking place now.

The North Georgian Bay Recreation Reserve, 4,500 square miles, - the aim of this development is "To provide a large playground of human activity, where all classes can seek the complex patterns of recreation in a region where public land is managed, towns evolve, and resources are used with year round recreation as its prime purpose".

Ontario's ocean front on the shore of Hudson Bay is getting attention with a huge Polar Bear Park at Cape Henrietta Maria. I was surprised to learn that half the polar bears left in the world live along these shores. Let us hope that our legislators respect the rights of the native peoples who make a living there.

And the Winisk River is to be a public park of some kind. What a canoe trip that would be! For Quetico canoe country is for beginners really, - you can only go 30 or 40 miles and then circle back; the portages are short, the streams gentle, and you meet four or five parties every day. But suppose you took off from Sioux Lookout say, then north to Lac Seul, 40 miles through many channels <sup>to the Root River, then</sup> into the Cat Lake country, portage to the headwaters of the Pipestone River, follow it east for 100 miles to the <sup>insert</sup> chain of lakes that are the start of the Winisk. <sup>It is still</sup> 320 miles on the map to Winisk settlement on Hudson's Bay.

We will leave those canoe enthusiasts there and close this essay.

*You have come 250 miles already*



I am writing to you with respect to the Quetico Park situation. The news that the government is considering retaining and even ENCOURAGING logging operations in this park distresses me greatly. My objection comes from two areas.

First, I object to ANY destruction of ANY park because, as an amateur ornithologist, I would like to see the wholesale destruction of natural habitats ~~be stopped~~<sup>stopped</sup>. With special reference to Quetico, a person who knows about birds can see in the alarming decline of certain species whose habitat has always been dense woodlands, a new need to immediately preserve all areas that can accomodate these species (ie. the red-headed woodpecker, the winter wren, and several others.) Such opposition however comes from a specialist with a special interest. Thus, it becomes the opposition of a minority( even though it is a rapidly growing group). Such a status is often the kiss of death when dealing with the whirlizzzing bureaucracy of 20th century governments. If my only objection were as a bird watcher, this brief would not have been written.

My second objection could be voiced by any person in North America since the end of the second world ~~is~~ insanity. This provides it with a considerable base.

I could easily wax on through pages and pages of some fairly tight logic ~~is~~ sprinkled with some deceptive devices to aid <sup>in</sup> persuasion but rather than ~~take up too much of your "double time"~~ I will state the point simply. Since 1945( all dates are for the convenience or necessity of a ~~beginning~~ beginning or end) , the need for the North American Man to get away from himself has been increasing while the opportunities for this have been decreasing. By 1970, most of us live in a world which rarely stretches more than 2 miles away from our beds and even more rarely( and more dangerously ) away from our Heads. The result is a crushing egocentricity. We are losing that essential ability to see something A P A R T from ourselves: not ours - NOT EVER OWNED - JUST THERE. The great artists, scientists, and even The Great politicians were aware that man's most common tragic flaw is that he tends to become all wrapped up in himself.

This attractive trap leads him to an excess of pride and ultimately, he ~~becomes~~ dies a plastic death ~~an anguished~~ in an infinite universe ( Hamlet, Hitler). The Greeks recognized this fault and called it Hybris - the first and greatest sin. I'm afraid our society is close to considering it normal. We must begin to offer something outside our own individual existence. How can we expect to deal with other individuals if our eyes are only trained to look inwards? This introspection into ourselves MUST be broken regularly and one of the best ways to do this is to allow people to look into the incredible world of natural things ---/ NATURE with all its former magic, beauty, force, and balance.

Nature forces the normally internal mind to accept this very strong external force. ~~The internal mind is~~ By necessity, the forced to break its chains by the presence of such a force - The Grand Design.

The government of Ontario has been ignorant of this dangerous trend in its people. We have become collectively 'richer' but individually 'poorer'. However, there are few areas in Canada which have so much beauty that has so far escaped the engineer's scalpel. ( B.C. is a second blessed province which has lately shown signs of recognizing this).

The best place for ~~the~~ Government of Ontario to start is obvious: certain areas, large and numerous, should be declared wilderness areas. Wilderness as ~~in~~ wild - nothing more; nothing less. Expel the rapers and let no others in.

In phase two, the government should encourage its people to get away from themselves for just a second, and taste, feel, touch, smell, and see something he does not own or dominate. It is through such an experience that people can see that there is something other than themselves: there is some hope.

Finally, let a much better writer make the same point. Written 150 years ago, it should inspire us to finally act:

The World Is Too Much With Us

The world is too much with us; late and soon,  
Getting and spending, we lay waste our powers:  
Little we see in Nature that is ours;  
We have given our hearts away, a sordid boon!  
This Sea that bears her bosom to the moon;  
The winds that will be howling at all hours,  
And are up-gathered now like sleeping flowers;  
For this, for everything, we are out of tune;  
It moves us not.--- Great God! I'd rather be  
A Pagan suckled in a creed outworn;  
So might I, standing on this pleasant lea,  
Have glimpses that would make me less forlorn;  
Have sight of Proteus rising from the sea:  
Or hear old Triton blow his wreathed horn. (1802-04)

William Wordsworth

Quetico Park would be an excellent place to start the reversal of 150 years of an egocentric man like stone. Wilderness is essential to psychological man:

Yours in hope,



D.H. Love,  
R.R. #2,  
King City,  
Ontario.





TO: R. T. Thomson, Secretary,  
The Quetico Advisory Committee,  
Department of Lands and Forests,  
Fort Frances, Ontario.

FROM: R. W. Handberg,  
Lac La Croix, Ontario.

STATEMENT:

I am a resort operator; my resort is situated close to the western boundary of Quetico Park. I have been in business here since 1938. My interest in the park is based on what is the best economical use of it but still practice good sound conservation.

ECONOMICS:

1. Adjacent to the western boundary of the park and my resort is the Lac La Croix Indian Reservation with approximately 158 residents. The main summer employment for the men is guiding tourists into the park. They also have designated winter trapping grounds.

(a) My resort employs people from the reservation in jobs such as: cabin girls, laundress, kitchen help, dock boys, packers for camping trips, freighting (summer and winter) and year round, full time carpenter, mechanic, and handyman.

(b) My 1970 payroll for the Indian employees was \$60,397.59, which has been increasing each year.

2. The park should be set up for the use of all people--all types and all ages to be considered.

(a) Outboard motors (any size) should be controlled but not banned. A close study of the physical makeup of the park shows that it, itself, automatically controls the size of motors used. The areas that are always used solely by the canoeist are also fairly obvious.

(b) This natural physical makeup of the park could be used to zone it for control purposes. For example, Zone One - the perimeter - the easily accessible lakes - where the Ranger Stations are situated and where people can check in with planes, boats and canoes. Aircraft would be allowed to land only at these stations. The outboard motorist (any size motor) would be allowed to use his large outfit anywhere within this zone and due to its size

2. (b) Continued

would naturally be unable to portage it into Zone Two which would allow smaller (portage size) motors, boats and canoes. Zone Three, the heart of the park, would allow no motors.

3. The costs of maintaining the park will be high; it will need the help of many people. Among the largest contributors toward these revenues will be the resorts and other businesses adjacent to the park. Therefore the "motorboat user" should have equal consideration with the "canoeist". There is room for both in Quetico.

4. On the Department of Lands and Forests original map showing the proposed outboard motor ban, they have included lakes which our guests and guides use daily - namely Jean Lake, Foonbah Lake and Wolsley Lake. These lakes are not on the major canoe routes excepting Jean and it is not a main route. A ban on the use of outboard motors on these lakes would affect our business.

CONSERVATION:

1. The majority of people will accept reasonable and practical conservation measures for the park. This means sensible and practical regulations governing the use and sizes of outboard motors. People out-number and cause more pollution and litter than outboard motors.

2. Maybe there could be a plan of "rotation" of campsites in the more heavily travelled areas.

3. There should be designated garbage dumps placed in strategic places and patrolled by the game wardens. The dumps could then be burned out each Fall or Winter. Large lakes might have two dumps; there could be dumps on the most travelled portages.

4. Timber cutting and mining in the park should be rigidly controlled, mainly because the modern day methods of timber cutting and mining cause too much unnecessary destruction.

SUMMARY:

The livelihood of the many people and businesses surrounding the park are dependent on a well balanced economical and conservation plan for the park.

BOB HANDBERG ENTERPRISES LIMITED, CAMPBELL'S CABINS AND TRADING POST LIMITED

AND LAC LA CROIX QUETICO AIR SERVICES LIMITED

WAGES AND REMITTANCES TO FEDERAL AND PROVINCIAL GOVERNMENTS  
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 31 OCTOBER 1970  
(WITH COMPARATIVE FIGURES FOR THE YEAR ENDED 31 OCTOBER 1964)

	<u>1970</u>	<u>1964</u>
Duty	\$ 1,416.20	\$ 4,959.81
Fishing Licences	36,369.50	22,246.50
Fur Purchases	12,962.13	15,190.94
Gasoline Tax	846.18	1,798.23
Hospitalization	1,418.50	
Income Tax - Corporations	8,861.72	6,401.12
Income Tax and Canada Pension - Employees	30,417.93	8,045.20
Land Taxes	786.30	554.21
Licences, Dues and Boat Permits	1,052.15	650.25
Provincial Sales Tax	14,994.61	5,546.01
Unemployment Insurance	2,536.43	2,131.95
Wages - Guides	41,904.46	16,786.00
- General (Excluding Officers)	87,080.61	55,820.00
	<u>\$240,646.72</u>	<u>\$140,130.22</u>

We have examined the above Statement of Remittances to Federal and Provincial Governments. In our opinion this statement presents fairly the payments actually made for the year ended 31 October 1970 and 31 October 1964.

*Quinwoody & Company*

Fort Frances, Ontario,  
9 February 1971.

CHARTERED ACCOUNTANTS.





# Northwestern Ontario Conservation Federation

## ZONE ONE

THE ONTARIO FEDERATION OF ANGLERS AND HUNTERS INCORPORATED

February 7, 1971.

Mr. S. G. Hancock, Chairman,  
Quetico Park Advisory Committee,  
Atikokan, Ontario.

Dear Sir:

On the following pages is a "Brief on Quetico Park" which has been drawn up by a special committee set up by the Northwestern Ontario Conservation Federation in order that we may express our feelings on what is to be done with the future of Quetico Park.

Let me first explain, for the benefit of those members of your committee who may not be familiar with our organization, just who and what our organization represents.

The Northwestern Ontario Conservation Federation represents the only federation of organized Conservation and Sportsmen clubs in Northwestern Ontario. Our member clubs cover the geographical area from White River in the east to the Manitoba border in the west. We are known as Zone One of our provincial body, the Ontario Federation of Anglers and Hunters. We are also affiliated with the Canadian Wildlife Federation.

This brief was laid down by our Committee at a special full day meeting, and based on material sent in by various clubs from within our Federation. After much research and discussion we feel that we have a brief that is based on sound thinking rather than on strong emotions.

We hope that our efforts put forth to produce this brief will help your Advisory Committee in its efforts to determine the future of Quetico Park.

Very truly yours,



Ron Thorburn, Committee Chairman,  
54 Ross St., Dryden, Ontario.

Quetico Brief Committee  
Mrs. Jean Cooper, Thunder Bay  
John Poleschuk, Thunder Bay  
Lewis Barker, Fort Frances  
Harold Antler, Atikokan  
Tom Moroz, Sioux Lookout  
Ron Thorburn, Dryden

*Quetico Park*

I give my pledge as a Canadian to save and faithfully to defend from waste the natural resources of my country - its soil and minerals, its waters, forests and wildlife.



# *Northwestern Ontario Conservation Federation*

## ZONE ONE

THE ONTARIO FEDERATION OF ANGLERS AND HUNTERS INCORPORATED

### BRIEF ON QUETICO PROVINCIAL PARK

#### Forestry

No logging, other than management logging, be permitted in the areas designated as Jean and Hunter Island.

We feel that the western boundry of the Jim Mathieu timber limits should be moved eastward to what is referred to as the extention of the "Dawson Trail", (the line following from Pickerel Lake south through Bisk Lake, Beg Lake, Fern Lake down to the present limit at Oliphant Lake.)

Present logging regulations now enforced in the park should be strictly governed to ensure that as little waste as possible is left behind. Present logging practises show too many signs of waste.

#### Roads

All access roads terminate at Park Boundry.

Interior Roads; (roads used for logging.) All Roads and Bridges be returned to their wilderness state when logging has been completed.

#### *Conservation Pledge*

I give my pledge as a Canadian to save and faithfully to defend from waste the natural resources of my country - its soil and minerals, its waters, forests and wildlife.



#### Roads - continued

Entry from southern points should be discouraged and eventually eliminated. Americans wishing to enter Quetico Park should be encouraged to travel through established Canadian entry ports at Fort Frances and Pigeon River.

More Canadian access points should be developed at such places as Beaverhouse Lake.

#### Motorboats on Lakes

Motors of unlimited horsepower be limited to only the boundry waters of the park.

No motors be allowed within the area known as Hunter Island.

All other areas motors of a maximum three horse power be allowed.

#### Fish and Wildlife

The only valid non-resident fishing licence in the park be the present \$8.50 non-resident licence. This to apply to all non-residents.

All angling within the Park be in accordance with the Fishing Regulations.

No ice fishing allowed within the Park.

No hunting within the park, as stated in the present Fish and Wildlife regulations.





Fish and Wildlife - continued

Trapping be allowed in those areas outside the Hunter Island area. Preference be given to the areas Treaty Indians.

Snowmobiles

No snowmobiles to be allowed in Park except for (1) Use in administration and research requirements of the Department of Lands and Forests. (2) By trappers on registered traplines.

Aircrafts

No commercial aircraft be allowed to land in Park. All other flights, except those carried out by the Department of Lands and Forest for administration and research purposes, be restricted to the three existing airports.

Military Exercises

No military exercises to be permitted within the Park.

Utility Lines

No utility lines, pipe lines or radar towers permitted within the Park. Any transmission lines required within the park by the Department must be buried.

### Structures

No new permanent structures to be allowed except those used by Department of Lands and Forests for Park operations. Any existing permanent structures not authorized must be removed by owner. All structure sites must then be returned by the owner of the structures to their original state.

### Insecticides and Herbicides

Must not be used unless all other methods have been tried and proven to be ineffective. And then only after the ultimate in research has been done to assure that widespread damaging side effects will not take place.

### Mining

No mining to be allowed inside the boundaries of the Park.

### Public Recreation Development

Campgrounds, Picnic Sites and new Recreational complexes should be developed along the outsides of the Parks boundaries. No camp grounds, picnic sites or recreational complexes should be allowed within the Parks boundaries.

Hunter Island Area of the Park must be kept in a primitive state.

### Supervision of Park

All Fish & Wildlife supervision in the Park should come under the Fish and Wildlife Supervisor in the Fort Frances Forestry District.

### In Summary we feel that:

Cutting operations in the park should not be expanded any further and the regulations controlling the cutting in the park be strictly enforced in order to ensure no waste of the natural resources.

The main problem of Quetico Park is that the cost of operations is carried on mainly by the tax payers of Ontario, yet, the vast majority of those that use the Park are Americans. The time has now come for the Government to stop underwriting American recreation in this area. If more use by Canadians was encouraged and steps taken to eliminate the easy access on the American boundry of the Park, we would put more money into the Canadian communities adjacent to the Park. At present American communities to the south of the Park are deriving large financial benefits from those Americans that enter the Park from the south. These benefits should be channeled to our own communities in the north. Also, non-resident camp fees should be set so that the operation of the Park will not burden the Ontario Tax Payer in general.

### Park Use

Park use must be of a multi-recreational nature.

### Sanitation

Garbage bags or other such containers should be provided for Park visitors. The Department of Lands and Forests should lay out strict rules regarding litter and follow them up with heavy penalties.

### Boundry Changes

Present perimeter boundries should remain unchanged.

### Canoeing Routes

Canoe routes at present appear to be adequate. Periodic inspections of portages for litter and tree damage should be made in order to discourage any would be offenders. Portage entrances should be uniformly well marked.

### Unattended Equipment

Watercraft should be governed under present park regulations. All other obsolete unattended equipment should be removed at owners expense.



B R I E F

of

MAXWELL BRUCE

to

QUETICO ADVISORY COMMITTEE

February 15, 1971.

## CONTENTS

	<u>Page</u>
1. Brief	1
2. Schedule A Letter dated October 6, 1970 to Prime Minister Robarts	4
3. Schedule B Editorial of December 26, 1970 from The New York Times	6

"I tremble for each tree and each woods that disappears, for each silent valley that is devastated, for each stream that these pirates of industry, the real masters of our land, threaten...." (i)

1. The above which was written thirty years ago by a German of Germany prophetically and sadly applies to Canada and to Ontario to-day.

2. Last October, after a visit to Quetico Provincial Park, having been moved by the ravages I saw, I wrote the Prime Minister of Ontario. A copy of my letter dated October 8, 1970, is appended as Schedule A to this brief. It has received neither acknowledgement nor reply. The article quoted therein has since been published as part of a book entitled "The Greening of America".

3. The Committee has doubtless noted the editorial published in the December 26, 1970 issue of The New York Times, a copy of which is appended as Schedule B to this brief. It strongly supports the view that logging is not compatible with the purpose of Quetico Provincial Park.

4. Official statements of government policy particularly the statement made by the Minister in the House on November 12, 1970, call for comment.

(i) Reck-Malleczewen, F.P. 1970. Diary of a Man in Despair (translated by Paul Rubens) Macmillan

5. It is pointed out that commercial cutting affects only a small area of the Park each year. Even if so, more serious and permanent damage to the ecology of the Park is done by the construction and use of logging roads and campsites. Further, since replacement growth takes several decades to restore what has been cut, the cumulative effect rather than the annual extent of cutting should be borne in mind.

6. The possibly adverse impact of the termination of logging in the Park on employment is mentioned. There is no sawmill in the Park and wood cut therein is hauled to a mill at Sapawe. The wood requirements of sawmills are met by licences covering suitable adjacent areas, the significant economic factor being the relative cost of haulage to the mill. The Crown recognizes an obligation to make such areas of wood available and if haulage costs were increased by termination of logging in the Park, an equalization subsidy would seem to be a justifiable public expense. The extent of logging employment should not be affected by whether cutting for the Sapawe mill occurs in the Park or outside it.

7. Quetico Provincial Park should (and would if reclassified) become the Province's first accessible primitive park. As has been pointed out, such reclassification would impose stringent use restrictions catering basically to those interested in wilderness. The Park is or was originally considered wilderness canoe country, where enjoyment and



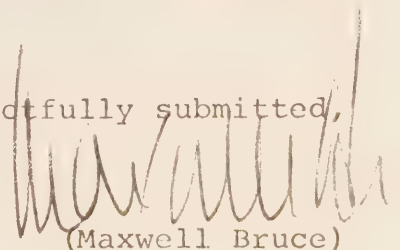
study of unspoiled nature may take place. The Park should be a living museum for the enlightenment of all those concerned with the wonders of nature and life as it was before industry became our master, and also for those who have a need to "get away from it all".

8. The Province has virtually limitless areas in which mechanized camping, motor boating and other forms of technologically oriented recreation can occur. The need for such recreational activities is supported by the majority of citizens but it should be satisfied by expansion of facilities elsewhere and not in Quetico.

9. In contrast, the spiritual and intellectual needs of a present-day minority which cannot elsewhere be met can be fulfilled in unique abundance in the Park, and this is a minority able to contribute significantly to the sum of man's knowledge. Furthermore, though this may be a minority demand at present, the future will I believe see an ever increasing awareness of the need for a primitive Quetico.

10. The Committee in framing its recommendations to the Minister for the management of the Park should be concerned solely with the preservation for the present and future generations of the priceless heritage of a natural and unimpaired environment.

Respectfully submitted,



(Maxwell Bruce)

85 Richmond St. West,  
Toronto 110, Ontario,  
February 15, 1971.

MAXWELL BRUCE, Q.C.  
85 RICHMOND STREET WEST  
SUITE 812  
TORONTO  
CANADA

October 6, 1970

My dear Prime Minister:-

Last Saturday I was at a conference at Quetico Provincial Park which was attended by officials of Canadian and American naturalist and wilderness organizations, and also of the Department of Lands & Forests and the companies with cutting licences in the Park. I was there as Honorary President and a Trustee of the National and Provincial Parks Association of Canada, but I am writing personally.

I feel strongly that the multiple-use policy your government is applying to the Park is wrong in principle and in practice. It results in giving priority to the timber interests at the expense of preserving the legacy of nature. There may soon be little left to preserve.

In Charles A. Reich's article "Reflections" in the New Yorker of September 26, 1970, the feeling of despair I experienced at Quetico on Saturday is well expressed:-

"The essence of the corporate state is that it is relentlessly single-minded; it has just one value, the value of technology as represented by organization, efficiency, growth, progress. No other value is allowed to interfere with this one -- not amenity, not beauty, not community, not even the supreme value of life itself. Thus, the state is essentially mindless; it has only one idea, and it merely rolls along, never stopping to think, consider, balance, judge. Only such single-valued mindlessness would cut the last redwoods, pollute the most beautiful beaches, invent devices to injure and destroy plant and human life. To have just one value is to be a machine."

And again, even more pointedly:-

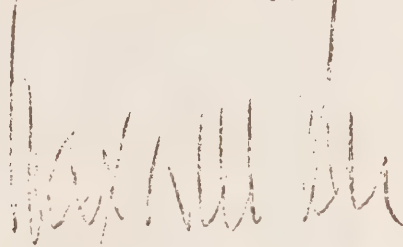
MAXWELL BRUCE, Q.C.  
85 RICHMOND STREET WEST  
SUITE 918  
TORONTO  
CANADA

- 2 -

"The continued ravaging of natural and scenic resources, at a time when public awareness of the importance of protecting wilderness is at a height, shows how difficult it is for the government to have a point of view separate from that of private industry."

Would you and your Ministers please reconsider the policy being pursued before it is too late. Quetico is unique in this country and on this continent. It is being destroyed.

Yours sincerely,



MB/pt

Hon. J. P. Robarts, P.C., Q.C.,  
275 Main Building,  
Parliament Buildings,  
Toronto.

DELIVERED

*THE NEW YORK TIMES, SATURDAY, DECEMBER 26, 1970*

## Quetico Timber Raid

One of the most beautiful wilderness recreation areas in the world lies within the boundaries of the Superior National Forest in northern Minnesota and the adjoining Quetico Provincial Park in Ontario, Canada. Thousands of lakes and streams offer the canoeist a labyrinth of scenic waterways amid the wilds of Northern forests.

The fight by conservationists to preserve this wilderness canoe country from threats of private exploitation has been long and difficult, and the struggle is not over. The latest danger is posed by loggers in Canada who have been given a special privilege to cut timber on about half of the 1,120,000-acre Quetico park. Ontario-Minnesota Pulp & Paper Company, Ltd., a subsidiary of Boise-Cascade, a large American corporation, has a logging license covering over 250,000 acres of the park, and under negotiations now under way will soon have a license to an additional 300,000 acres.

Although active logging has only been on a limited basis so far, operations may soon be greatly expanded. The Algonquin Wildlands League, which sees a dangerous parallel in the new extensive logging within Algonquin Provincial Park north of Toronto, warns that Ontario-Minnesota Pulp & Paper is planning substantial timber cutting in some of Quetico park's most beautiful areas.

As with the Grand Canyon, Yosemite, and the Redwoods, the primitive lake country of the Quetico-Superior is a priceless heritage belonging to all the peoples of the world, and as such should be guarded from the exploitive activities of private interests.

We hope the Ontario government will follow a recent example of the Canadian Federal Government at Mount Revelstoke and Glacier national parks in British Columbia by acting on the realization that logging is not compatible with the fundamental purpose of wild parks and by blocking the threat of a timber raid at Quetico.



DONALD A. BURWASH

130 Rosedale Valley Road,  
Apartment 807,  
Toronto 289, Ontario,  
February 1, 1971.

17

The Quetico Advisory Committee

Gentlemen:

You have invited interested citizens to submit to your Committee briefs concerning Quetico Provincial Park and I wish to thank you for the opportunity of expressing my views on the Park to you.

The preservation of wilderness areas for today's citizens as well as for tomorrow's citizens for the purpose of expanding outdoor knowledge and to allow us all, both now and hereafter, to enjoy wilderness recreation in natural wild conditions is a policy the members of your Committee are urged to promptly adopt in respect to Quetico Provincial Park.

Now may be the only time of asking.

We share the Honourable John P. Robarts' understandable pride in his assessment that Ontario expects its population to approach 12,000,000 in less than thirty years (Mr. Robarts' speech to Convocation of Law Society of Upper Canada, March 19, 1970). The wilderness recreation requirements of Ontario's 7,570,000 people as well as the projected 12,000,000 people require our Government to re-establish the original purpose of the Park as expressed in the enabling legislation of 1913 as "a public park and forest reserve, fish and game reserve, health resort

The Quetico Advisory Committee - 2 -

February 1, 1971

and fishing ground for the benefit, advantage and enjoyment of the people of Ontario".

The preservation of this wilderness area is not compatible with mechanized logging for the many reasons known to the members of your Committee...for example only, the cosmetic logging a few hundred feet from shorelines cannot be the answer if only because even the most prudent forester cannot muffle the shattering whine of powersaws, road building machinery and roar of truck engines. There is no economic necessity for commercial logging to be continued in the Park...there are thousands of available forested areas nearby to keep all or most present employees at the mill employed.

In my view, surely the long-run interests of the citizens of our Province demand immediate priority over the comparatively short-run interests of the commercial loggers, particularly foreign-controlled logging companies.

Although the Ontario Government advertises Quetico as "one of the last great primitive areas on the continent", I understand existing cutting rights granted by the Province of Ontario extend over 860 square miles of Quetico -- one-half of Quetico Park. In all good conscience, the Province must find it difficult to equate this fact with the avowed purposes of the Park set forth in the 1913 enabling legislation or indeed with Ontario's advertising for Quetico.

DONALD A. BURWASH

The Quetico Advisory Committee - 3 -


February 1, 1971

Re-classification of Quetico as a Primitive Park, preserving natural resources from exploitation and declaring a moratorium on all commercial logging operations within Quetico to prevent any further deterioration of its wilderness environment is surely a present and immediate requirement for the Province's seven and a half million citizens as well as its contemplated twelve million.

Hugh metropolitan areas, industrialization, lands dedicated to more and better highways and Ontario's expanding population all point to the need for cessation of logging in the Park to preserve such virgin wilderness as remains.

The Honourable John P. Robarts has often told Ontario that "change and challenge are the operative words these days" and these changes in our everyday environment inevitably must challenge our Government to preserve Quetico by-reclassifying the Park from multiple-use to a Primitive Park.

Respectfully submitted,



DAB:wg

The Quetico Advisory Committee,  
c/o Mr. R. Thomson, Secretary,  
Ontario Department of Lands & Forests,  
Fort Frances, Ontario.





356 Marion Street,  
Thunder Bay "P",  
Ontario,  
December 22, 1970.

The Hon. John P. Roberts, P.C., Q.C.,  
Prime Minister of Ontario,  
Parliament Buildings,  
Queen's Park,  
Toronto 5, Ontario.

18

Dear Mr. Prime Minister:

Recent decisions and actions taken by the Department of Lands and Forests with respect to land use policies apparently affecting northwestern Ontario as much, if not more than any other part of our great province, have aroused such a deep concern within me that I must confess it sometimes borders upon resentment, even bitterness.

Kindly permit me to first express my disappointment and disillusion with the response by the Honorable Rene Brunelle to the mounting appeal for the return of Quetico Park to true wilderness status. In 1924 I emigrated with my parents directly to the City of Port Arthur from the second largest city in England. As a seven year old boy I was captivated by the wildly beautiful and adventuresome country of my new home and therein commenced a love of the north which permitted me to leave it only long enough to serve king and country during World War II. At that time I deemed my homeland was worth fighting for. I still do.

One of the first memorable aspects of my new education in Canada was the discussion conducted by an elementary school teacher in which we were told of the international co-operation between the United States and Canadian governments for the establishment of the Quetico Park - Superior National Forest area as a truly primitive forest to be set aside for the enjoyment of

future generations. It still thrills me to think that far sighted politicians of the day could have foreseen the need to preserve some areas of unspoiled nature for the benefit of yet to be born people who may seek the solace which can be found only in bountiful nature unspoiled.

The history of Quetico's primitive state has been one of constant attack for its natural resources have always presented a "foot of the rainbow" treasure to those whose primary interest is the production of monetary wealth. No doubt it will always be so threatened. But I am certain Sir, that you are as fully aware as I, that certain steps can be taken by government to make these pecuniary motivated attacks less successful.

In deepest sincerity, I appeal to you as a man of vision and power to use all of your knowledge, power of opinion and political influence, both before and after your impending retirement to have the following steps accomplished:

- (a) Effect an immediate cessation of all logging activities in Quetico Park.

- (b) Implement an immediate re-classification of Quetico Park as a primitive park under the Classification of Provincial Parks in Ontario legislation.

- (c) Reclaim to the crown any and all private corporate holdings of surface, mining or logging rights within the park and any now being held by any agency other than the crown.

- (d) That serious negotiation with the Federal government be commenced prior to the next provincial election to have Quetico Park become a National Park and thus be placed one step beyond the reach of commercial interests.

My second concern is with the recent efforts by the Department of Lands and Forests to enforce a policy of some undetermined standing regarding the destruction of certain fishing and hunting camps in the area of Thunder Bay which have been erected without the formal benefit of land use permits. Some of these camps have existed for forty years. Although I do not personally own such a camp, my objections to the unexpected nature of the enforcement and the somewhat brutal commission of its intent immediately arouses my ire against an unsympathetic civil service which chuses not only to carry out this long dormant policy with some fair amount of questionable relish, but has refused to avail itself of confessional facilities to admit that the existing situation is largely one of its own spawning.

I, as well as a large number of the present owners of these unauthorized cabins, have approached the Lands and Forests Department on numerous occasions seeking the privilege of a land use permit, or the opportunity to buy, lease, or rent camp sites for these cabins. We have always been told that due to the extent of the "deferred" area and the regulations affecting it that such privileges were not possible but, on such occasions it was invariably inferred that as long as we lived by the golden rule and gave cause to no formal complaint, there would be no serious objection raised to the existence of these cabins. I for one did not consider this to be sufficient authority to build a cabin but many of my fellow fishermen accepted it in good faith due to their eagerness to establish a camp, hoping that a future change in policy would permit them a more legal occupation privilege.

I feel that this past practice of authorization by inference is to a large extent responsible for the present situation. Furthermore, northwestern Ontario is not like southern Ontario for our almost limitless geography still fosters and keeps alive a vigorous pioneer spirit, which looks back with pride upon the privilege enjoyed by our forefathers to build a home in the wilderness.

It is respectfully suggested that the Department of Lands and Forests should take a hard look at its present land use permit system and devise policies which take into account the following:

- (a) Northwestern Ontario citizens, being of pioneer spirit and inspiration, should be granted fishing and hunting camp privileges within the so called "deferred" area under fair and reasonable conditions such as:
  - (i) A fair annual rental or lease fee be established.
  - (ii) A reasonably lengthy lease life of 25 years be established.
  - (iii) Retention of lease privileges to depend on good behaviour, proper observance of fish and game laws, complete abstention from cutting of any commercial size timber, proper and decent burial of all waste and complete observance of all fire regulations.
- (b) That all such camps, including those now existent, shall be registered, together with an adequate description of location, with the Department of Lands and Forests and that each location of newly built camps shall be at least 400 feet removed from the edge of any navigable lake or stream.



In conclusion, Mr. Prime Minister, may I state that the time would seem never more appropriate to review the situation of parks and recreation facilities at the provincial level; to remove such facilities from the narrow conceptions entertained by the production orientated timber management branch of the Department of Lands and Forests, even if it should mean the creation of a new ministry within the cabinet; to rehabilitate for conservation and recreation purposes those areas abandoned by logging interests (particularly the necessary adequate maintenance of logging roads and dams); and finally to examine very carefully the motivations of the Department of Lands and Forests policy makers with emphasis on the effects these policy makers and their decisions are having upon the ordinary voting citizen of northwestern Ontario.

Trusting that you will sincerely examine my opinions and suggestions and thanking you for your patience and forbearance, I am

Very truly yours,

(sgd) Robert P. Milne



January 19, 1971

Brief to:

Quetico Bark Advisory Committee

Ontario Department of Lands and Forests

Submitted by:

Richard Wayne Aho

324 Russell Hill Road

Toronto 7, Ontario

Gentlemen:

I appreciate the opportunity to address the Committee on such a vital topic as the future of Quetico Provincial Park. My interest in the park is non-commercial and largely aesthetic in nature.

In early August, 1970, I wrote a letter to Domtar Woodlands Limited registering my anger at their presence in Quetico Park, to which I received a reply on August 25. I wish to quote two paragraphs from their letter (written by Mr. A. S. Fleming) to show you how Domtar explains its logging activities to the general public:

"It has been well established that fast growing stands of trees are much more advantageous to the environmental balance than a wilderness forest or over-mature and dying trees.

A young, vigorous, high yield forest area produces 4 tons of new wood per acre per year. It takes in 12 tons of carbon dioxide and it turns out 4 tons of oxygen. Once a tree rots, it starts to take precious oxygen from the air."

There are a number of disturbing remarks within those two paragraphs. Firstly, there is the implication that a wilderness forest does not know how to take care of itself. This is most absurd. The whole of Southern Ontario was covered by virgin forest which did quite well until white Europeans arrived and denuded the land.

Secondly, the representative of Domtar condemns a rotting tree for consuming "precious oxygen" but fails to



mention the value of a rotting tree to the nitrogen cycle. And, I might add, he avoids mentioning the fact that anything that requires an internal-combustion engine (such as logging trucks, bulldozers, power saws, etc.) also takes precious oxygen from the air, as well as giving off detrimental by-products (such as carbon monoxide and noise).

Thirdly, Domtar does not seem aware of the fact that such trees are important habitats for certain species of birds, insects, mammals, and other specialized wildlife, and that by destroying these habitats, the environmental balance Domtar thinks it is preserving is mythical at best.

Gentlemen, I am not as upset by Domtar's ignorance of fundamental ecology as I am by the government of Ontario's readiness to surrender our parkland to profit-seekers. The government invented the term "Multiple-Use Park" to cover up its betrayal of the people's trust. There is parkland and there is managed timberland, but both can never exist within the same boundary. A park is not a park unless it is set aside for non-commercial uses, such as public recreation or scientific study.

It is neither impossible nor unprecedented to have resource harvesting of timber banned from a public park. In December, 1970, Jean Chretien, Minister of Indian Affairs, announced that Kejimikujik National Park in Nova Scotia would be totally free from commercial logging. Ontario's parks must be afforded similar protection. The systematic rape of our wilderness parks must end, now and forever.

Respectfully submitted by

*Richard W. Aho*



HOWARD E. MYERS

5B, Brighton No.2  
Off Nepean Sea Road  
Bombay-6 WB

January 29, 1971

20

Quetico Park Advisory Council  
Ontario Dept. of Lands & Forests  
Fort Frances, Ontario  
CANADA

Attention: Mr. R.T. Thompson - Secretary.

Dear Sir,

Sub: Brief - Logging in Quetico Provincial Park, Ontario.

Thank you for the privilege of addressing the Quetico Park Advisory Committee. By way of introduction I should probably say that I am speaking as an American who is intensely interested in preserving the recreational potential of the Canadian Shield country. I am a long way from it right now, of course, working for the Indian subsidiary of a U.S. Chemical company, but really look forward to canoe trips at home leave time !

My experience in Quetico Park goes back to the early sixties when I spent a few summers guiding canoe parties in that area. I am sure the impressions that wonderful country made on me then will be with me for the rest of my life.

I recently learned, however, that extensive logging operations are planned in the Quetico, one of the finest remaining canoeing areas in the world. In the context of present population increases and

...2/-

strain on natural resources, this attack on a recreational area specifically set aside for its wilderness value strikes me as tragically anachronistic.

I urge you to see that the Quetico Provincial Park be declared a "Primitive Park" under the "Classification of Provincial Parks of Ontario". I can't help feeling that action of this type will go a long way toward cooling the interest of my fellow Americans in buying Canadian real estate. Don't many people simply want to insure their personal retreat in the face of the deteriorating quality of public lands?

Thanking you for your interest in this matter.

Yours sincerely,

A handwritten signature in dark ink, appearing to read "H.E. Myers". The signature is fluid and cursive, with the first letters of the first and last names being capitalized and prominent. It is written over the typed name "H.E. MYERS".

H.E. MYERS



BRIEF PRESENTED BY THE  
WANDERING CANADIANS CHAPTER  
OF  
THE NATIONAL CAMPERS AND HIKERS ASSOCIATION  
TO  
THE QUETICO PARK ADVISORY COMMITTEE.

21

Dear Sirs;

We, the executive of the above-named organization, request the Ontario Government to take all necessary steps to prevent the despoliation of Quetico Provincial Park by the commercial exploitation of its natural resources.

Specifically, we request that:

a- Quetico Provincial Park be declared a Primitive Park.

b- The Ontario Government revoke forthwith all logging licences and mining claims for any areas within this park and issue no more such licences nor permit any more such claims to be established.

c- The Ontario Government undertake to prevent all future commercial exploitation of this park.

Quetico Provincial Park was established by the Government of Ontario for the announced purpose of providing a "public park and forest reserve, fish and game preserve, health resort and fishing ground for the benefit, advantage and enjoyment of the people of Ontario."

Since that time, the Government has wisely taken steps to prevent activities which would thwart the above-mentioned aims ~~including~~; the banning of power dams in the 1920's and of float plane landings on interior waters in the 1940's.

How can the Ontario Government on the one hand advertise Quetico Provincial Park as "one of the last great primitive areas on the continent" and "the largest accessible wilderness area in North America" and on the other permit commercial activities that would ruin such a region?

We are familiar with the claims of logging companies: that they cut only in areas inaccessible to campers and hikers; that their selective cutting results in better trees. We reject these claims! With people willing and able to travel fur-

More than ever before to reach unspoiled areas for relaxation and study, no part of Quetico Provincial Park can be considered inaccessible. Selective cutting may result in better trees ---- but, better for whom? Certainly not for someone interested in studying and enjoying Nature. We are not interested in what man can do with such areas: we want to preserve some examples of what God did without our 'assistance.' The only way to preserve this park is to ban all commercial exploitation within its boundaries. There are few enough such unspoiled areas left in Ontario.

If the revoking of logging licences and mining claims involves paying reparations to the companies involved, so be it. Sit down with them now and negotiate fair settlements. Money thus spent to correct past mistakes can salvage for Ontario citizens a priceless heritage. Can we afford to do it? We cannot afford not to do it!

If man's study of the delicate balance of nature has taught him anything, surely it is that the large-scale entry of man into a primitive area can destroy in short order an ecological equilibrium that would require hundreds of years to re-establish.

It is for these reasons that we ask the Ontario Government to take all necessary steps to maintain Quetico Provincial Park in as unspoiled a state as possible.

Clive S. Ireland

Clive S. Ireland,  
for the executive.

Wandering Canadians Chapter  
(Galt, Ontario)  
R.C.H.A.

DR. G. N. MACFARLANE,

FROBESHER, FROBESHER, FROBESHER

407 BRANT ARTS BUILDING  
BURLINGTON, ONTARIO

TELEPHONE 637-9121

OFFICE HOURS 2 - 5 P.M.

BY APPOINTMENT ONLY

January 14, 1971

The Hon. John P. Roberts, P.C., Q.C.,  
Prime Minister of Ontario,  
Queen's Park,  
TORONTO 5, Ontario.

Dear Mr. Roberts,

As a member of a growing group of concerned residents of the Province of Ontario, I am joining with them in an appeal to classify Quetico as a "primitive" park.

The total area of Quetico is 1750 square miles, over one half of which is being "logged" at the present time. I am led to believe that Domtar Pulp and Paper products, which has timber right embracing 868 square miles of the park, is trying to sell their franchise to the Ontario-Minnesota Pulp and Paper Company (a wholly owned subsidiary of Boise Cascade Corporation of the United States). This would seem to provide the Ontario Government a chance to withdraw this franchise altogether and gradually phase out all logging operations within the park.

It seems that the direct income to the Ontario Government from forestry operations in Quetico is exceeded by Government expenditure for forest management which would indicate that the taxpayer is subsidizing the operations of private timber corporations. What a travesty!

Surely the original purpose of setting aside this park land is being purloined. The Order-in-Council, which brought it into being in 1913, described it as "a public park and forest reserve, fish and game preserve, health resort and fishing ground, for the benefit, advantage and enjoyment of the people of Ontario and for the protection of the fish, birds, game and fur-bearing animals therein."

The Government has advertised it as "one of the last great primitive areas of the continent. Let us keep it that way.

Yours sincerely,



G. N. MacFarlane, M. D.

GEM/lmw

C.C. Mr. R. T. Thomson ←  
The Hon. Rene Brunelle  
Mr. John Smith, M.P.P.







A BRIEF FOR THE PREVENTION OF LOGGING IN QUETICO PROVINCIAL PARK

by

John J. Carey  
632 Ellengale Road  
Burlington, Ontario

23

I would like to record that I am categorically opposed to logging in Quetico Provincial Park for the following reasons:

- \* This area was set aside as a park to preserve some of our natural environment. Logging is in direct violation of this purpose and is a flagrant betrayal of the people of Ontario.
- \* The logging interests keep telling us that timber is a renewable resource. If it's renewable, let them renew the vast areas outside the park and use those.
- \* The argument that the spruce budworm will kill the forest, and the dry, dead forest will burn is specious. We have had mature forests and spruce budworm and other diseases and forest fires in Canada throughout recorded history, and the forests have managed to survive since the last Ice Age. It is only man and his axe that has irretrievably destroyed the forests. In Southern Ontario, all the great forests were destroyed in a couple of generations - with axes alone. How long will it take the bulldozers and the cats and the chain saws to destroy Quetico?

In conclusion, I wish to recommend that all logging in Quetico cease, and that the Department of Lands and Forests manage the forests in Quetico for the sole purpose of preserving it. If it is necessary to remove dead trees or to cut fire roads, let them do that and use the lumber for government housing projects. Until the commercial pressures are removed from the backs of the Lands and Forests people, they will never be able to do the job they are entrusted with by the people of Ontario.

February 4, 1971



BRIEF RE    QUETICO PROVINCIAL PARK

FROM            MRS. JOAN GRAY  
                  R. R.    13  
                  THUNDER BAY, ONTARIO

---

I am not against logging.

I am not against parks.

I am against a favoured few having use of the parks - and that applies to backpackers/canoeists as well as loggers.

There are others who also love the outdoors but are physically unable to walk the trails or travel the lakes.

There should be quiet places for us to park a trailer on a lake shore - no motor boats, no supervised swimming, no nature films, no rows and rows of campsites (such as at Sibley and Kakabeka Falls).

we, also, deserve peaceful surroundings and a place to stand at the water's edge.





Mr. R. T. Thompson, Secretary,  
Quetico Park Advisory Committee,  
Ontario Dept. of Lands and Forests,  
Fort Frances, Ontario

Charles Hildebrand  
R.R. 1, Georgetown,  
Feb. 10, 1971

25

Dear Sir:

I am taking the occasion of the impending hearing of the Quetico Park Advisory Committee to submit the following:

The disappearance of primitive natural area has in the last few years become a world-wide phenomenon, spurred by the first effects of the human population explosion and aggravated - at least in affluent countries like Canada - by a proportionally increased tempo of demands for more consumer's goods.

These forces, combined with the powerful profit motif inherent in our economy will tend to reach into the remotest geographical corner of untouched nature, transforming the original environment into man-made parks at its best or - more likely - into desert-like areas resembling the world's more desolate regions. Eventual urbanization will probably result in both cases. The current case of logging in Quetico Park is a prime illustration of the foregoing.

Canada and its in many respects most important province of Ontario occupies a somewhat unique position inasmuch as here are still found relatively large natural areas such as Quetico Park.

It is chiefly for this reason that Canada is viewed with respect and envy by the more densely populated nations of Western Europe and elsewhere. In the eyes of many people - foreigners as well as citizens - the still existing stretches of unspoiled nature within not unreasonable distance of population centres constitute one of Canada's foremost attractions. Quetico Park in its present state is a strong link in the maintainance of this attractiveness.

If logging at Quetico is to be permitted at all, it should under no circumstances be performed through the utilization of mechanized equipment which makes destruction of the effected area complete. It is my view that the question of logging in general and logging in Provincial Parks in particular should necessarily be confined to the selective harvesting of mature trees, which ought to be removed with the amount of care dictated by the need to preserve the character of the area affected.

If this method, widely practiced in European forests, is incompatible with the technique developed by commercial logging companies of Canada or the USA, legislation should be enacted designed to change the currently employed lumbering practice in favour of careful tree harvesting.

While it is recognized that this modification would entail a certain financial outlay by the lumbering interests, it can be deemed unavoidable in the interest of all of society; even as the turn to pollution-abating working methods in industries other than lumbering has lately become an accepted necessity.

Yours truly,  
Charles Hildebrandt

*Charles Hildebrandt*



## THE FUTURE OF QUETICO PROVINCIAL PARK

a brief submitted to the Quetico Advisory Committee  
by

Bruce M. Litteljohn

Feb., 1971

### PREAMBLE:

The writer is grateful for the opportunity of submitting this brief to the Quetico Advisory Committee and hopes that it will prove useful in the deliberations of the Committee.

The arguments put forward below are rooted in considerable experience in Quetico Park, both as an employee of the Ontario Department of Lands and Forests and as a recreational user. They are also rooted in extensive study of the history and current use of the Park and its surrounding area.

More specifically, the writer has worked as a Park Ranger in Quetico during four "summers", including three seasons patrolling the interior of the Park as a member of the Portage Crew and as Portage Crew Foreman. From April 1964 to May 1965, he was Historian with the Parks Branch in Toronto. During that period he did considerable research on Quetico as well as taking part in policy and management discussions concerning the Park, both in Toronto and Fort Frances. His Master's thesis in History, submitted to the University of British Columbia, dealt with an element of the history of the Quetico area ( the Dawson Route ). His articles on Quetico and wilderness preservation have appeared in the Canadian Geographical Journal, the Minnesota Naturalist, the Canadian Audubon magazine, the Bulletin of the Conservation Council of Ontario, and Park News, the journal of the National and Provincial Parks Association of Canada. Every year, for more than a decade, he has visited Quetico Park. He also is familiar with the surrounding area, including communities such as Atikokan, Fort Frances, and Thunder Bay.

Much of the writer's research on Quetico Park has been supported by the Quetico Foundation of Toronto. He is now a member of the Ontario Standing Committee of the National and Provincial Parks Association of Canada, and a Director of the Algonquin Wildlands League. By profession, he is a teacher at Upper Canada College, where he also administers the College's outdoor school.

The arguments which follow do not necessarily reflect the views of any of the conservation groups with which the writer is associated. This is a personal statement.

### MAJOR ARGUMENT:

The unique qualities and highest public values of Quetico Provincial Park will be best conserved by reclassifying it as a Primitive Park. Accordingly, Quetico Park should be designated as a Primitive Park as defined in the Ontario Department of Lands and Forests publication, Classification of Provincial Parks in Ontario, 1967.



## SUPPORTING ARGUMENTS:

The claim that Quetico is unique within our park system, and therefore deserving of protection as a Primitive Park, is based upon an examination of its various qualities.

History: Quetico is the richest of our large parks in terms of human history. I have become convinced of this in the course of developing a 250,000 word manuscript on the history of the Quetico area -- a manuscript which is now being considered for publication by the Clarke, Irwin Company. Obviously, historical matters can only be touched on here. Nonetheless, Quetico clearly has a fascinating Indian, fur trade, transportation, and conservation history. The numerous and striking pictograph sites are partial evidence of Indian activity; there were North West Company and Hudson Bay Company posts within the present Park area; the great fur trade canoe routes leading to the Northwest ran directly through the Quetico; the Dawson Route, over which Colonel Wolseley took his troops to confront Riel, passes diagonally through the Park; the same route became the Dominion's first publicly-supported passageway to the prairie regions of Canada; the conservation history of the Park, involving some far-seeing provincial policies and much private preservationist activity, is interesting, instructive, and significant. All of this history might be termed "Wilderness History" as it was largely history made by transients who travelled the Quetico waterways but did not settle in the Park area. In much the same way, and using similar methods of travel, modern canoe-trippers recall the historical traditions of Quetico. In a sense, the Park is a large outdoor museum of the Canadian wilderness and those who passed through it. Its preservation is important to continued understanding of our historical heritage. And, as the wilderness continues to shrink -- particularly in reasonably accessible locations -- its historical value will grow rapidly. Primitive designation will ensure the perpetuation, and future appreciation, of this element of Canada's cultural heritage.

Wilderness Recreation: In terms of wilderness recreation, Quetico is also unique. It is the finest canoe-camping park in the province. Quite possibly it is also the finest semi-protected canoe-camping area in North America. Its profuse and disarranged drainage pattern, combined with its outstanding aesthetic qualities (not to speak of generally short portages!), make it ideal canoe country. It is preferable to Algonquin Park because it has been kept relatively free from many of the kinds of development allowed in that park (cottages, highway, lumber mills, an extensive system of logging roads, excessive pressure of users in the southern portions). In a word, Quetico is closer to true wilderness conditions than is Algonquin. In making this comparison, one is struck by the difficulty and turmoil encountered in current efforts to return Algonquin to a more natural state. Once private interests are admitted to a park (camps, cottagers, lumber companies), it is difficult and painful to dislodge them. In 1971, it would seem the better part of wisdom to prevent private interests from getting established in the first place.

One important reason for Quetico's superior wilderness qualities is the fact that its forests have been less manipulated by commercial logging than those of Algonquin. Despite considerable interference over the years, much of the Quetico ecosystem is in a natural condition. And, even though use is mounting, it is easier to find solitude (an essential component of a high-quality wilderness experience) in Quetico.

Quetico, then, provides a special opportunity for wilderness camping and is almost ideally suited to this particular form of recreation, just as the Laurentian Hills are ideally suited to skiing or the Trent Canal for use by large power boats. The wilderness canoeing experience, which Quetico invites, is one valued by many Canadians. While it will become more difficult to experience as our wild areas shrink, it is an activity which



should not be denied to future generations. It is a rightful part of their inheritance, and Quetico provides the finest environment in our park system in which to perpetuate this very Canadian form of recreation. For this reason, if for no other, it should be preserved in as wild a state as is possible. We have, I believe, a high responsibility to keep options open to those who follow us; one of those options should be to appreciate the Canadian wilderness as preserved in Quetico Provincial Park.

Indirect Values and Ethical Considerations: The unique historical, and special recreational values of Quetico have been touched on above; there are, however, other values which can best be realized by preserving the area as a Primitive Park. One of these is mentioned in the official Lands and Forests definition of a Primitive Park as being, "the psychological need, of many people, to know that unspoiled wilderness areas exist." This need is felt by people who may never have visited Quetico and who may never intend to do so. Theirs is a general appreciation of the importance of preserving wild places and wild creatures. For example, many persons who will never see a Whooping Crane nevertheless object to the idea of it becoming extinct. Perhaps their concern is generated by a respect for life in all its diversity or an ethical conviction that it is wrong to allow Man to dominate nature everywhere, or an understanding that it is important to perpetuate animal and plant diversity ( such diversity is most marked in wilderness areas ). Perhaps such attitudes are best summed up in the current conservationist slogan, "Let it be". Clearly, there are many people who feel that our society should move away from the arrogance which marks the desire to conquer nature and exploit natural resources everywhere. They recognize that no use, or minimal non-destructive use, is sometimes the best use of a natural area, and that wilderness can stand as a resource in its own right - free from the pioneer attitude of trying to turn everything to material profit. Such people would "Let Quetico Be", even though they have no plans to experience it at first hand. Their argument is valid, and deserves very serious consideration.

Wildlife Sanctuary: In more concrete terms, the Park has a high value as a sanctuary for wild creatures, where the web of life is kept intact and endangered species are protected. This worthwhile function ( as well as most of the preservationist arguments found in this brief ) finds support in the original Order-in-Council which stated that Quetico Provincial Park was to be "reserved and set apart as a public park and forest reserve, fish and game preserve, health resort and fishing ground, for the benefit, advantage and enjoyment of the people of Ontario, and for the protection of the fish, birds, game and fur-bearing animals therein...the said Park to be known as Quetico Provincial Park." Today, such protection is increasingly important as population growth, economic growth, and technological growth steadily encroach on wildlife habitats. Wildlife protection also has the effect of preserving the "gene bank", so that genetic materials of incalculable importance to future life are saved for possible utilization. In this regard, it is worth noting that both Bald Eagles ( an endangered species ) and Timber Wolves ( already eradicated in many parts of North America ) occur in Quetico. The protection afforded Quetico by Primitive designation, would ensure the possibility of wildlife studies under natural conditions -- a scientific value worthy of consideration.

Ecological Studies: Studies of intact ecosystems have assumed a new and vital importance in recent years. Their importance has grown with the realization that North Americans have done severe damage to their environment through unwise resource

utilization, unrestrained industrial growth, short-sighted public policies, waste, population pressure, etcetera. The case is well documented and threatens the future quality of life. The steady loss of wilderness areas, so evident in the United States, is but one aspect of the declining quality of our environment. In order to assess the effect of human activities in non-protected areas, "benchmark" studies of wilderness areas become increasingly important. Only by measuring the effects of development against life as it exists in natural ecosystems, can we see with clarity the results of our manipulation elsewhere. Quetico, as a Primitive Park, would provide an extremely useful area for non-destructive ecological studies of the natural environment. Such studies are now being carried forward in the Boundary Waters Canoe Area and the Superior National Forest ( studies include forest ecology matters, and wildlife investigations ).

Personal Values: Reclassified as a Primitive Park, Quetico could better supply the growing demand of many Canadians ( particularly the growing majority living in large urban centres ) for personal challenge, solitude and quiet, healthy outdoor exercise, and temporary immersion in natural beauty. It could be a place where people could reaffirm their basic relationship with nature, and truly re-create and refresh themselves to meet the demands of a highly-urbanized, regimented, and fast-moving society. One can understand why such values are not always readily apparent to citizens living in North-western Ontario where natural conditions are close to hand; however, for the urbanite, almost completely cut off from nature in his bustling, concrete, high-rise, and polluted environment, immersion in wilderness becomes an increasingly valuable experience. There is a real need for such experience, and the need will undoubtedly grow, as the current camping explosion indicates.

The need of many citizens can be met in a reasonably natural, but non-wilderness environment. The car and trailer campsite, the intensive-use park, the motor-boating holiday, fulfil their needs and expectations. Studies of wilderness perception and use, carried on in the Quetico-Superior area, support this analysis. However, there is a growing number of citizens who maintain that the ultimate benefits of what might be called a "high quality wilderness experience" can only be realized under Primitive conditions. Such a wilderness experience depends on space, freedom, physical challenge, natural beauty, solitude and quiet, and an unpolluted environment where there is little or no evidence of human manipulation.

Quetico is ideally suited to provide the components of such an experience, providing it is given the protection of Primitive designation.

#### QUETICO AND THE COMPONENTS OF THE WILDERNESS EXPERIENCE:

Space: Some years ago, the Canadian Society of Wildlife and Fisheries Biologists stated that a wilderness park should require at least two days travel by primitive means of locomotion in order to cross it in its least dimension. A smaller park will not fulfil the needs of wildlife protection, ecosystem preservation, or wilderness recreation.

Quetico admirably meets these spatial requirments. Experienced paddlers will cross it from north to south ( via Kahshahpiwi or Agnes Lakes ) in two to two and a half days ( some do it faster by travelling very hard ). The Park is big enough to provide adequate protection for wide-ranging animal and bird species, and to protect the ecosystem from external influences. With better spacing of access points, and the exclusion of mechanized forms of transportation, it is also large enough to absorb many recreational users without destroying either the sense of wilderness, or the physical components of the ecosystem.



However, the fact that crowded conditions already exist along some of the interior canoe-routes is a strong indication that Quetico is none too big. As pressure for wilderness recreation grows, parts of the Park which have been relatively lightly used will have to be made slightly more accessible to canoeists, or canoeists will have to be encouraged to use them.

Freedom: Regimentation is obviously necessary where large numbers of people are brought into close proximity with one another, such as in cities. One of the great attractions of wilderness recreation is its relative freedom from restraints. Such freedom continues to exist in Quetico. With limitations on the amount of use, and insistence on non-destructive types of use, it will continue to exist as a vital component of the wilderness environment. Other kinds of freedom, of course, come with wilderness recreation: freedom from rigid time schedules, freedom from enforced communications ( telephones for example ), freedom from technology ( the noise of machines, the air pollution of industry and motor vehicles, etc.). With careful management and Primitive designation, such freedoms can be perpetuated.

Physical Challenge: Sedentary mobility and dependence on machines are striking characteristics of modern life. We are seldom challenged physically, particularly in the course of urban life. One of the values of wilderness camping lies in the physical challenges it poses. Self-reliance and good physical health are fostered by wilderness camping. These qualities are necessary for extended canoe-tripping of the type Quetico lends itself to, and one of the values of the Park resides in its capacity to develop and encourage these qualities. This is, perhaps, of particular value to the young. One thinks of the Atikokan Highschool Outers, Thunder Bay highschool trips, Outward Bound groups, young people's camps, Somer's Canoe Base groups, and the Voyageur Wilderness Programme groups -- all of whom use Quetico Park. Meeting the physical challenges of extended wilderness camping is a useful part of the education of the young ( as is the appreciation of, and respect for nature which are fostered in many young users of the Park ).

However, it should also be noted that one can find all degrees of physical challenge in Quetico. Wilderness camping is NOT only for the young and the highly athletic. Day canoe trips up the French River from French Lake could provide a wilderness experience. One can canoe-camp on Pickerel Lake for a week or more without ever portaging. Two portages will take a camper into Sturgeon Lake, in the heart of Quetico. And the wilderness camper can set his own pace. Unfortunately, in the case of the first two examples cited above, logging activity and heavy motor-boat use have been allowed to interfere with wilderness quality. Primitive designation would solve these problems.

Natural Beauty: There is natural beauty in abundance and variety in Quetico Park. Even some of the burned-over areas, with their carpets of fireweed, have their own kind of entirely natural beauty. The major threat to natural beauty has been commercial logging. When Quetico was first established as a Forest Reserve in 1909, it boasted some of the finest stands of large Red and White Pine remaining in Ontario. Many of these were eradicated by commercial logging during the early decades of the century, and some shorelines are still marked by stumps. Current developments, such as the Mathieu camp, located right on the French/Baptism canoe route, seriously detract from the beauty of Quetico, as does interference with portages and other canoe routes. A classic example of aesthetic damage is provided by the removal ( by a Mathieu cutter ) of a giant Red Pine formerly situated right in the middle of the French River Nature Trail. This specific instance, and the Baptism Lake trespass, also illustrate the difficulty of controlling commercial logging operations in a park such as Quetico. Commercial logging is not compatible with either the preservation of natural beauty, or the perpetuation of natural ecosystems.

solitude and Quiet: These are essential to the wilderness experience and one of the most distinctive qualities of wilderness. While solitude and quiet can still be had in many parts of Quetico, overcrowding and the use of mechanized transportation pose serious threats. Chain saws and logging trucks are also potential threats. Primitive designation would remove these threats.

Noise pollution, rapidly becoming a serious threat to human well-being, has no place in a wilderness-type park. Therefore, the machines which produce high levels of noise ( motor boats, skidoos, trucks, chain saws ) are inappropriate in a park such as Quetico.

The removal of motor boats would also help solve the overcrowding of parts of the Park and the garbage problem. My observations while running the Quetico Portage Crew suggested very strongly that mechanized campers are dirtier campers than canoeists, possibly because they tend to carry a lot of material ( such as cases of beer ) that canoe parties do not. For example, the Beaverhouse-Quetico-Jean Lake area is heavily used by motorized parties which are flown to Beaverhouse Lake, largely from Bob Handberg's lodge on Lac La Croix. Their removal would not only decrease crowding and do away with noise pollution, but also help to solve a long-standing garbage problem in that corner of the Park. Most of these users are avid fishermen, rather than wilderness enthusiasts, and their desires, while perfectly legitimate and understandable in most places, could be just as well satisfied in fishing lakes outside of Quetico.

As Robert Lucas has indicated in his excellent research papers on the Quetico/Superior area, there is a serious clash of interests between those who seek their recreation by canoe and those who use motor boats. I would add that Northwestern Ontario has thousands of lakes where motorized parties can indulge their form of recreation in conditions which satisfy their level of wilderness perception. A few of the larger of these lakes are the Lake of the Woods, Rainy Lake, Lac Des Milles Lacs, and Shebandown Lake. On the other hand, wilderness recreationists have NO park area protected for their type of recreation and their level of wilderness perception. The Primitive designation of Quetico would solve this problem and provide Ontario with its FIRST and ONLY reasonably accessible Primitive Park.

- \*\* When one considers the future of Quetico in a province-wide perspective, one fundamental fact demands attention: within our system of approximately 100 Provincial Parks, there is not a single, accessible Primitive Park ( I do not consider Polar Bear Park accessible to citizens of ordinary means ). Nor have we preserved, in park form, any forested & substantial area of intact nature. Lake Superior Provincial Park is 95% in commercial timber limits; Algonquin is roughly 80% in timber limits and has more than a thousand miles of logging roads; etcetera.
- \*\* This sorry record, which reflects our lack of respect for nature, need not be perpetuated in Quetico. Less damage has been done there. The opportunity to avoid past mistakes and establish a fine Primitive Park continues to exist. I do not think that future generations will thank us if we let this opportunity pass and hand on a degraded Quetico environment to them.

#### SOME PROBLEMS AND ARGUMENTS DISCUSSED:

1: Some opponents of Primitive designation for Quetico argue that it cannot be classified Primitive because it has been manipulated over the years and is not "pure" wilderness.

There has, of course, been some manipulation of Quetico -- including commercial logging. However, in 1971, with most of our reasonably accessible wilderness either destroyed or radically altered, we must work with the materials at hand. We must protect what is available to us, even if it has, in some places, been manipulated. Within our park system, Quetico is the best we have. It is absurd to argue that, because damage was done in the past, it should be encouraged in the present and continued in the future. I would also maintain that the old methods of logging, involving horses and temporary winter trails, was far less destructive of the environment than modern, highly mechanized logging with its permanent all-year roads, its chain saws, bulldozers, and massive trucks. Modern logging mounts a terrifically destructive assault



on the environment. In a word, the logging damage done in the past, while bad enough, should not be compared with the damage done by modern, mechanized logging. How long will it take for the major Domtar/Mathieu road in Quetico to be obliterated by natural forces?

On the question of the "purity" of the Quetico wilderness, it is clear to me that there is a great deal of virgin forest in the Park where true wilderness conditions prevail. It is important here to establish a viable definition of "virgin forest". To me, and to some leading ecologists, a virgin forest does not mean huge stands of large, old trees. I define a virgin forest as one which has resulted from natural, environmental forces, primarily fire. Such a forest may be very young; nonetheless, it is perfectly natural. A study of the fire history of Quetico, will indicate that a great deal of the park is in virgin forest.

The Quetico ecosystem is naturally "fire-dependent". During the centuries before efficient fire suppression was introduced, FIRE was the key environmental factor which controlled species composition and age structure in the Quetico forests. Even in the years following the establishment of the Park, when attempts were made to protect the forests against fire, there were large burns, such as the ones around Kawnipi and Saganagons Lakes, which ensured natural succession and true wilderness conditions. Quetico is, in very large degree, true wilderness; and even in those spots where it has been manipulated, it is well worth Primitive designation.

It should be added that the vast majority of the Park, to the best of my knowledge, has never been actually cut, even though it may have been in timber limits.

Of all the reasonably accessible and large parks in Ontario, Quetico, on the basis of its true wilderness characteristics, best deserves to be protected as a Primitive Park.

2: Other opponents of Primitive designation claim that the exclusion of commercial logging will lead to a "wilderness slum" or a "pathological hotbed of disease" or an "ugly tangle of dead and decaying trees." Logging, in their view, is necessary to keep the Park forests healthy and attractive.

My first response is to note that death, disease, and decay - like fire - are absolutely natural in a wilderness area. In fact, it is through the death and decay of trees that important nutrients are returned to the generally thin soils of the Quetico. By this means, soil quality is improved and new growth encouraged. The removal of tree lengths through commercial logging also removes such nutrients. All living things must ultimately die; such is the scheme of nature. To reject the death of trees in Quetico is to reject the natural cycle.

There is a fundamental misunderstanding on the part of those who think that wilderness advocates want picture-postcard scenery, an immaculate forest floor, and manicured stands of trees. This is not correct. Wilderness advocates want wilderness -- including young, middle aged, "overmature", and dead trees, as well as burned-over areas. This realistic attitude is, perhaps, better understood if one thinks of the wilderness paintings of the Group of Seven which Canadians have come to admire so greatly. Many of these paintings actually focus on old, gnarly, "overmature" trees as being particularly beautiful and interesting. Or think of Tom Thomson's "The Lone Pine", or "The Jack Pine". Such paintings capture the true essence of wilderness, including age, decay, and death.

There is some truth in the argument that the efficient suppression of fire creates unnatural conditions which in time will limit diversity of tree species and age classes, leading in the distant future to the theoretical climax forest. The exclusion of fire is, admittedly, unnatural. However, fire is not completely

excluded in Quetico, despite the efficiency of the Forest Protection Branch. Some fair-sized fires of recent vintage have, before being extinguished, opened up portions of the bush for natural regeneration, thus encouraging diversity of forest age and species. It must be added, nonetheless, that fire is not nearly as potent a tool of natural management as it once was. However, despite some industry claims, COMMERCIAL LOGGING DOES NOT DO THE SAME JOB THAT FIRE ONCE DID. It does not result in a natural forest. This is not surprising as there is no serious attempt to duplicate natural vegetation conditions following cutting. Neither the goals, nor the activities of commercial forestry are consistent with the maintenance of wilderness conditions. Leading ecologists, such as Dr. M. L. Heinselman ( Principal Plant Ecologist, North Central Forest Experiment Station, U.S. Forest Service, St. Paul, Minnesota ) have made this clear. The answer may well be to reintroduce fire in a controlled manner as a vital environmental force in places such as Quetico. Ontario's outstanding Forest Protection Branch is probably as well equipped as any organization in the world to experiment with controlled burning. This technique is already in use in some parts of North America. Furthermore, senior officials of the Ontario Dept. of Lands and Forests, have reported to me that the Dept. already has considerable experience with this technique.

Most important is the fact that those concerned with the maintenance of wilderness conditions ( in terms of forest cover ) have time on their side. Despite some industry insistence that forests must be cut now, there is time to be conservative, to await further results of forest ecology research, to keep management options open, to make considered decisions. The Quetico forests are not about to fall over and rot; they are a long way from reaching the theoretical climax condition. The commercial forester's term "overmature" is likely to confuse observers. The term is applied to ~~tree~~ whose growth-rate has slowed, and whose efficiency is dropping off in terms of the production of economically desirable wood fibre. From an industrial point of view, it should be cut down and taken to the mill. However, it may continue to stand and live for decades and even centuries after it has reached the point of "overmaturity". And it will continue to serve all functions in the ecosystem for which nature intended it. For example, a White Pine may be considered "overmature" by a commercial forester when it is 200 years old. In economic terms, then, it is ready for cutting; however, the same White Pine, if left alone, may continue to grow, and live for another two centuries, fulfilling its natural role in the forest environment. Under favourable conditions, an Eastern White Pine may achieve a height of 175 feet and a diameter of 5 feet. One practically never sees such a tree, mainly because the forest industry labels them "overmature" long before this time and cuts them down. Quetico should be a place where this is not allowed to happen. Ultimately, the grand-daddy pine will fall over to the forest floor where it will continue to contribute to the biotic environment, as decomposers, such as fungi, convert its tissues into substances which can then be reused by plants. From the point of view of aesthetics, natural plant and animal communities, and wilderness preservation, THERE IS NO SUCH THING AS AN "OVERMATURE" TREE. The term only has meaning in the context of commercial logging.

Management to preserve wilderness is very different from the activities of forest industry companies which must answer to their shareholders and which operate in places such as Quetico with one goal: to make a profit. There is nothing wrong with such a goal, and the forest industry is important to our economic well-being. Economic utilization of much of our forested area must, and should continue. In some places, however, other values to the public should take precedence. Quetico is one such place. In this Park, the methods and goals of the forest industry are not compatible with the preservation of a natural environment, nor are they compatible with wilderness recreation - despite the current attempts at cosmetic forestry. In Quetico, both portages and canoe-routes have been interfered with, as has the sense of



wilderness which is so important to the recreational user. There have also been infractions, such as the trespass at Baptism Lake. What is attempted is a "FALSE-FRONT WILDERNESS" which is inconsistent with the highest values of Quetico. In addition, the false-front strips of forest along water courses and lakes are subject to serious blow-down problems, as can be observed in the Park. Furthermore, the construction of expensive, extremely durable, year-round roads has potentially harmful effects. First, the heavy investment in such roads makes it difficult to forbid the extension of logging privileges and continued industrial utilization of the roads. Second, the width, relatively high-quality construction, and durability of the main hauling roads invites local pressure to keep such roads open for public use. It is already evident that some people would like the Domtar road in Quetico to be kept open, and others have noted that its generally north-south direction provides a fine beginning for a public highway to cross into the U.S., thus providing a border-crossing point between Fort Frances and Pigeon River. The history of road extensions in the Superior National Forest suggests that there may be real problems in Quetico. These should, in my view, be avoided in the Park through the immediate cessation of road building and the establishment of Primitive designation. Roads, and the mechanized intrusions they bring, clearly destroy wilderness, as is obvious in Algonquin Park.

3: Opponents of Primitive designation have often based their case on the presumed problem of economic dislocation in the area. They either argue that the forest industry requires the wood from Quetico, or that many men will be put out of work if logging is removed from the Park.

The first point that comes to mind is that the Ontario Government has allowed, indeed encouraged, the development of a possibly difficult situation in the Quetico area. Accordingly, if there is in fact a degree of personal dislocation anticipated on the part of either woods workers or the mill workers at Sapawe, the Gov't has a responsibility to those people to provide either alternative employment or a financial cushion. The involvement of the Industrial Development Bank in the construction of the Sapawe mill supports this argument. The Government is particularly at fault because it continued to advertise Quetico as a wilderness park at the same time that it encouraged commercial logging in the Park. In 1966, for example, the late Kelso Roberts, then Minister of Lands and Forests for Ontario, publicly wrote of Quetico as "a wilderness area for the healthful recreation of not only to-day's citizens, but of posterity." ( Foreword to Bruce M. Litteljohn, Quetico-Superior Country, published by The Quetico Foundation, 200 Bay Street, Toronto 1 ). Now ~~that~~ the inevitable clash of interests has come, the Government has a responsibility to provide some solution which will preserve the Park as wilderness, and help any people whose jobs may be threatened.

Second, the Minister of Lands and Forests has recently admitted that the volume agreement with the Ontario and Minnesota Company was not based on any real need for wood. Accordingly, the 400 square mile area of Quetico, which was to be affected, has been removed from the threat of logging. Why was an agreement, injurious to one of our great parks, ever concluded when this agreement was not even based on real economic need? Does Domtar/Mathieu really need the wood on its Quetico limits, or is it simply convenient ( cheaper ) to take wood from the park rather than some other area? Can the woods workers be shifted, as some of them apparently were from Blind River to Quetico, to alternative Domtar camps in the general area? Can the Sapawe Mill be supplied from areas, perhaps to the north, or from forested lands which I understand might be available from Premium Iron Ore? Will the Sapawe Mill soon be closed anyway - particularly if O. & M. takes over the Domtar/Mathieu operation to supply its Fort Frances mill? There are many unanswered questions about the economic situation, and there is room to doubt that there is any real economic crisis. Perhaps the answer might lie in the provision of alternative limits along with a subsidy to help underwrite the cost of relocation.

Third, and although this is not a particularly constructive argument, I would suggest that there is a high degree of hypocrisy in the industry's defence of its position on the basis that it is guarding the welfare of its employees. It is a well-known fact, admitted at times by industry spokesmen, that the forest industry is displacing workers through mechanization as fast as it can. The basic source of danger to woods workers particularly comes from within the industry, not from conservationists.

Fourth, the Domtar/Mathieu limits in Quetico are not inexhaustible. The company cannot go on cutting indefinitely and any extension of its limits is bound to arouse very considerable public opposition. Therefore, the question is not whether or not they will have to withdraw, but WHEN they will withdraw. What will become of the woodworkers then? Will they be absorbed in other cutting areas? If then, why not now? For the sake of, say, a few more years of cutting, should Domtar/Mathieu be allowed to do further damage to the Quetico environment? Will the cutting end, as end it must, before or after extensive degradation of the ecosystem? Looked at from this angle, it seems clear to me that logging should be halted now, rather than two or three years from now.

Finally, the preservation of natural diversity and a generally high-quality environment in Ontario is not going to come for nothing. It will cost money -- much of it public money raised through taxation. If it is necessary, if real economic dislocation and unemployment cannot be avoided in withdrawing logging from Quetico, then we should be willing to spend some public money to aid those who would otherwise suffer.

4: Opponents of Primitive designation sometimes argue that a small group of canoeists is trying to monopolize Quetico for its own particular form of recreation, and that this is selfish and undemocratic.

This charge is not entirely without foundation and it deserves a careful answer. Some of those who ask Primitive designation for Quetico are engaging, in greater or lesser degree, in special pleading. However, many advocates of Primitive designation have little or no interest in paddling through Quetico. It may be, too, that special pleading is perfectly valid in the case of Quetico.

First of all, the values of Quetico are not simply to be expressed in terms of the pleasure of a particular type of user. Quetico has much broader ecological and cultural values which are for society as a whole, and for future generations. These values bear no particular relationship to the actual experience of visiting or camping in Quetico. The existence of the Park as a wildlife sanctuary and gene bank, for example, has societal value which ultimately accrues to everyone -- visitor and non-visitor alike. The value of wilderness ecological studies will not flow only to Quetico canoe-trippers. The influence of wildernesses, such as Quetico, on our arts and letters may be appreciated by citizens who will never go near the place. The knowledge that our society has seen fit to protect sample areas of unaltered nature, keeping them free from commercial exploitation and other destructive types of use, appeals to many who do not seek direct experience of the wilderness. Similarly, those who no longer wish to undertake wilderness camping trips may feel strongly that the opportunity should be kept open for generations as yet unborn.

Second: While it is true that those who do wish to canoe-camp in Quetico form a minority group among recreationists, it seems to me that one of the great virtues and strengths of democracy in a pluralistic society is the protection of minority rights and desires. All citizens share in supporting certain facilities which they have no direct interest in, or experience of. I assume that a small minority of Canadians will visit the National Art Gallery, but I do not resent a portion of my tax-dollar being used to maintain it. Nor do I object to the fact that the vast majority of our publicly-supported provincial parks are intensive-use areas which I have no personal interest in.



Third: Where park management is "resource-oriented" ( where the primary goal of management is the protection and preservation of the natural environment ), only non-destructive types of use can be admitted. One cannot allow types of use which impair the environment. For example, the roar of a 50 horsepower motorboat not only destroys the essential quiet of wilderness, but besmirches the water through the exhaust of unburned gas and oil. Furthermore, the degree of wilderness appreciation of the operator is questionable. He travels too fast to have any deep appreciation of the natural world around him, he chooses to breathe air which is fouled with exhaust fumes, he obviously has no deep desire for the quiet of the wilderness. One might ask why he seeks out a wilderness-type park in the first place. Those who travel by primitive means of locomotion, on the other hand, neither make any substantial noise, nor release any pollutants. Put simply, they are not destructive of the environment in the same way as the mechanized traveller. It follows that, in parks where nature and its protection are of first importance, activities such as canoeing or hiking are least destructive and most appropriate. Therefore, there are administrative, or management reasons for admitting only wilderness campers to some parks. This is not to suggest that most parks should not be available for some mechanized forms of recreation.

Fourth: Those who are quick to claim monopoly on the part of wilderness canoeists completely miss one very important point. The proponents of mechanized forms of recreation already have vast areas in which to indulge their desires. Where, indeed, are motor boats excluded in this huge province? They are certainly everywhere in the resort and cottage areas of Ontario ( the Kawartha Lakes, Muskoka, Georgian Bay, the Thousand Islands, Temagami, Lake Nipissing, Lake Nipigon, Rainy Lake, etc., etc. ). Furthermore, they are admitted in practically every park in the provincial system which has access to water of any size. Of the thousands of lakes in Northwestern Ontario, I know of none where motor-boating is forbidden by law or regulation. On the other hand, there is not a single large, and reasonably accessible park in the whole of Ontario set aside for the growing group of those who seek wilderness recreation under Primitive conditions. Those who are fond of talking about multiple-use of Quetico and zoning for different types of recreational use might do well to examine the facts of recreational zoning on a province-wide and regional basis. The recreational land-use pattern tells a very clear story: those who wish to temporarily escape the internal combustion engine have no protected place to go where they can be assured of freedom from it !

\*\*\*Quetico is approximately one-half of one per cent of Ontario's area. In province-wide terms, then, it is a very small zone. Preservationists of many types -- including those who like camping under wilderness conditions -- are asking that this small area become our one accessible Primitive Park. In purely recreational terms, there is no question of monopoly, unless it is on the part of those who favour mechanized forms of recreation.

5: Opponents of Primitive designation, particularly those involved in local service industries, sometimes argue that they get no substantial economic return from most Park users because many of them are Americans who cross into Quetico from the south and do not patronize merchants in places such as Atikokan.

Here I will be blunt. I do not believe that the function of provincial parks is to stimulate the local economy. Furthermore, the user pattern in Quetico is of long standing and pre-dates the establishment of most businesses in places such as Atikokan.

Nevertheless, it is certainly a useful auxilliary benefit if

provincial parks, such as Quetico, have the effect of strengthening the local economy. I would, personally, be very pleased if Quetico had this peripheral function.

It will serve this purpose if more Americans can be induced to enter the Park from the north side. Since much of the heaviest interior use is in the south of the Park, such a move would also help to distribute interior use more evenly. Perhaps a quota system whereby entry from the south via Prairie Portage, Cache Bay, Cabin 16, and Lac la Croix ranger stations was limited would have the effect of encouraging more users to enter from the north. So might the development of additional canoe entry points on the north, such as via Bewag Lake. It is obvious, too, that the provision and advertisement of better canoe outfitting facilities would help. I suspect that much could be done to build the image of Atikokan as the "canoe capital" of Northwestern Ontario. It also seems certain that more and more Canadian users will be attracted to Quetico in the near future. It has become much better known because of recent debate about its future.

Nonetheless, lack of tourist income to the local economy should certainly not be used as a reason for sacrificing the wilderness qualities of a major park which is of province-wide and national significance. To bow to such pressures would be disgraceful and short-sighted, to put it mildly.

6: Some who oppose the withdrawal of the Domtar/Mathieu limits argue that the northeast segment of Quetico is not good canoe country and logging is, therefore, relatively harmless.

Possible canoe-routes are fewer in the bulk of the area covered by the limits in question. However, several important points invite consideration. For one, the non-recreational values of the Park, which I have attempted to outline above and which might be called "ecological/cultural", are just as severely attacked by logging in the northeast as logging anywhere else. Second, the limits include and infringe upon some choice wilderness canoeing areas. For example: Mackenzie Lake, the Wawag and Cache Rivers, Kawnipi Lake, Saganagons Lake, the north-central area just south of Pickerel Lake and Pickerel Narrows. Some of these areas require considerable physical effort to get into. Coming south from Baptism Lake into McKenzie or the Cache River takes a bit of effort. However, this insures that traffic will not be heavy, thereby also ensuring a particularly high-quality wilderness experience for those who are willing to make the effort. It is also clear that trippers who make the effort are going to be particularly distressed to find cutting and bridges and the other signs of commercial logging. Finally, the Domtar/Mathieu cut is going on and is projected in areas which are most readily accessible to Canadian users who enter from the north. Is the southern area ( Hunter Island, roughly speaking ), where American use is highest, to be preserved in wilderness while the north of the Park, where Canadians enter, to be degraded through commercial logging? It is important to note that three major north-south canoe ways lie within the limits: (1) the Bisk, Bud, Fern, Oliphaunt chain, (2) the Doré Lake and north arm of Sturgeon Lake chain, (3) the Elizabeth, Walter, Lonely Lake chain.

7: Some opponents of Primitive designation argue that the Park users who seek wilderness are primarily Americans and that they do not contribute substantially enough to the maintenance costs of the Park.

To date, most interior use is on the part of Americans. They are urged by the Dept. of Tourism and Information, and Lands and Forests, to come to the Ontario wilderness on their vacations. It does not, therefore, either surprise me or offend me that they come to Quetico. I certainly cannot agree that they should be excluded on the grounds of nationality. I hope, some day, to visit Yosemite and would not wish to be excluded because I am a Canadian. It may well be, however, that fees for interior use should be raised and that quotas should be placed on the number of entrants from the south in order to distribute use more evenly. This may be increasingly necessary as use grows, both on the part of Canadians and Americans.



Recent comment that the cost of keeping Quetico clean exceeds the revenue from camping permits may support the idea of increasing the interior camping fee. It may also be misleading and/or suggest failures in some forms of management of the Park. Are the figures based on a cleanup of garbage which had accumulated over a long period of time? Certainly when I stopped running the Portage Crew in 1963, there was no extensive garbage detail at work in the interior. Would it cost \$1.03 per camper if garbage was cleaned up on an annual basis? Was most of the garbage from lakes with heavy motor-boat use? Does litter in the interior betray a weak educational programme on the part of the Department, or, perhaps, a reluctance to take offenders to court and seek convictions against them. Are the Dept.-issued garbage bags checked out when trippers return from the interior, or are they simply dispensed at entry points and then forgotten? The last time I brought out such a bag full of debris and took it to the French Lake gate-duty ranger, he looked at me as if I were slightly demented and informed me that there was no particular place to deposit it. Why not? How many law enforcement officers travel the interior? Is the Portage Crew still without law enforcement training and bail-bond books? How big is the Portage Crew? How much opportunity are its members given to educate interior users. Are they first-class campers themselves? With proper education, combined with the odd well-publicized conviction, there should be very little occasion to collect garbage from the interior. A first-class crew of rangers, patrolling the interior by canoe, could do much in the line of educating inexperienced campers and, where necessary, enforcing the law. Experience also leads me to suspect that much of the garbage originates with motor-boat campers. Primitive designation, and a return to the patrol-ranger concept would do much to solve this problem. So would more extensive educational programmes at entry points.

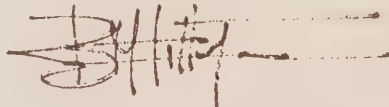
#### SUMMARY RECOMMENDATIONS:

- that Quetico Provincial Park be designated as a Primitive Park in 1971.
- that, prior to this, the Park boundary be readjusted to exclude the Dawson Trail Campgrounds and French Lake, so that that area may remain as an intensive-use park separate from Quetico Provincial Park.
- that a serious programme be launched to locate and develop additional intensive-use campgrounds, with motor-boat access to water, both east and west of Quetico and adjacent to Highway 11. These parks would provide alternatives for mechanized forms of recreation once Quetico is closed to mechanized travel.
- that the Ontario Government make a serious attempt to provide alternative timber limits for the present Domtar/Kathieu limits within Quetico Park and, failing that, the Government take whatever alternative action is reasonable and necessary in order to make proper restitution to the companies and workers affected by Primitive designation.
- that additional canoe entries to Quetico be developed in order to distribute interior use more evenly throughout the Park.
- that the imposition of quotas on entry from the south be given careful consideration.
- that the portage crew be enlarged and trained to serve a variety of purposes, including interior observation, education, and law enforcement.
- that a serious programme of research and experimentation concerning controlled burning as a tool of wilderness management be established in Quetico.
- that a serious and sustained programme of ecological investigation be established in Quetico Park.

- that research be directed toward the question of maximum allowable use of Quetico on the part of canoe trippers and wilderness campers.
- that thought be given to raising the fee for interior use in order to further defray the operating expenses of the Park.

\*\*\*\*\*

This brief on the future of Quetico Provincial Park is offered in the hope that it will make a constructive contribution to the important deliberations of the Quetico Advisory Committee.



Bruce M. Litteljohn  
Upper Canada College  
Toronto 7, Ontario



Man came in search of wealth, he discovered character and the wonders of the land. Man is a steward of these wonders.

Extractive industries, using up our resources claim to be successful at replacing the resource. Look hard for evidence of this! Fifteen years ago we planted conifers near the Quetico. They will not replace the cut area for a generation.

The vitality and freshness of the country has disappeared for a generation. This is the impact of the present logging methods.

The wonders of the wilderness, created by natural dynamics must be preserved. This wilderness grows more valuable in every way.

Where in our Province do we have a large area protected from human interference that can speak to our people and say, "This is the environment that shaped you as an Ontario-an". This landform has left its imprint on you and marks you as a Canadian.

\* "Some nations are vikings, some are mountain men, some are riders of the plains, Americans are frontiersmen, Canadians are a Shield race. Their land incorporates the buttress of the continent, and they live with this permanent reminder of elemental process. They live with bedrock and bush and a million hidden lakes always (question mark) at their backs -----  
-----The Shield is bedrock, the primal stuff. This is one of the things a Canadian knows — without perhaps knowing he knows it."

Whether a Canadian has ever been on the Shield he knows the word, muskeg, toboggan, shanty, hackmatack, canoe, whisky-jack, portage, fool hen.

These can be preserved in Quetico.

The waterways in Quetico are unique in the world.

The Indian rock paintings represent a past we know little about.

The Boreal Forest meeting a transition zone, as it does here in the middle of the Park, provides a distinctive ecological environment.

These fragile systems do not recover from logging's impact.

The shallow soil, the matt of thick lichens covering bare rock, the slow, short growing season, are facts of the Quetico environment.

The Government made a promise in 1909 if only in intent and that promise was to regard Quetico as a "wilderness park to be reserved from any development which might destroy the wilderness environment."

Access points have been limited, but hidden were the timber limit accesses. These are no longer hidden. Commitments to let these people in were made as a means of earning money. The precious wilderness asset was weighed against arguments of forest management. These arguments are fallible.

The value of this precious asset is diminishing. It is becoming less valuable as it becomes less unique. I believe the Park must be closed to logging and all efforts must be spent to publicize the asset we have, and our intention, as people, to identify and understand and to protect this Quetico Park.

Respectfully submitted,

*Shirley Peruniak*  
Shirley Peruniak

\* Prologue to "The Canadian Shield" by The Illustrated Natural History of Canada.



Dear Sir:

Please consider this to be a "brief" re. my personal views concerning Quetico Park.

1. Logging of any kind should not be permitted in the park.
2. Roads should not be constructed into the interior of the park for any purpose other than to forest fire detection sites; or research centers.
3. Outboard motors should not be allowed except on rescue craft or to be used by park officials while on duty.
4. Snowmobiles should not be allowed on any regular basis except by park officials while on duty.
5. Trapping of fur-bearing animals should not be allowed.
6. Spraying of the forest by aircraft should be avoided.

Quetico Park is one of the few remaining primitive forest areas left in Canada, and should be maintained as such, without interference by man. The purpose of such a park is to preserve a little of the past and to provide a recreation and education center for future generations of Canadians. Quetico is one of this country's crown jewels, and as a jewel, it has one value only—its esthetic properties.

It is well understood that careful forest management and therapeutic cutting will result in a healthier, more productive forest, but the object of Quetico is not to be productive, but to be original.

Continued on Page 2.

Outboard motors, snowmobiles and trapping all will have an adverse effect on the park, although these activities are not objectionable when carefully controlled. Careful control is impossible in such a park.

Aerial spraying is a mixed blessing at best, since a vast number of insects are becoming resistant to insecticides that once were effective, and now are responsible only for decimation of natural insect predators.

As a parting remark I say that the ecosystem will do just fine without us.

Yours sincerely,

*T. A. Brown.*

T. A. Brown,  
Biology Department,  
Fisher Park High School,  
Ottawa 3, Ontario.



BRIEF PRESENTED BY TRAIL BLAZER CHAPTER OF NATIONAL CAMPER  
AND HIKERS ASSOCIATION, Conservation Chairman. Jos. H. Skelton

To- Mr. R.T. Thompson, Secretary, Quetico Advisory Committee  
Department of Lands and Forests  
Port Francis, Ontario

29

Re- Quetico Provincial Park.

Dear Sir-

We feel it most urgent to write to you regarding the preservation of this the last great primitive areas on this Continent and the largest accessible wilderness canoe areas in North America. This is possibly the most unique forest reserve of this land of ours.

When one considers the facts of this primitive area, it is unthinkable that Lumbering Companies would ruthlessly go into this wonderland of Nature and cut down trees that have taken so many years to reach their present stature, and leave in their wake stumps discarded brush and what have you resulting from modern day logging.

We have written to the Prime Minister of Ontario the Honourable John Robarts, also the Honourable Rene Brunelle regarding this matter of Lumbering in Quetico Prov. Park. Both of these Honourable Gentlemen have assured their personal interest, but to us this is not enough. We do not have to remind you that this wilderness area of some 1750 Sq. miles was established as a Public Park and Forest Reserve, Fish and Game Preserve, Health Resort and Fishing ground for the benefit advantage and enjoyment of the People of Ontario. Even advertised by the Ontario Government as "one of the last great primitive areas on the continent. Yes, even as far back as 1920 conservationists stopped the erection of power dams which would have flooded large areas of the park. Later in the 1940's they managed to ban float planes landing on interior waters. By 1969 attention was focussed by the Algonquin Wild-lands League on the expanding commercial logging operations in the park.

We are sure that most people could not believe that Lumbering Companies would dare think of destroying this grand wildlife sanctuary by cutting down the trees to satisfy the monied interests of a few. But alas it was true. Companies such as Domtar. The Ontario and Minnesota Pulp and Paper Co. (Owned by the U.S. Boise Cascade Co.) has cutting rights to additional areas nearly equal to Domtar. In addition to this even mining interests hold claims to its mineral resources.

We ask you does this make sense. The area of Quetico park set aside by the Ontario Government as a Provincial Park for the benefit of all the people, could be taken over by Commercial Interests with the ultimate destruction of the Park resulting. In so doing the Park would no longer be for the benefit of all the people but on the contrary for the few.

We feel that no one should realize more than you sir how important it is to preserve this and as many more wilderness areas as is possible for ecological reasons. With the continued increase in our population which is only natural, it follows that we need more and more Wilderness Areas, not less and less as is the trend today. The existence of our wild life creatures as well as plants, are as essential to our existence as to their own.

Today the population of the world is faced with diminishing resources of all kinds. Natural resources such as fresh air, which we all thought in exhaustible. Fresh water seemed to be in plentiful amounts. But now we are fast finding out how mistaken we have been. Our Natural stands of forests are now reaching extinction, even to the point of total destruction of the LAST Wilderness of any importance in this Glorious Land of ours.

It is time we called a halt to the lumbering and logging in our Provincial Parks, and in this case declare Quetico ~~not~~ a Provincial Park but a Provincial Primitive Park. Nowhere is there quite the combination of clean glaciated rocks clear water and ecological communities," said Bruce Littlejohn. In general terms, he said, it is a cultural treasure, it is not too late if we act now. The Ontario Government could at this point take back the licence of Domtar, thus ending the destruction by mechanized commercial logging in the park. If logging is allowed to continue or Government is betraying its trust to the people of Ontario and even the whole of Canada

The people elect representatives to Government to safeguard our natural resources, and Quetico is one of the most important. If Quetico is lost it will be one of the greatest and most shameful sell outs of our Natural heritage. It CANNOT BE.

Sir we trust that we have made our selves clear in our sincere wishes. The National Campers and Hikers Assoc. pledge themselves to CONSERVATION and dayly work to this end both through Education and physical actions. Our Organization is not only National but international and through our efforts hope to make this a better world to live in by fighting to preserve our Natural resources, Wildlife in all its forms, Beautifying our Landscape by Litter clean up, along highways and streams, and educating our people to respect the rights of our Wild Creatures, for without them we cannot exist for long.

We have stated our case, and kindly request that you consider the Rights of the Majority, which in this case are the people of Ontario or should I say Canada.

We thank you for your anticipated Co-Operation in this matter

Sincerely

The Toronto Trail Blazers  
Chapter of the N.C.H.A.

1971 Jos. H. Skelton (Conservation Chair)

RECEIVED  
OFFICE

December 17, 1970  
R.R. #3, Riverdale Road  
Thunder Bay, (F), Ontario

To the Quetico Committee  
c/o Ont. Dept. of Lands & Forests  
Fort Frances, Ontario

Gentlemen:

It is a privilege, and also my duty as a conscientious citizen, to present this brief. Gone are the days when an individual's action has little affect on the rest of society; and by individual we mean single persons, groups of persons or limited interest groups such as companies. We are actually disturbed by the fact that the Quetico Committee was necessary. Although we have no written down philosophy regarding "parks" in Ontario, it should be quite obvious to any normal person that the idea or concept for a park embraces the principle of preservation in it's natural state as a logical measure of ensuring that our immediately following generations may have the opportunity to "experience" this beautiful land the way our fore-fathers found it. Now we wish to point out that Canadians are a special breed of people, created by a special common force, although our ancestors came from different nationalities. This common force was a love for freedom, a desire for a new challenging life and a deep appreciation for "elbow room" and individualism; in other words, the true pioneering spirit. Completely compatible with these human emotions is the concept of preserving some of this land the way we found it, because naturally we expect our offspring to have similar traits. That's why we get extremely annoyed when proponents of the logging concept point out that there are no "parks" in Europe, so why should we have them?



We are Canadians; we are not Europeans; we are different! We have a pioneering heritage, and besides, we are smart enough to learn from the mistakes made in Europe. We are thus sad to see that this government does not recognize this unwritten philosophy regarding parks. The proponents of logging are attempting to get "the masses behind them" by actively promoting the "multiple use" concept. Once this concept is established it is easy to sneak in and start logging. "Forest management" and "multiple use" must apply to regular crown land. But parks are sanctuaries; they are museums and "multiple use" is contradictory to the original and only valid concept. It is quite obvious that our "forest management" has not been very good, if we have to enter our parks, which constitute only 3 or 4% of our forest lands, for logs! This is obviously not a renewable resource if we start having to depend on our last 3 or 4% of wilderness! There is a refreshing breath of fresh air sweeping through our society and this is the recognition of responsibility for unilateral actions. We are enclosing an article clipping from a newspaper, clearly stating the new attitude of enlightened company officials. "The yardstick on how a company is evaluated is no longer judged on its profit ability but rather on how the company operates in a total community environment as a social citizen."

We have heard all the arguments about fire created forests. Naturalists like ourselves have always realized the forces in nature, long before the loggers set their eyes on our parks. It is quite obvious that we cannot afford fires as a force to continue the evaluation of our parks; they are too small. There are obviously dozen of reasons why this is one natural force which must not go unchecked. However, there is nothing wrong with a "mature" forest, as a nature preserve. Witness the redwood parks in California! Sure, the animal population will change to adapt to a "mature" forest. But this will take hundreds of years, because the geographical and topographical conditions in our parks will always encourage sufficient undergrowth for limited populations of the larger herbivores such as deer and moose.

Besides the sentimental aspects of preserving our parks, there are very good practical economical reasons! A professor at the University of B.C. recently pointed out, that according to his calculations, Canada's natural



beauty will be it's greatest asse t within 25 to 50 years! More important than the total logging industry. Canada will become the Switzerland of North America. Large proportions of these future visitors will look for the wilderness experience. So let's be smart and set 3 or 4% of our forest land aside as a preserve, undisturbed. And let's remember that, "setting it aside", does not mean that anything is lost! This is the one move, which will pay big future dividends. As a naturalist, we leave the expounding of immediate economic benefits of preservation to the tourist industry. Let's face up to our responsibility for our future generation by preserving our parks.

Another aspect often overlooked is our rate of population growth. Just think of it: only about a hundred years ago Custer was still fighting the Indians; now America is the most powerful, most highly developed nation in the world. It takes 150 to 200 years to grow our big pines. Economic pressures will rapidly remove large trees and trees harvested will be smaller and smaller. By not setting aside some preserves, we will deny our immediate future generations the right to enjoy the wilderness experience, and our present age will be remembered in history as the "greediest" of all time. Canada's population has doubled in the last 25 years. At this rate, that will be 320 million people in Canada in only another 100 years; less than the life of a pine tree.

As a design engineer, used to the systematic approach, I would like to be permitted to make the following suggestion. Each letter received by the Quetico Committee will no doubt be made up, of what the writer believes to be, logical aspects. These aspects should be broken down, or listed, on a tabulated form, so that, at the end of the committee's hearing, all the aspects will be clearly shown, together with the number of proponents of each aspect. For instance, the aspects stressed by ourselves are the following:

1. Responsibility for unilateral action
2. Park philosophy    a) Undistrurbed, except for fire protection.  
                          b) Multiple use (No!)
3. Special Canadian heritage
4. Nature sanctuaries and natural museums
5. Area of Parks only 3 to 4%

6. Undisturbed nature is an important non-renewable resource
7. Fire-created forests    a) Impair the concept  
   b) Do not impair the concept (✓)
8. Mature forests            a) Non-compatible with concept  
   of parks  
   b) Compatible (✓)
9. Economic benefits        a) Future mental health  
    of Preservation        b) Monetary, tourism
10. Population growth to 320 million in 100 years,
11. Edycational level occupation of proponents of wilderness  
    preserve    a) Professors  
                    Specialists  
                    Ecologists  
                    b) University  
                         graduates  
                    c) Leaders in  
                         society and  
                         craftsmen  
                    d) Tourist outfitters
12. Aesthetics  
   etc.,etc.

Finally we would like to point out that Parks are the property of the people of Ontario who have entrusted the government with the wise preservation as per commonly understood concept, and selling out these parks to individuals constitutes a gross betrayal of this trust.

Yours very truly,

G. J. Williams







BRIEF PRESENTED TO THE QUETICO ADVISORY COMMITTEE  
BY SOME CITIZENS OF THE GREATER TORONTO AREA

This brief is respectfully presented by a number of citizens living and working in the Greater Toronto area who are concerned about the future of Ontario's provincial parks. Because we live and work in a large, overcrowded urban complex, we realize, perhaps more than others, the necessity of preserving some small part of the wilderness environment in a relatively primitive state.

We know that the essence of this brief runs counter to the stated position of the lumber operators and paper companies who talk of "economic realism" and the "need" to harvest the forest like a cereal crop. Some of the directors of these companies are men who look at a forest and see only board feet of lumber or rolls of newsprint. Others appreciate the value of wilderness but do not personally require the parks, as their wealth and position enable them to escape to private havens whenever business conditions allow. We speak on behalf of the mass of ordinary citizens, many of whom are trapped for fifty weeks of the year in the cities, whether they be businessmen, professionals or workers in industry and commerce.

Aldo Leopold in the foreword to his "Sand County Almanac" has written, "There are some who can live without wild things and some who cannot. These essays are the delights and dilemmas of one who cannot". In the same vein, this brief is a presentation of those of us who cannot live without wilderness. For there are such people, and they are more numerous than is generally realized. Not all of them are motivated to take prolonged canoe or hiking trips. Researchers have concluded that the main motivation of the fresh-water fisherman is one of aesthetics. And most of us know people who rarely leave the city but require the "psychological assurance" of wild unbounded country in order to maintain their mental equilibrium.

We realize that the economy of the nation demands lumber and paper in vast quantities but observe that a large proportion, particularly of paper, is being wasted and misused. We cannot help but believe that the industry is actively encouraging the misuse and overuse of paper products in order to increase its profit margin. None the less we agree that most of the area of our great province should be devoted to the satisfaction of economic needs. We do not agree, however, that monetary considerations should be the sole

considerations and that economic appetites the only ones requiring satisfaction. We believe that as the population and the industrial base of the province continue to grow, extending further into the shield country of the north, wilderness areas and wilderness values will become more essential than ever to the character of the nation. For Walt Whitman has written,

"Now I see the secret of the making of the best persons,

It is to grow in the open air and to eat and sleep with the earth".

If we let the last vestiges of real wilderness slip away we shall be much the less for it.

We have often been told that the economy of the Quetico region requires that the Park be logged, that the spectre of unemployment hangs over the towns unless it is accepted that areas set aside for recreation must be reduced to the aspect of a stubble field. Estimates of the workers involved have varied from 200 to 2,000 and there seems little hope of obtaining any sort of accurate appraisal. However, we are inclined to believe that mere numbers are of secondary consideration and that there is cause for concern if even one worker is deprived of his livelihood.

North American business principles dictate that no industry should be kept alive merely for the purpose of employing people, and the companies in the Quetico area would not hesitate to lay off their workers at a moment's notice if the harvesting of trees were suddenly to become unprofitable. Yet the need for preserving jobs is put forward as one of the chief reasons for logging in the Park. We wonder if some sort of hypocrisy is involved here. Why is industry suddenly concerned with the supplying of jobs to the people of an area? Are we asked to believe that the industries of Northern Ontario have abandoned the profit motive for human considerations? There is little mention of the fact that the harvesting and handling of trees is becoming rapidly mechanized and that many workers will eventually lose their jobs in any case. And what will happen when so many of the desirable areas are cut over? There will no longer be openings for rangers, car park attendants, trail clearers or outfitters, as there will be little tourist activity around a denuded park.

We believe that the issue of logging in the Park, seen in its proper perspective, is not one of the utilization of a resource versus the non-use or "waste" of a resource, nor is it one of "progress" in opposition to the dark forces of reaction. We believe that it is a case of the short term view versus the long term. Put less neatly, it is one of immediate jobs and quick profits

with the ultimate decline in both, versus a more modest and stable job and profit picture as a permanent tourist and outfitting industry develops in relation to the Park. For in exploiting the parks as sources of wood products and minerals at this time, we are confronted with an alarming paradox: as the numbers of people, leisure hours and general affluence increase, resulting in an increased pressure on the parks, the effective areas of the parks are being steadily reduced by commercial logging. We are aware that there is serious discussion of the necessity of limiting the numbers of canoeists in Algonquin Park because of overcrowding. It is with amazement that we hear the Minister of Lands and Forests discussing the need for more parks one day and defending the destruction of the existing parks the next.

One might think that we in Canada would learn to profit by example. For we have on our southern border an object lesson in the mismanagement of resources. We rapidly deplore the social philosophy which has created an ecological wasteland of much of the United States and has turned crowded cities and campuses into hotbeds of discontent and revolution, yet we eagerly embrace the same values ourselves and even invite those who have been most destructive of the environment below the border to come north and "have a go" at ours. Northrop Frye, the noted Canadian teacher and author, has written that, "Our political independence, such as it is, is the chance that enables us to make common cause with the genuine American that Thoreau and Jefferson and Mark Twain and even Ezra Pound were talking about". Well, do we still have that chance? Not unless we change direction pretty quickly, and that means the belated acceptance of values other than purely monetary ones. For our ultimate survival may depend upon our ability to shift our gaze toward new goals. The saving of our parks from commercial exploitation could be a first step in assuring the nation that we are turning finally toward the long view and (hopefully) away from the "quick buck".

It might seem that in discussing tourism and wilderness areas in the same breath we have overlooked a certain incompatibility between the two. In fact, we have used the term "tourist" to describe anyone who visits the area for recreational purposes, whether it be wilderness canoe tripping or auto camping. We see no reason why a limited amount of sedentary camping on the periphery of the Park should necessarily prove incompatible with the primitive nature of the Park interior. Of course, there is the more philosophical question of whether one should describe a park as "primitive" or "wilderness" at all while permitting human traffic other than aboriginal. We do feel that, although there



is an argument for primitive areas in the "purist" sense, the interests of the people of Ontario are best served by permitting non-mechanical modes of travel to all within reasonable limit. Beyond that we leave discussion of the relative merits of terms to the semanticists.

One argument which puzzles us is that of the timber operators and foresters with a vested interest in the matter, who claim that the forest must be harvested in order to keep it healthy. A natural forest has even been described as a "rotting cesspool of disease" - a colourful picture we will allow. However, the experience of some of us in the natural forest areas of the Adirondac State Park of New York State leads us to conclude that there is more rhetoric than truth in the description. When we inquire who harvested the forests prior to the coming of white man, we are told that fires raging out of control served the same purpose.

Forest fires are known to be responsible for some 13% of forest depletion in Canada and, presumably, the figure for Ontario alone is very similar. The other 87% is depleted by commercial utilization. Some 77% of the fires are said to be man-caused and the rest due to lightning. Although it is implied by the forest industries that fires once served the purpose of rejuvenating the forest on a similar scale to present harvesting operations, we have our doubts. For one thing, we still have forest fires which rage out of control for days on end and are finally extinguished only by the fortuitous advent of heavy rains. In addition, there is the presence of white man and his civilization which is no doubt responsible for almost all of the 77% of fires which are man-started. The North American Indian, child of nature that he was, had (and no doubt still has) the sense not to destroy the forest on which his life depended. We can assume that lightning had no more virulence prior to European incursion than it has to-day. Statistics contained in the Canada Year Book enable us to calculate that about 3% of total forest depletion in Canada was due to fires started by lightning, in the 1960's, which amounts to some 0.015% of the total productive forest area. It is stretching our credulity to ask us to believe that, even including the possibility of some fires being caused by aborigines and allowing for modern methods of forest-fire detection and combat, the extent of fires in Canada prior to European incursion was anywhere close to the combined depletion due to commercial utilization and fire to-day. Estimated figures on game also bear us out, for there are considered to be much higher populations of moose and deer (which thrive on cut-over areas) than there were in Indian times.



In presenting this brief we have made no attempt to cover all the reasons why Quetico should not be cut. Nor have we attempted to answer all of the arguments put forward by the forest industries. We have merely tried to express some of the feelings we have on the matter without reference to any expert opinion. We realize that there are other important reasons why the Park should be kept in a primitive state. One such is the preservation of the historic canoe route to the west. In a time of rising Canadian nationalism, our past would seem to take on a new importance. There are ecological reasons as well, involving water table, oxygen balance and the need for primitive areas set aside for the study of nature. These aspects will, no doubt, be covered in briefs presented by those more versed in such matters than we.

In conclusion, we would like to summarize the major points contained in this brief. That being subject to the accelerated pace, pressures and environmental deterioration of large urban areas, city dwellers have a special need for wilderness. We know that 48% of Ontario's population live in cities of 100,000 or over and that the percentage is increasing rapidly. We realize that a considerable proportion of this number require some physical contact with "wilderness" in order to play effectively the roles required of them in the business, professional, industrial and commercial life of the province. We are aware that there are many others who require the "psychological assurance" of wild places for simple peace of mind. We see that the northern environment outside the parks is rapidly degenerating through industrial, commercial and cottage development and that, given the present rate of population increase and industrial growth, there will be little wilderness left in a few years.

We believe that wilderness values help to make better men and women, and we see the ecological carnage and social chaos in the United States where the profit motive has been permitted to run rampant. While agreeing that most of the area of the province should be devoted to economic ends, we fail to understand why something less than 3% cannot be subject to less material considerations. We are sceptical toward the type of argument generally put forward by the forest industries and puzzled as to why the need for more parks and the destruction of existing parks occurs simultaneously. We believe that our position does not countenance the "waste" of resources, but encourages the long-term non-destructive use of the area, resulting in permanent, though somewhat less tangible, benefits to a larger proportion of Ontario citizens than would accrue through harvesting.

We have heard most of the arguments in favour of cutting the Park. We have heard the claims that only 0.5% of the Park will be cut annually. But the same was said of Algonquin Park and to-day it is a mess. We know that the trees will be grown again in fifty years time, but we need the Park for recreation now and in the immediate, as well as the distant, future. And, of course, there is the matter of roads and quarries which are a necessary feature of cutting and which will result in more-or-less permanent scars on the landscape. And we are certain that once the principle of cutting the Park has been established it will continue, acre after acre and crop after crop, possibly for all time. We believe that the only hope in saving the Park is to prevent the destruction from starting in the first place.

Most important perhaps, in the long run, is the basic philosophy which will be adopted in Canada for the future. Are we to continue down the same old path of exploitation and waste that we have been travelling in the past? Are economic values to be almost the only values which carry any weight in the future as they have been in the past? Everyone talks about the need for a new ethic if we are to have any future, but nobody does anything about it. Well, we have the opportunity to do something about it now. Let's start by saving Quetico.

In closing we would like to thank the Quetico Park Advisory Committee for the opportunity of presenting this brief, and trust that they will give it full consideration in their decision on the future of Quetico Park.

February 15, 1971

W.W. Brown

M. Ryder

S.C. Bartos

J.M. Laurie

T.H. Dean

H.J. Pampell

in full

W.E. Prendergast

C. Sothman

V. Irwin

C.K. Brown

E. Tong

Has

T.W. Hislop

S.D. Smith

SIGNERS OF THE "BRIEF PRESENTED TO THE QUETICO ADVISORY COMMITTEE  
BY SOME CITIZENS OF THE GREATER TORONTO AREA"

---

W.D.Brown, Research Technologist  
Mississauga, Ontario

Mrs. M. Ryder, Research Technologist  
Oakville, Ontario

Dr. S.C.Barton, Chemist  
Toronto, Ontario

Miss M.J.Lowrie, Secretary  
Oakville, Ontario

Dr. F.H.Dean, Chemist  
Streetsville, Ontario

Dr. H.J.Campbell, Chemist  
Mississauga, Ontario

Dr. M.J.Williams, Chemist  
Mississauga

W.E.Prendergast, Research Technologist  
Rexdale, Ontario

W.G.Soroka, Research Technologist  
Mississauga, Ontario

Mrs. V.Irwin, Research Technologist  
Burlington, Ontario

Dr. C.K.Brown, Chemist  
Mississauga, Ontario

Dr. E.W.Wong, Chemist  
Islington, Ontario

A.J.Last, Metallurgist  
Oakville, Ontario

T.W.Hislop, Chemical Engineer  
Islington, Ontario

E.J.Dunn, Research Technologist  
Burlington, Ontario





32

GEORGETOWN AND DISTRICT NATURALISTS' CLUB

10 Albert Street,  
Georgetown, Ontario,  
February 15, 1971.

Mr. R. T. Thompson,  
Secretary,  
Quetico Park Advisory Committee,  
Ontario Department of Lands and Forests,  
Fort Frances, Ontario

Gentlemen:                      A brief

The Georgetown and District Naturalists' Club is pleased to be able to express to your committee the concern of its members for the future of Quetico Park.

Whereas areas of undisturbed natural ecosystems are of immense value for recreation, education and scientific study;

Whereas such areas may also help compensate for man's deleterious effects upon other parts of our biosphere;

Whereas current trends in population growth, mobility, and leisure pursuits are likely to increase the demands made by our society upon natural ecosystems;

Be it resolved that we the members of the Georgetown and District Naturalists' Club recommend:

- 1) That Quetico Provincial Park be reclassified as a primitive park
- 2) That all commercial operations (including logging, mining and other forms of exploitation) be herewith excluded from all lands and waters within the park.

We believe that lands that exist outside provincial park

boundaries provide more than sufficient area for such exploitation. Moreover, we believe that the present ease with which timber and minerals can be obtained is a major factor inhibiting the economic viability of resource recycling programs. Thus even if hardships accrue to these resource exploiters, this might have a beneficial effect in lessening our garbage disposal crisis.

3) That any land management that may be performed by the Department of Lands and Forests, be directed solely towards maintaining the area in as natural a condition as possible.

To this end we recommend that management techniques be designed to simulate natural patterns of change within the ecosystem. For example, prescribed burning followed by regeneration in natural succession would probably be preferable to cutting and replanting, in attempts to maintain diversity of vegetation and to prevent the destruction of larger areas by uncontrolled fires or disease.

4) That public access into the park be prohibited to all mechanised forms of transport, in order to maintain the primitive character.

5) That the intensity of use for recreational, educational and scientific purposes be regulated to protect the environment from overuse and to preserve the quality of the recreational experience.

Respectfully submitted,  
GEORGETOWN AND DISTRICT  
NATURALISTS' CLUB,



F. N. Cramp, President.

The Georgetown and District Naturalists' Club is a citizens group whose aims are: to study things of nature to increase our knowledge and appreciation of the world around us, and to promote the conservation of our natural heritage so that it may provide pleasure for future generations.





# Fort William Liberal Association

THUNDER BAY "F"

FORT WILLIAM  
ONTARIO

33

## PRESIDENT

~~SENATOR EX OFFICIO~~ Primo Fabio  
~~222 WILSON ST.~~ W. Frederica St.  
Fort William, Ontario

## SECRETARY

MURIEL NESBITT  
607 S. Marks Street  
Fort William, Ontario

January 4, 1971.

Mr. R. T. Thompson,  
c/o Department of Lands & Forests,  
Fort Frances, Ontario.

Dear Sir:

At meeting of the Fort William Riding Liberal Association held on December 16th the following resolution was passed:

"In the interest of preserving Quetico Park as a wilderness area for the benefit of all citizens of this Province, be it resolved:

AND THE Liberal Party of Ontario strongly consider the following as policy:

- 1:-- That the logging operation now being conducted in Quetico be removed to areas outside the limits of the Park over a reasonable period of time and at a rate so as not to reduce the jobs now available.
- 2:-- That no further cutting be allowed in the Park. If previous commitments have been made, these must be re-negotiated so that cutting would be continue outside the Park area.
- 3:-- Further studies should be made so as to provide greater access for citizens of this Province to the Park, while not diminishing the quality of the Park as a wilderness area."

The members endorsed the position of Pat Reid, MPP for the Rainy-River-Fort Frances district, who is a member of the Quetico Advisory Committee.

The above resolution has been forwarded to the Liberal Party in Ontario for consideration and discussion at their 1971 annual meeting and policy rally to be held in Toronto January 22-24th.

Yours very truly,

(Mrs. M.A.) Muriel Nesbitt

Muriel Nesbitt  
Secretary.



Box 6242,  
Postal Station J,  
Ottawa 13, Ont.  
February 17, 1971

34

Mr. R.F. Thompson,  
Secretary, Quetico Park Advisory Committee,  
Ontario Department of Lands and Forests,  
Fort Francis, Ontario.

Dear Mr. Thompson:

The Executive of the Ottawa - Hull Chapter, National and Provincial Parks Association of Canada is concerned about the future of Quetico Park.

Quetico has been one of the last and perhaps the most beautiful truly wilderness areas in Ontario. The recent statement by the Minister of Lands and Forests that only a very small proportion of Quetico is currently being logged is little consolation in view of other reports that over 100 mining claims in Quetico are held by commercial interests. We regret also the Minister's statement that the part of Quetico which is being logged is least suitable for human recreation. This presupposes that the type of human recreation is the only valid reason for preservation of the area in its natural state.

We believe that there are other reasons for the preservation of wilderness which are becoming increasingly important as more and more of our environment becomes exploited and modified for economic reasons. Chief among these is the preservation of natural systems with evolved mechanisms for transformation of energy, production of oxygen, and recycling of materials. Thoreau's statement "in Wilderness is the preservation of the World" is assuming an imminence which must not be ignored.

Equally important is the preservation of truly wild areas for the diversity which they offer to a human environment which is becoming increasingly formalized and uniform. The beauty and tranquility of natural areas must be preserved if we are to conserve our own mental stability.

The Government of Ontario has professed an interest in establishing certain areas as "primitive parks" but, as yet, there are no such parks in existence. Quetico Park would fit this category admirably. However, we submit that a multiple use policy which includes commercial exploitation is simply incompatible with a natural park. The attitude which gives priority of land use to economic interests of private industry is no longer acceptable to a growing number of people.

We urge that former policy toward Quetico be changed and that the area be reclassified as a truly preserved, primitive park.

Yours truly,

*C.A. Barlow*

C.A. Barlow  
for Executive, Ottawa-Hull Chapter  
National & Provincial Parks  
Association of Canada.





THE FORT FRANCES CHAMBER OF COMMERCE

The following is the contents of Resolution No. 57 passed unanimously with the exception of Mr. H.A.L. Tibbetts re controlled logging in the Quetico Provincial Park:

Resolution No. 57: moved by G.D. Battigelli, seconded by D.A. Fawcett:

Considering the regressive economic impact and eventual self-destruction of the timber in Quetico Park if the timber is not used, the Fort Frances Chamber of Commerce hereby recommend controlled logging in the Quetico Provincial Park. This recommendation is based on information which was submitted by the Ontario Department of Lands and Forests and the Ontario-Minnesota Pulp and Paper Co. Ltd.

Carried  
(H.A.L. Tibbetts abstained)  
(member of Quetico Advisory)  
Committee



# *Sioux Lookout* CHAMBER OF COMMERCE

AFFILIATED WITH THE CANADIAN CHAMBER OF COMMERCE AND THE NORTHWESTERN ONTARIO  
ASSOCIATED CHAMBERS OF COMMERCE

SIoux LOOKOUT, *Ontario*

April 2, 1971

Mr. R. T. Thomson  
Quetico Advisory Committee  
Department of Lands and Forests  
Fort Frances, Ontario

Dear Sir:

In regard to Resolution No. 57 passed by the Fort Frances Chamber of Commerce dealing with logging in Quetico Provincial Park.

We wish to advise that our Chamber heartily endorses the resolution which recommends controlled logging practices within the Park based on information submitted by the Department of Lands and Forests and the Ontario-Minnesota Pulp and Paper Co. Ltd.

Yours very truly,

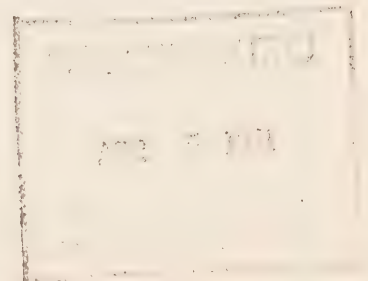


Sioux Lookout  
Chamber of Commerce

W. H. Houston, President

WHH:CS

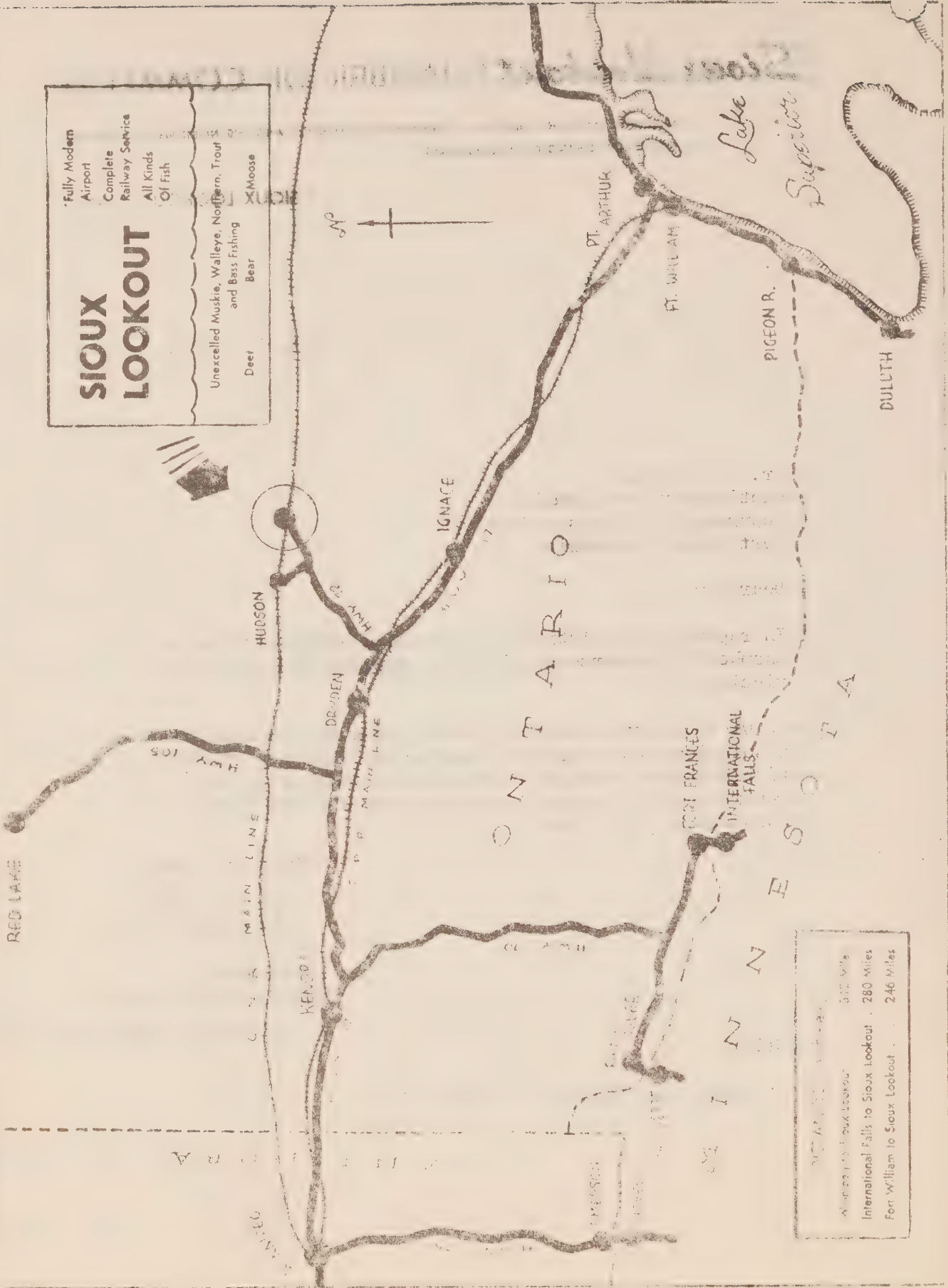
cc Thunder Bay Chamber of Commerce



# **SIOUX LOOKOUT**

Fully Modern  
Airport  
Complete  
Railway Service  
All Kinds  
Of Fish

Unexcelled Muskies, Walleye, Northern, Trout  
and Bass Fishing  
Deer Bear Moose



Distance to Sioux Lookout	312 Miles
International Falls to Sioux Lookout	280 Miles
Fern William to Sioux Lookout	246 Miles



## THE QUETICO PARK

36

- (a) Land designated as park land by a government for the people is held in trust by the government for the people and should not be subject to commercial development.
- (b) This land is not held in trust by the present government only, whatever its political views, but is held in trust by all future governments for future generations.
- (c) When land, now belonging to the people, is by politicians handed over to private industry, the exploitation of this land is the worst possible form of taxation without representation.
- (d) The fact that certain company (companies) can obtain a license to cut timber is in itself discriminatory. Who chooses the company ? All companies should be free to obtain a license.
- (e) If any company can obtain a license and I hold this is the only fair way to administer this land, the Quetico Park is doomed and the present government has betrayed its trust.

### Proposed Solution:

- (1) Stop the granting of further licenses immediately.
- (2) Phase out the present lumbering operations in the park.
- (3) Based on information available to the committee, the phase out should be over a period of 5 - 10 - 15 years. This should protect the workers at present employed in the park and be fair to the company (companies) now holding a license who evidently bargained in good faith.

Presentation by:

H. K. Richardson  
12 Wilmar Court  
Dundas, Ontario



169 Berwick Street,  
Woodstock, Ontario.  
February 18, 1971.

Mr. R. T. Thompson, Secretary,  
Quetico Advisory Committee,  
Ontario Dept. of Lands & Forests,  
Fort Frances, Ontario.

BRIEF TO THE ADVISORY COMMITTEE

Dear Mr. Thompson:

The rapidity with which our natural resources are squandered is causing alarm among those of us who would like to see at least some of these areas preserved for posterity.

One of these areas and in my view the most pressing one at present is Quetico Park, in which large tracts have been designated for commercial logging, threatening the scientific aesthetic and cultural values of the park with extinction.


With our rapidly increasing population, especially in Ontario and the overcrowding of Parks set aside for public use, it is most important that at least some areas are set aside where man can enjoy nature unspoiled by commercial interests. Quetico Park offers this possibility and I would like to see the Government re-classify this park as a wilderness area, where not only logging will be prohibited, but outboard motors, snowmobiles, road construction, trapping and hunting, and aerial spraying as well, since these tend to destroy or seriously alter the ecology of which we have such sad and ample proof in Algonquin Park.

Due to the shallowness of soil in Quetico Park regeneration time is slow and the scars caused by logging remain long after logging has ceased in the area.

As a Boy Scout Leader and Naturalist I am acutely aware of the necessity and the tremendous values of wilderness areas where youth and adult alike can identify with Canada's exciting past and where it is still possible to study the wonders of Nature unspoiled by man.

It is for these reasons and the ones stated in this brief that I am opposed to the destruction of Quetico Park either by logging or any commercial interests which would damage this very unique area and I hope that your committee will have the foresight and wisdom to advise the Provincial and Federal Governments to re-classify the Park as a wilderness area and save it for present and future generations.

Sincerely yours,

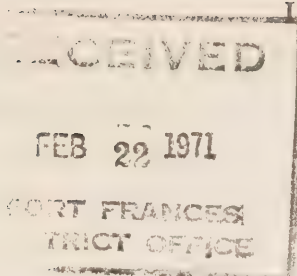


Simon J. Dewit

SJD/er







INDIANA UNIVERSITY  
Department of Radio and Television  
Radio and Television Service  
Radio-TV Building  
BLOOMINGTON, INDIANA 47401

38

February 15, 1971

Re: QUETICO BRIEF

To: Quetico Park Advisory Committee  
Mr. R. T. Thompson, Secretary  
The Honourable Rene Brunelle,  
Minister of Lands and Forests

From: Mr. Paul D. Turnley, S.J.  
Master's Candidate, Indiana University  
Member of the Algonquin Wildlands League



Gentlemen:

I would like to express my strong opposition to the continued classification of Quetico Provincial Park as a National Environment Park and demand it be reclassified as "Primitive."

But let us look at this question in a wider context:

- A. Granted that our society as it is now structured could not exist without technological advances;
- B. Granted that one cannot be myopic towards the use of natural resources and close them all to further development; and
- C. Granted some access, therefore, must be given by the government to industries to develop these resources;

one must also consider:

- A. that technology at the present time is devoting its energies to further utilization of our present resources rather than investigation of the effects of such depletion on the country and its environment, and the alternative and as yet unexplored avenues of progress which may not entail such unwarranted consumption;
- B. that resources which are relied upon to furnish our comforts are being diminished at a rate which will soon curtail the growth and advancement in industry and technology if they are not forced to find alternatives; and

- C. that in order to force technology to re-examine its (and our) present and future course of action, it is necessary for that body which is powerful enough to confront the industries and which has the good of all the people in mind, for the sake of the same people, to cut off from the industries as much of the present sources of raw materials as are necessary. The body is the body politic or the government.

The obvious question arises: How much should the government curtail access to raw materials to bring about the required pressure on the industries? In order to answer this question, it is necessary to explore what sources of pressure industries are most likely to heed:

1. The buying public; first and foremost, for they are the consumers, the purchasers of the product;
2. The stockholders; both the public and management who actually own the industries;
3. The competitors; those by whom the pace is set;
4. The general public; the potential market; and lastly
5. The government; an amorphous and unwieldy body who not only represents but also is a member in itself of all of the above groups.

Having assessed the parctical (operationally defined) power of the government qua government in this matter, it is obvious that unless it is possible to unify all these forces behind the government, any action of the government would be futile.

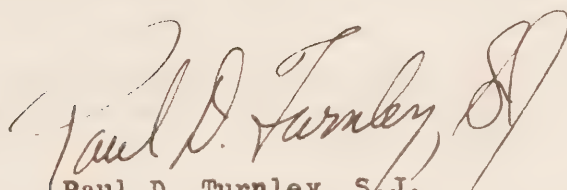
However, action in itself can be utilized as a unifying force; a decisive and firm action by the government can gain the confidence and support of the public.

Therefore, in answer to the original question, I would propose the following steps:

1. Dramatically (I use the word intentionally, that is in such a way as to catch the media's eye and the public's imagination) curtail all access to a number of raw materials as a "wartime measure in the fight for our lives and our world against pollution and the destruction of our environment."

2. Widely publicise the move (both nationally and internationally), making it a central issue in the media by "taking a radical lead among the industrial nations of the world in initiating bold and determined steps to insure that both our world and our technology advance together into tomorrow."
3. Coordinate such action with a nation-wide publicity campaign designed not only to inform but also to persuade the public of the impending dangers, the government's decisiveness, and their own duties in this matter.

To come back to the original question of Quetico: as part of the above program, I would suggest that Quetico be reclassified as "Primitive." Such an action would not only be dramatic evidence of the government's concern for the environment, but also a symbolic indication to the industrial community that the government means to act and they had best react, not by remaining stagnant in the mire of current knowledge, but by exploring new avenues of development and progress.

  
Paul D. Turnley, S.J.  
February 15, 1971





2953 Pumphouse Road  
Birmingham, Alabama 35243  
February 16, 1971

Mr. R. T. Thompson, Secretary  
Quetico Park Advisory Committee  
Ontario Department of Lands and Forests  
Fort Frances, Ontario  
Canada

Dear Sir:

Dr. Hallenbeck and I appreciate this opportunity of expressing to the Quetico Park Advisory Committee our deep-held convictions regarding the preservation of the Quetico as a primitive park.

We are citizens of the United States and not, therefore, technically entitled to a voice in the disposition of Quetico. However, I would imagine that a sizeable percentage of those who use and love Quetico are from the United States, and who would hope to be among those whose welfare you are considering.

As far as we know, Quetico is unique. There are, of course, in both Canada and the United States, national parks of great beauty and possessing unspoiled natural areas. But for the most part the unspoiled areas are relatively inaccessible except to the few who are skilled in mountain climbing or can afford sizeable outlays of money for horses and equipment. The easily accessible areas of these parks have ROADS - which bring tourists and litter and cars and trailers by the millions - all of which are good - for those who enjoy mass togetherness.

But Quetico: here is an area of great beauty, silence, tall trees, clear water, clean air, and, most important, soul-restoring isolation from all aspects of noisy, dirty, rushing, sardine-tin civilization.

We speak feelingly. So many members of our family have used and loved the Quetico: Dr. Hallenbeck and his brother, as young men; our eldest son, John - on Boy Scout trips; our daughter, Linda - going out from a Minnesota girls' camp; and perhaps most of all, our third son, Christopher, who spent several of his boyhood summers at Camp Owakonze and later summers between college semesters as a counselor guiding children on canoe trips in Quetico. Chris has said his wilderness experiences were the most important of his life - his greatest love.

Quetico: easily accessible, relatively inexpensive to outfit for, and a last unspoiled area of natural wonder and beauty: please do not allow its trees to be cut - its minerals to be mined - roads to be cut through its quiet forests.

Sincerely yours,

*GA Hallenbeck*  
*Marian M. Hallenbeck*

Dr. and Mrs. George A. Hallenbeck



YORK  
UNIVERSITY

FACULTY OF SCIENCE

4700 KEELE STREET, DOWNSVIEW, TORONTO, ONTARIO

Brief to: Advisory Committee on Quetico Provincial Park  
from: C.B. Cragg, Division of Natural Science, York University.

I appreciate this opportunity to convey my views on Quetico Provincial Park to the Advisory Committee.

My interest in and knowledge of Quetico Park is very unspecific: I am one of those described in the admirable phrase of the "Classification of Provincial Parks" as being comforted by knowing that unspoiled wilderness areas exist. My concern about the classification of Quetico Park is that this question relates to the general issue of the use of our resources, and the doubt that many of us increasingly feel towards the wisdom of the policy of maximizing the use of resources, in economic or any other terms.

I am a physical chemist, but my present interests and duties relate mainly to the general education courses in science given to non-scientists at York University: I have been administratively responsible for the day program at the main campus for the last several years. Student demand has forced us to consider in some depth questions of technology, the environment, quality of life, and so forth. In particular, we have been concerned in opposing the emotional condemnation of all science and technology, which is supported by many students and intellectuals.

I have come to agree with those who contend that the problems we associate with technology arise from the attempt to maximize the use of resources. ( This subject has been treated by Jacques Ellul, Paul Ehrlich, Garrett Hardin, and others.) It is this maximization, not technology itself, which is responsible for the sense of loss of control, of alienation, of being crushed by mechanism. And this is because the decision to maximize an output generates a choice of conditions: in mathematical terms, a specification of parameters. And if we now become dependent on the maximized output, we have barred ourselves from alternative choices.

I can give an example from my own work. We have available a computer and a program for grading multiple-choice exams. Much argument has gone on concerning the relative merits of multiple-choice and essay-type exams: it is clear that each type has advantages and drawbacks. I have been using both types in my courses. But one clear feature of the multiple-choice exam is that, with machine-grading, it can be given to enormous numbers of students without requiring extra





YORK  
UNIVERSITY

FACULTY OF SCIENCE

4700 KEELE STREET, DOWNSVIEW, TORONTO, ONTARIO

faculty time. It could therefore be said to "increase productivity". But this increase only becomes realized economically if we in fact take in more students than we could handle without the machine grading: in short, we maximize our output only by giving up the freedom to use or not use the technology in question. We have concluded that this is too high a price to pay, and this is not a condemnation of the technology but of the commitment to it.

I would consider multiple-use management in forest areas to be a parallel case. It is not a blanket condemnation of multiple-use to condemn the universal commitment to multiple-use. This commitment is inevitable if we accept the doctrine of the most-possible use (as, for example, Recommendations 1 and 2 in "A Condensation of the Report of the Forestry Study Unit" by Mr. J.A. Brodie, Dept. of Lands and Forests, 1967, and Recommendation 5, (p. 75) "Design for Development, Northwestern Ontario Region", Dept. of Treasury and Economics, 1970). It is folly to suppose that we can intensify the use of resources, and then change our mind if we don't like the result. The experience of Algonquin Park appears to be a case in point.

Quetico Park, I gather from published information on it, is a near-wilderness area of considerable beauty, which so far has been exploited economically to a very small extent. It would appear to be an admirable place to stop at, and begin the turn away from growth and exploitation to the "steady-state" population and economy which the next generation must face in any event.

The crisis in the transformation from growth to "steady-state" confronts all the world in the next few decades: there is no country more favourably placed than Canada to make this change with the minimum of hardship and disruption and the maximum of reward in the preservation of our values and way of life.

*CS Rogers*



Mr. R. T. Thompson,  
Secretary,  
Quetico Park Advisory Committee,  
Ontario Department of Lands and Forests,  
Fort Frances, Ontario.

Dear Sir,

This brief is respectfully submitted to your Advisory Committee. As a citizen of Ontario, I am concerned about the reluctance and refusal of our elected representatives to heed the wishes of the people of this province who are anxious about the future of Quetico Park. I make no attempt to describe the beauty of the park nor to declare the need of retaining an area in Ontario where wildlife can live undisturbed and people can find a quiet place. A great deal has already been eloquently said about this. The news media have made Canadians aware of the logging policy that is destroying the park. Many people in various organizations are devoting much time and energy working to reverse the present policy of the Department of Lands and Forests. Many Canadians are supporting these groups in their desire to preserve Quetico Park as a primitive area. The men in the legislature have been elected to their office by the people of the province. The policies they plan and carry out must be in accord with the wishes of people they represent. We have been made aware of the government's policy regarding the park and we have finally lost our apathy and have become vociferous in demands that the present policy be reversed and all logging in Quetico be stopped.

(2)

I realize that a forested park to flourish and support wild life requires removal of trees but this should be done in a planned policy and supervised by personnel trained in conservation practices.

It has been said that the expression "balance of nature" no longer holds true because too many people are leaning on her. "Let's stop leaning on Quetico."

Yours sincerely,

*Anne Coyle*

Anne Coyle (Mrs.H.)

16 Grangemill Cr.,

Don Mills, Ontario.

MR. R. T. THOMPSON  
SECRETARY,  
QUETICO PARK ADVISORY COMMITTEE,  
ONTARIO DEPT OF LANDS AND FORESTS  
FORT FRANCES, ONT.

DEAR SIR,

We the Peel South Liberal Association wish to thank you for the opportunity of expressing to the committee our views on Quetico Park.

Our committee on Conservation and Environment have done an intensive study of the existing and impending conditions of Quetico Park and have reached the following conclusions -

- 1) QUETICO PARK SHOULD BE RE-CLASSIFIED UNDER THE PROVINCIAL PARK CLASSIFICATION OF "PRIMITIVE PARK"
- 2) ALL LOGGING BE SUSPENDED IN THE SAID PARK UNTIL THE RE-CLASSIFICATION TAKES PLACE.

It is of prime importance that a small piece of Canada be preserved in its natural state for future generations to come. Quetico is unique for many reasons - some of which are quite well expressed in the Quetico Park description in the Parks of Ontario map issued by the Dept. of Lands and Forests of Ontario which says "... Quetico Park is rich in history too.

Through this wild region explorers, fur traders and missionaries of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries drove thier canoes to the West. For three hundred years voyageurs, trappers, and later prospectors and lumbermen paddled its waterways in search of furs, minerals and timber. Todays voyageurs camp beside historic canoe trails in a land which has changed little over the years. "

Quetico, because of its geographic location and geological formation is distinct in that it is virtually impossible to pollute its waters from external sources. In the future, this may prove to be one of the few locations in readily accewsible Ontario that people will be able to visit to escape from the environmental pollution that continues to accelerate at an alarming rate. It may well be one of the last sanctuaries where wildlife can flourish.

This great and historic part of Canada must remain unspoiled by man. Re-classification as a Primitive Park will ensure the future of Quetico Park. We strongly urge that this action be taken.

Yours very truly

PEEL SOUTH LIBERAL ASSOCIATION.

*Irene Johnson Resident*



43

ERINDALE COLLEGE  
UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO  
3359 MISSISSAUGA ROAD  
CLARKSON, ONTARIO

Members,  
Quetico Advisory Committee.

Feb. 19, 1971.

Dear Sirs:

I would like to register my concern over the fate of Quetico Provincial Park. I feel strongly that it should be reclassified to a Primitive Park as outlined by the Parks Act of 1967. Mr. Bayly has indicated that park classification has always reflected the most popular demand as far as recreational facilities are concerned. After twenty years of responding to the requirements of the weekend camper, it is time, just once, to respect the wishes of those who desire a wilderness area free from exploitation, gasoline engines, and roadways.

The advantages of such a classification are numerous. It presents the opportunity for one to travel in relative peace under his own power through a piece of boreal forest spared the unnatural molestations of man. It provides a haven for wildlife which would otherwise succumb to the changes wrought on the forest by man's industrial activities. It offers the scientist an opportunity to study a relatively undisturbed forest ecosystem and hence to better gauge the ecological consequences of tampering with forests. And finally a Quetico Primitive Area would maintain

tree species diversity in the surrounding regions, provide untainted water from the vast drainage within its confines, prevent soil erosion and extensive silting of rivers, and provide clean, healthful air in and near the park. These numerous advantages accrue only if Quetico is permanently set aside as a primitive area.

The arguments advanced in favour of continued logging in Quetico are not convincing. Mr. Bayly has stated that the companies now logging inside Quetico could secure sufficient wood by cutting only in their holdings outside the park. The men now employed to work inside Quetico could simply be switched to working in these areas. To argue that only a small fraction of Quetico is currently being logged with very little effect on the park reveals a basic misunderstanding of the demands of the conservationists. I reiterate that the recreational, scientific, and ecological benefits which could be realized from Quetico depend upon permanent exemption from industrial exploitation.

I am not so fanatic to think that a Quetico Primitive Area should go unmanaged. However, I do feel that what management is done should be carried out by highly trained foresters whose sympathies are for maintenance of near-wilderness conditions and whose inclinations are to let nature have its way unless it is absolutely imperative for man to intervene. The success of the wilderness areas in the United States proves that this sort of approach is feasible. If the United States can set aside areas of

the country for such uses as I have already outlined, there is no reason why Ontario and Canada can not do the same.

Finally I wish to respond to the often raised question of crowding in Quetico. If all motored vehicles were banned from Quetico, and if access areas were carefully situated and controlled I feel that this problem would partially rectify itself. However, it can be further helped if there are simply more primitive areas available in Ontario. Quetico's reclassification should only be a start and not an end in itself. More importantly, the fact that population even arises as a problem at all indicates that Ontario should take a long hard look at its own fanatic rate of growth as well as its policy on immigration both for permanent residents and for use of recreational facilities.

I urge your committee to strongly recommend that Quetico be permanently classified a Primitive Park of Ontario, that during deliberations further logging in the park cease, and that action be taken to create other primitive areas in Ontario.

Yours truly,

*W. Gary Sprules*

W. Gary Sprules,

Assistant Professor of  
Zoology,

Univ. of Toronto,

Erindale College.





r. F. T. Thompson, Secretary,  
Quetico Advisory Committee

ir,

I am entering this brief as a concerned Canadian naturalist and sportsman. I have been watching the Quetico controversy closely for a long time, and now I am prepared to state the case for myself and any other concerned citizens.

Quetico was established in 1913 as a "public park and forest reserve, fish and game preserve, health resort and fishing ground for the benefit, advantage and enjoyment of the people of Ontario, and for the protection of the fish, birds, game, and fur-bearing animals herein." It was not intended to provide profit for the Ontario and Minnesota Pulp and Paper Company or any other timber company or that matter. It was not intended to be a source of resources for a few self-centred industrialists of the pulp and paper industry, which incidentally is one of our worst polluting industries, who have no concern for environmental protection but are only concerned about their own personal wealth and gain. The Ontario government has made a grave mistake by allowing these same individuals to control an area that was meant for the enjoyment of the people of Ontario.

I can not understand how the proponents of logging can say that logging will not damage the scenic value of the park and will not upset the ecological balance that exists there. And I also cannot see why they think that they can justify the logging because, as they put it, only a remote part of the park is being logged.

For one thing Quetico is a canoeist's dream and it was originally meant to be such. The canoeists who come here look for unspoiled wilderness and a little peace and quiet. They also bring along a fair amount of revenue. They don't just stay in the areas away from the logging. They roam at will. For this reason, all of the park must be left in its original state. Remember that these people come to see wilderness, not cut over forest. If I was a canoeist exploring Quetico, I sure as hell wouldn't want to come across a cut over area in my search for a wild one. These canoeists would much prefer to wake up to the sound of a loon than to the sound of a chainsaw. If these people don't find what they want, they aren't likely to come back the following year. This brings up another question. What is more important, selling out our natural areas to timber companies whose profits go to the U.S., or preserving them for tourists whose revenue goes to the Ontario government? A timber license is a temporary thing while a tourist attraction as a permanent one.

On the subject of logging not harming the wild state of the park, however, the supporters of logging are really messed up. In order to log an area you have to build access roads. Roads leave a lasting scar on the natural environment long after the loggers have stopped using them. In order to accommodate these roads, the surface cover must be cut away, thus exposing the thin soil that covers the rock underneath. When the surface cover is cut away, there is nothing to check erosion, and soon all the soil is washed away. When the soil is washed away, reforestation becomes very difficult and forest regeneration is very slow. The same holds true for the areas being logged. The fact is, plainly enough, that commercial logging



and the wilderness cannot live together in harmony. When a wilderness area is logged it is no longer a wilderness area. The delicate nature of the environment cannot withstand the strain of men tramping through the bush cutting the forest cover, and the machinery dragging the cut logs over the surface to collection areas. The presence of loggers in the bush drives off the larger animal species; ie., moose, wolves. Don't forget that Quetico was established as a game preserve. The opening up of the forest encourages the growth of plant species not present in the area's natural condition and not desired by the native animal species. These animals are forced to move to more desirable areas and thus the ecological balance of the area is altered and upset. The supporters of logging, however, are quick to remind us that only a small portion of the park is being logged. But nevertheless, a portion of the park is being logged. A portion of this unique area is being destroyed. And once the disease of wilderness destruction takes hold it is very difficult to cure. I doubt it it would break the company if they moved their operation to an area outside the park.

The timber companies also complain that they are taking all the blame, and that the naturalists are not putting any pressure on the mining companies, who, in their words, are doing more damage to the environment than they themselves are. Well of course the mining companies are not faultless, and they certainly could be more of a threat than the timber companies. But the mining companies are not presently active in Quetico and the timber companies are. Besides you have to start someplace.

But the supporters of logging in the area then come forward with their big argument. They argue that the pulp and paper industry provides much needed employment in the area. The fact is that from 1960 to 1968, capital per employee rose from \$51,455 to \$86,660 and production per employee went up by 50 per cent. So in order to keep a stable level of employment in the mills, the areas of forest harvested must increase at a rapid rate. Thus, rising efficiency of the industry, not restriction on park cutting, will eliminate jobs in the woods. The chairman of the Canadian Pulp and Paper Association, Mr. Mr. Nielsen, said the number of jobs would be cut by 50 to 70 per cent. Because of this, the government would have to find employment for these loggers even if the logging was allowed to continue. Thus, the loggers argument does not stand up.

Then the question of the wilderness value of the park. I look at the present state of the wilderness in the United States, and I feel sick. Now we in Canada are allowing the same companies who made such a mess of things in the U.S. to come north and procede to spoil our wilderness areas. In the U.S. they have begun to realize the danger of indiscriminate logging and mining practices now that it is almost too late. Here in Canada we still have time to protect our wild areas. And contrary to what some people think, these areas will not be there forever and they must be protected. And the first ones to protect are our parks and recreational areas. I realize we need lumber and minerals. But at what cost? Large tracts of unspoiled wilderness for a few feet of newsprint or a few more cars? This becomes more apparent when you realize the large amounts of metals and newsprint that are presently being thrown away but could

be recycled.

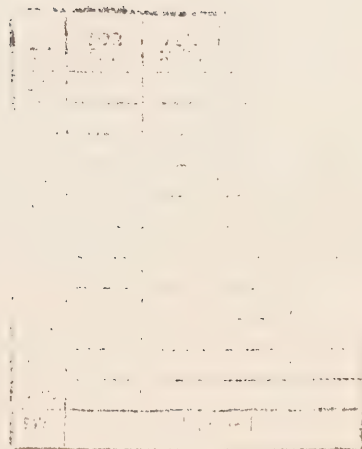
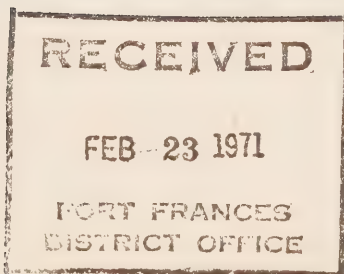
If we leave Quetico open to the loggers we in turn would have to open it to hunters, trappers, snowmobiles, and outboard motors. Not that I have anything against the above, I don't, but the thing is if we allow an American company to hack up our Canadian parks for their own personal profit, then we should at least allow Canadian hunters and trappers to exploit another resource, namely our wildlife. If one group is allowed to go against park principle by destroying its forests then you might as well allow the other groups to go against park principle by harvesting its ~~wilddig~~ wildlife. And if snowmobiles and outboard motors, coupled with hunting, trapping, and Yankee logging, are allowed free access to the park, we no longer have a park of the type Quetico was intended to be. Quetico was designed as a park for the use of people seeking an ~~escape from~~ escape from the noisy and polluted society we now live in.

So in summation, I would like to state that the Ontario government should cater to the wishes of the majority of Ontario citizens, not to the wishes of a few American industrialists, who want Quetico and the rest of our parks to remain as natural shrines and showcases in a world where natural shrines and showcases are becoming increasingly harder to find.

Yours truly,

*John Elliott*

Sarnia, Ontario







CANADIAN INSTITUTE OF FORESTRY,  
NORTHWESTERN ONTARIO SECTION,  
BRIEF  
to the  
QUETICO PARK ADVISORY COMMITTEE,  
FEBRUARY 1971.

P. O. Box 430,  
Station "F",  
Thunder Bay, Ont.

The Quetico Park Advisory Committee,  
Mr. R. T. Thomson, Secretary.

Gentlemen,

We of the Northwestern Ontario Section of the Canadian Institute of Forestry have a membership with a broad background of professional and technical skills as well as wide experience in resource management, education, and planning for natural resources in Ontario.

Our objectives as an association are two-fold:

1. To promote better forestry practices.
2. To create a better public understanding of "forestry" in all its ecological as well as commercially productive aspects.

We are deeply concerned with the future of Quetico Provincial Park. The Ontario Minister of Lands and Forests, the Honourable Rene Brunelle, has appointed the Quetico Park Advisory Committee. The Quetico Park Advisory Committee will accept briefs from the general public and other interested parties relevant to the preparation of a master plan for Quetico Provincial Park.

As a group skilled in the integrated management and perpetuation of the renewable natural resources of the Province, we wish to advise and serve the public, through the Advisory Committee.

## INTRODUCTION

Clearly, we of the Northwestern Ontario Section of the Canadian Institute of Forestry are in favour of outdoor recreation. Forest land with its trees and rocks, lakes and wildlife provides a quality of aesthetic experience rarely found in man's highly urbanized environment of today. We recognize that outdoor recreation should be the prime use of Quetico Park.

The problem of conserving natural areas is a complex one - a problem which will soon have to be solved in a broad sense in this Province and indeed all of Canada. Do we, for example, preserve natural areas essentially in their wilderness state, restricting all forms of recreational activity? Do we set aside other areas solely for recreation, or do we combine recreational use and wilderness into a multiple use concept? Clearly, Quetico Provincial Park might be administered by any of these methods satisfying in each case the desires of many, but never all.

If conservation of wilderness is not to be self defeating, to paraphrase Robert Lucas: \* "There must be compromise between complete wilderness with no visitors and at the other extreme, crowds and no wilderness". It would seem to us that the geographical location of Quetico Provincial Park with its close proximity to the Quetico Superior area of the United States and heavily travelled roads from the south, preclude the possibility of keeping the whole of Quetico as a perfect wilderness. It will therefore be necessary to consider Quetico within the recreation - wilderness concept with management of its use.

\* The Recreational Capacity of the Quetico Superior Area, U. S. Forest Service Research Paper, L. S. 15, Sept. 1964.

We recognize that Quetico Park now provides a recreation experience which is provincially significant - perhaps internationally significant. We are aware through the news media and from listening to concerned people, that much misunderstanding exists with respect to resource management and the future of Quetico Park.

We realize that a listing of priorities must be established for a park where the resources are being managed.

We acknowledge that recreation will have first priority and support the present classification as a natural environment park.



## PREAMBLE

It appears that many people want to keep the present forests of Quetico as they now exist; to eliminate all timber harvesting, all resource management; to let nature take its course.

We are certain that many of the people favouring this choice do not appreciate the consequences.

Kramer Adams warns in his book "The Redwoods":

"The circumventing of professional knowledge by public will and whim can be a dangerous game in the light of tomorrow's need for the application of all our hard-won scientific information to the solution of resource shortages, land-use conflicts, and budgeting of the land. The public itself is often the long-run loser in politically motivated resource allocations".

Nature provides that trees grow. Some trees and forests are destined to be awed, even worshipped for their beauty. Some will be ground into pulp or sawn into boards to provide for the material needs of man. Indeed, the tree is man's greatest provider and guardian. Roots clutch soil with unyielding strength, branches tower upward, shielding against wind and sun.

Left unmanaged, nature can be cruel. Wildfire will devastate that which people cherish. True, in time, nature will regenerate the forest as it has in the past. Surely, we cannot wait that long - for man is impatient, even in his recreational pursuits.

Insects ever present, periodically create another natural chaos. Left to breed and feed, infestations on a large scale will take place, leaving in their path a brown, bare, windthrown, fire-hazardous tangle, extremely unattractive to the hardiest wilderness seeker. Truly, a wilderness will be there to meet him. Let him be prepared!

Gentlemen, the forest is a community of living things, dynamic by its very nature. Left alone, it will not stay the same. Change is the order of things in the forest.

If the people of Ontario want Quetico Provincial Park to remain as it is now, with its pines and spruces, maple and birch, great human energy, funds, and expertise must be put into play. This means management.

Soils and sites must be examined in fine detail, tree cutting must be carefully planned, considering the regeneration requirements of the present stands and the protection of the sites. Major fire, insect and disease outbreaks must be prevented by life history study coupled with silvicultural cutting systems to remove weakened, susceptible trees. All of these things should be done in close harmony with the recreational use of the park.

Left to the whims of nature, the present natural features of the Park will not be perpetuated - particularly with the predicted increasing use of the resource by recreationists. The risk of rapid change in Quetico is great. The sub-humid climate presents an ever serious fire hazard. The occurrence of spruce and balsam fir increases the risk of spruce budworm infestations.

All of these things, left unmanaged, will change the environment of Quetico Park.

With an integrated resource management plan, many activities will take place in the Park. Zoning of areas based on predicted short and long term use will be required since not all activities are compatible, nor can they take place on the same acre simultaneously.

To decide on designated uses of any area within the Park, whether it be a pictograph site or a white pine stand, is a formidable task. Such decisions should come from a "Planning Group" empowered to prepare and implement an all encompassing plan.



We should like to present three alternative use choices for your consideration.

ALTERNATIVE 1.

(a) MANAGEMENT:

- outdoor recreation be recognized as the first priority use of Quetico Park,
- Quetico Park be managed intensively,
- management be on an ecological basis, administered by the Department of Lands and Forests,
- adequate professional and technical expertise be employed to ensure integrated management,
- fire suppression and insect control measures be serviced by aircraft where possible, thereby allowing road construction within the Park to be maintained at a minimum,
- cutting be used as a tool to control potential fire and insect outbreaks, (this will also reduce or eliminate the necessity for spraying.)
- the production of wildlife be encouraged where required by cutting to maintain a population,
- all tree harvesting be conducted by specially trained and equipped crews to protect the environment,
- sport fishing and small designated camp grounds be permitted and specific portage clearing be approved,
- if a natural disaster occurs, timber stands be perpetuated by silvicultural techniques so that replacement is assured,
- natural, undisturbed ecosystems be set aside for scientific and educational observation and study,



- it be recognized that restriction of park users may be required to protect the environment. This will become increasingly important as pressure will be exerted by the "overflow" from the Boundary Waters Canoe Area, as that area reaches its capacity.

(b) CONSEQUENCES: Management will

- require more staff and capital outlay, e.g. training of special crews,
- maintain and perpetuate present natural qualities,
- control the number of visitors using the Park and thus protect fragile sites and ensure protection of natural scenic qualities,
- perpetuate unique timber stands by assuring that regeneration will replace present stands as they die or are suddenly removed by a natural disaster,
- slow down the natural tendency for vegetative successional change on specific sites,
- provide an opportunity for remote outdoor recreational experiences such as canoeing, camping, viewing of flora and fauna, fishing and other quiet recreational pursuits,
- provide continuing employment for citizens of the area,
- provide for a source of forest products,
- maintain greatest enjoyment and economic value possible for the people of Ontario.

To preserve this "quality recreational experience", many activities will be strictly controlled.

ALTERNATIVE 2.

## (a) MAINTAIN PRESENT USE

- The present activities be continued, i.e. remote recreation in the Hunter Island and Jean working circle areas, and commercial logging on the area currently under licence in the north east sector.

## (b) CONSEQUENCES:

- the continuing public criticism of present management practices,
- two thirds of the area would be zoned for remote recreation with a minimum management. It is expected that fire suppression and spraying for insect infestation as required would be continued,
- one third of the area would be zoned for intensive management including logging with outdoor recreation still as priority one.

ALTERNATIVE 3.

## (a) NO MANAGEMENT;

- under this alternative there would be no "management" at any level,
- fires would be allowed to burn,
- insect infestations would go uncontrolled,
- there would be no developed campsites or portages,
- there would be no roads.

## (b) CONSEQUENCES:

- fires will occur. Fire crews will be faced with the high hazard and cost of suppressing these fires at a predetermined boundary to prevent damage to timber areas adjoining the Park.
- insect epidemics will occur. At present there are several thousand acres within the Park where spruce budworm is becoming rampant. Regardless of what measures are put into effect outside the Park, infestation is bound to spread beyond the Park boundary.
- there will be a reduction in employment of people now located in the district.
- Canadians will have little access to the area.
- remoteness means poor access. None of the amenities will be provided - prepared camp grounds, cleared portages, tourist outfitters. Maintaining the Park in a semi-wilderness state (the paradox of wilderness-recreation compatibility, Lucas, 1964) will require expertise on the part of the traveller who must be suitably equipped.

Associated with such remoteness is always the personal safety hazard, especially when considering the risk of wildfire.



RECOMMENDATIONS:

The Northwestern Ontario Section of the Canadian Institute of Forestry is in favour of and strongly recommends Alternative 1 - "Management" which will provide the greatest enjoyment for and value to the people of Ontario. In summary we recommend that,

- outdoor recreation be recognized as the number one use,
- all the natural resources of Quetico Park be managed by the Department of Lands and Forests with each resource in turn managed by professionals with expertise in their fields,
- additional road access to the Park be provided for the citizens of Ontario and that road and access points within the Park be kept to a minimum,
- cutting, as a tool to assist in controlling fire, disease outbreak, and the perpetuation of timber stands by silvicultural techniques be planned by foresters and conducted by specially trained cutting crews,
- opportunity of employment for people already working in the Park be provided by employing them in such cutting crews and other Park duties where practical,
- sport fishing and small designated camp grounds be permitted,
- natural undisturbed ecosystems be set aside for scientific and educational observation and study,
- a continuing dialogue with the public be instituted by use of interpretive programs within the Park and mass media within the Province.



2073 Proverbs Drive,  
MISSISSAUGA, Ontario.

February 23, 1971.

Mr. R. T. Thompson, Secretary,  
Ouetico Advisory Committee,  
Department of Lands & Forests,  
FORT FRANCES, Ontario.

BRIEF Re Ouetico Park

Dear Sir:

In the devising of a Master Plan for Ouetico Park, I believe the interests of a great majority of the residents of Ontario now and through the coming years will be served best by re-classifying this area to "Primitive" status. Further, I believe such a reclassification, to be effective and to have physical meaning, must be brought about at once -- which is to say that present in-park commercial activities should be brought to an immediate halt.

There are many arguments, some of them unanswerable, which encourage such action; none, I think, opposing it which do not have alternatives.

First, perhaps, is the very real need in this highly technical age for the individual to have access to the restorative powers which can be found in intimate contact with Nature -- such contact as is achieved only when he cuts himself free, even for a few short days, from the

.. continued

Mr. Thompson

February 23, 1971

---

clamor of the late twentieth century and lives briefly, by his own resources, as his forefathers did when our Country was young.

I submit that beyond being a need for growing numbers of us, this is a right we as citizens can claim from our Country. It is a right which in this spacious land can still be granted by a Government with sufficient wisdom -- a right which has long since escaped the citizens of older, more populous nations.

This need for regeneration can be satisfied only in a primitive environment. The restorative process is a delicate one, unable to flourish within sound of screaming saws or clashing gears, or at the spectacle of broad roadways where only the byways of the wild should meet the eye.

Quetico has the size and the solitude to provide this contact with Nature in a canoeing domain of unmatched excellence and has the added advantage of being reasonably accessible to our whole Province.

Secondly, this park area is inextricably entwined with the history both of Ontario and of Canada. Other sections of the old exploration and freight routes travelled hundreds of years ago have decayed, or been changed beyond recognition, or even ceased to exist, but in Quetico Park the jaded denizen of an air-polluted city may still skim the same waterways and walk the same portages of long ago.

If Quetico is confirmed in a primitive state a vital part of our History can be kept alive with it for so long as we will it to be.

..... continued .

Mr. Thompson

February 23, 1971

---

Thirdly, as a research area into the remote past of our land Quetico has a foremost position. Some of the oldest rock formations in the world are on display there and should be secured from the road-builder and miner or any man-devised destruction.

Fourthly, this Province has no official Primitive Park within reasonable reach of any but a token segment of our population. Polar Bear Park may eventually, years hence, be accessible to the many but at present is no more than a name except to a very very few. I do not believe any existing park can compare with Quetico as a potential Primitive environment -- especially for ease of travel throughout, and therefore for capability of affording enjoyment to those who make the effort -- nor do I believe comparable territory could be set aside in the Province as an alternative new Primitive Park.

Therefore, if it can be agreed that our most prosperous and progressive Province should have a Primitive classification for at least one of its major accessible parks, it seems logical that Quetico should be the choice.

Fifthly, while the Volume-agreement with Ontario-Minnesota Pulp & Paper Co. has been withdrawn and the beautiful Northwest section of the Park has been granted a reprieve, yet at the Northeast section lumbering and road-building proceed apace in an area which accounts for about one-quarter of the park.

... continued

Mr. Thompson

February 23, 1971

---

It seems incredible that while your Committee is gathering briefs in aid of determining the future of this park on behalf of the people of Ontario, a group is permitted to go exploiting the resources of the park for the direct benefit of a microscopic portion of the people of Ontario -- and in the process they downgrade the value "as park" of the very area under consideration. At the very least it would seem that a halt to commercial activity until the question is settled is warranted.

There is no question here that timber interests are at fault. They are acting in their own best interests and with Government blessing.

The real question, rather, is if we, the people of Ontario acting through our Government, made an error of judgement in the past, must we live with it forever, or can we find a way to correct the mistake? On the one hand there are commercial interests on whose prosperity the strength of our Province to a small extent depends, but whose interests are of short term (so far as Quetico is concerned) and by nature selfish; and on the other hand, there are millions of citizens now with a personal interest in this park which will grow through the years and renew itself through coming generations.

Between these groups at this time sits your Committee, to advise our Government towards an action which will have far-reaching consequences, whatever direction it takes.

... continued



M. Thompson

February 23, 1971

---

I submit that in all conscience that action must be in favour of Quetico as a Primitive Park for all our citizens always. It will then be the duty of those same citizens through their Government to find a way to recompense the Timber interests for the costs they incur on account of this change of mind.

Sixthly, there have been statements made to the general effect that the cost of servicing the Park for visitors was greater than the proceeds from permits. The remedy surely lies with the administration of the Park to institute fees which do cover costs or alternatively to provide services which can be afforded. Much could be said on this subject, but I believe the major factor is to ensure the dual state of affairs -- that all who enter the park pay the fee required for their visit, and that all who are found in the park have in fact paid their fees.

It must be remembered that recreational use of wilderness areas has grown apace in recent years and with the growing pressure of urban existence this trend is likely to continue or accelerate. Recreational income from such a park as a Primitive Quetico may even grow more quickly than for parks in general, but to reap the income will require an educational and enforcement programme such as we do not yet see in Ontario.

For the purpose of retaining general control over the park occupants three points might be considered, assuming that a reasonable fee structure exists:

..... continued

r. Thompson

February 23, 1971

---

- a) that entry to the park be permitted through Canadian check-points only
- b) that power propelled vehicles of any type not be permitted across any portage, except for those in use in connection with their duties by the authorities;
- c) that all entrants to the park be issued garbage containers (e.g. plastic heavy-duty bags) and be required to deposit them on exit -- possibly with a sizeable deposit on entry to ensure performance.

In this connection may I refer you to the methods in force in British Columbia in their Bowron Lake Provincial Park.

For these reasons, Sir, I submit that the reclassification of Quetico Park to Primitive Status deserves the most serious consideration by your Committee.

Yours very truly,



Kenneth C. Blakely.

KCB/kw

Norval, Ontario,  
February 20, 1971.

Mr. R. T. Thompson,  
Secretary,  
Quetico Park Advisory Committee,  
Ontario Department of Lands and Forests,  
Fort Frances, Ontario.

Gentlemen: A brief

We are grateful to have this opportunity to express to the committee our concern about the future of Quetico and other provincial parks.

We believe that areas of undisturbed natural ecosystems are of great value for recreation, education and scientific study; and that due to current trends in population growth, mobility and leisure activities, society demands more park space. We would therefore recommend that Quetico Provincial Park be reclassified as a Primitive Park, and that all commercial operations including logging, mining and other forms of resource exploitation be excluded from all lands and waters within the park. Lands that exist outside park boundaries provide more than sufficient area for such development.

We would also recommend that public access into the park be prohibited to all mechanized forms of transportation, in order to maintain the primitive nature.

Respectfully submitted,

*Robert Hansen*  
*Helen Hansen*

Mr. and Mrs. Robert Hansen





*Duplicate*

B R I E F

QUETICO PROVINCIAL PARK

Provincial Park?

or

Provincial Forest?

February 22, 1971.

Wm. D. Barkley ,  
SS1, Site 3A, Box 20,  
Midland, Ontario.



## INTRODUCTION

Gentlemen, let me take this opportunity to thank you for your anticipated consideration of this brief.

I would like to contend that the issue at stake is greater than just the preservation of a superb wilderness area.

Indeed, you are charged with advising whether or not Ontario shall have a parks system or a system of provincial forests.

In my mind there is no quarrel with logging per se, but we must preserve some areas as inviolate from man's works as possible. There surely will have to be some interference in the natural state of our parks to ensure their preservation, but this should not be done by commercial enterprise. Companies such as those in Quetico have the profit motive in the forefront of their thinking and perhaps, if we are lucky, the welfare of the land in second place. To reverse this position, commercialism in any form must be taken out of parkland.

## WILDERNESS VALUES

What is the value of wild land? In an era of human history when man is remote from the land and wild land is fast disappearing, the value is beyond monetary terminology. Scientifically, land almost free from human manipulating may yield information on how to repair the severely disrupted ecology of this planet. These areas may be the

resources required by the scientist to monitor the changes in exploited ecosystems. Without wild areas we have no norms to refer to. The answer to this in Ontario is that Polar Bear Provincial Park is a primitive park. However, we need representative areas of all major ecosystems in Canada; in fact, in the world. This is recognized by scientists around the globe as evidenced by the International Biological Program which is seeking out and purchasing such areas on a world-wide basis.

There is also a value in having a wilderness area where wilderness species of wildlife can live. Large scale logging, no matter how carefully done, severely and often irreparably upsets animal communities.

Wilderness has educational values. A wild area is a dynamic outdoor museum. People can learn and gain insights into the workings of environmental processes. Quetico is unique and, most important, retrievable from the hands of men. There is an obligation to save it for educational purposes, as the cliché goes "for future generations yet unborn".

There are sociological and psychological values inherent in wild areas. People need and demand places where they can escape the sights and sounds of other men. In a world whose population will double in 30 years, these areas are becoming scarce.



What value does the logging firm in Quetico place on the parklands? I do not really know, but a quote from a memo issued by the Vice-President and General Manager of Domtar dated December 1, 1970, is interesting.

"Your company's management is acting from a base of proven policy in so far as forest management is concerned and also to protect the financial interests of your corporation, which after all, affects each and everyone of us in some way or another."

Might I suggest that good forest management is not necessarily good park management, and that financial considerations should find their domain outside of public parkland. The value placed on the park by the "company" is that of forest management and finance. The values of Quetico to the people of Ontario is more farsighted and enduring; namely scientific, aesthetic, educational, and sociological.

#### QUETICO LOGGING AND EMPLOYMENT

Statistics are easily manipulated, and by judicious selection can prove most anything. Therefore, there are statistically-based arguments showing the need for logging Quetico and also just as convincing arguments in the opposite vain. However, it all boils down to the fact that the economic view is the short-sighted view. There is no hope of sustaining employment indefinitely at a higher

and higher level in northwestern Ontario. Logging and milling operations are being automated at an alarming rate. Mr. K. K. Nielsen of Canadian Pulp and Paper Association in the Globe and Mail, March 19, 1969, pointed out that:

"the number of jobs will be cut by between 50 and 70 per cent, and all levels of government will have to plan for social changes in the labour force".

The decline of jobs in the forest industry in northwestern Ontario is inevitable. The question is: "Do we slow down the inevitable by giving up the park, or do we accept the inevitable and make attempts to diversify the economy of this region of Ontario?" If we are wise and can learn from the mistakes of our neighbours to the south and those across the Atlantic, we will do the latter.

#### FOREST MANAGEMENT vs. PRESERVATION

Anyone who thinks we can preserve Quetico untouched is indeed naive. Man has so disrupted the natural systems and has so limited the amount of wild areas that he must manage his environment. However, I fear Quetico may suffer at the hands of "too practical" man. Forest management is indeed a science and a valid one. But it is not all encompassing enough to include the aesthetic, cultural, and scientific values we look to parks to preserve. Parks must have parks management, not forest

management. The priorities of a parks manager should be the land and the people, not the amount of merchantable timber and the ability of the area to regenerate. In parks management the values would be quite different than those of forest management. In a park, a dead tree full of woodpecker holes and nesting birds has a value which it does not have in a stand of merchantable timber.

Somehow our parks are run by foresters, not by parks officers. Unfortunately, when dealing with the environment, the parts of an organization that can demonstrate their economic prowess on a balance sheet, the Timber Branch, often carry more weight in decision making.

Admittedly, there must be management and the stereotype of the "forever wilders" conjured up by such articles as "Future Generations Will Curse Today's 'Forever Wilders'" from the "Northern Logger" October, 1970, which was appended to Domtar's December 1st, 1970, memo are an insult to one's intelligence.

## CONCLUSION

Gentlemen, at least in Quetico there is a choice. Otherwise there would not be a committee. As I said at the outset, the choice is either a park system for Ontario or a series of Provincial Forests. The fight to save Algonquin was lost and throughout Canada and the rest of the world it is held up as the example of how not to manage a park! Should Quetico be lost too, not only will our park system be a complete and utter shambles, but we will have deprived people present and future of a valuable and unique piece of wild landscape.

Quetico must be reclassified as a Primitive Park before we lose it forever. The logging of this area is neither wise land management nor necessary to save our economy.

QUETICO: LET IT BE!

*Tom & Barbara*  
*Feb 22 1961*



12 Caines Avenue  
Willowdale, Ontario  
February 21, 1971

Dear Sirs

The remoteness of Polar Bear Provincial Park makes it imperative that Quetico also be classified primitive because of its greater accessibility. As is the case with the more fundamental issues of the environmental struggle; fundamental in the sense that all facets of our society must re-examine the very basic tenets upon which our society is founded in order to overcome these particular problems; we have on the one hand corporate bodies, politicians and the general public who have always been pragmatic at best in their treatment of the environment, while on the other hand we have a group of ecologists, outdoor enthusiasts, eco-conscious members of the public and naturalists, who are collectively in a vastly superior position to determine the fate of Quetico Park. Because the struggle must ultimately call into question these fundamental tenets, ecological and environmental concerns are, out of necessity, no longer "socially safe" issues.

In a rather unimaginative divergence from logical paths, the representatives of the logging interest have sought to conceal their purely exploitative interests in a series of rather specious arguments, some of which are really quite ludicrous. To suggest, as they have done, that to allow trees to die and fall over is a wasteful practice, is to admit a blatant ignorance of the value of decaying trees upon which other organisms must ultimately depend in the forest eco-system. Barring the occurrence of natural lightning fires, some selective cutting or controlled burning should be carried out by qualified personnel to maintain a diversity of species and age class, but the decimation of large areas by destructive, short term opportunists is clearly unacceptable.

It has come to my attention that the direct income to the Ontario Government from forestry operations in Quetico Park is exceeded by government expenditures for forest management, including partial reforestation of the cut over areas. Furthermore, Mr. Brunelle ascertains, (Debates-Ontario Legislature, November 12, 1970), that it is not in the total public interest to have Quetico re-classified as a primitive park because this classification imposes very stringent use restrictions which cater to a narrow range of interests, primarily to those pertaining to wilderness. He goes on to say that such a re-classification would mean, for instance, that the existing organized campground at French Lake would have to be phased out. If the public does in fact have real interests, outside of the rather narrow aspirations and satisfactions that render them subservient to an exploitative apparatus, which in

satisfying their imagined needs, perpetuates a form of paralyzing servitude, these interests are in no way manifested in the subsidizing of private enterprise so that it might more easily cut down the forests of Quetico Park, a park that is unique in its ecological, historical, scientific and aesthetic properties. Mr. Brunelle's rigid, one-dimensional mode of thought renders him incapable of realizing a third alternative; this third alternative being the retention of the French Lake camp ground within the boundaries of the re-classified park. The "rules" in this case could easily be bent, leaving intact the clauses outlining the park's primitive status to prevent any further encroachment of development in the remaining primitive areas of the park.

Concerning the sale of Domtar's interest in the Jim Mathieu Lumber Company to Ontario & Minnesota and the subsequent fifty-three million dollar expansion in Fort Frances, Mr. Brunelle is seriously remiss in suggesting that the government has a responsibility to meet the wood requirements of Ontario & Minnesota's expanded facilities because of the employment it would generate. Rather the government has the responsibility to implement a policy bent on curbing the exponential rate of population growth. If such a plan were implemented, the constant demand for more jobs could be curtailed and if at the same time a concerted effort were made to recycle many of the forest products now discarded, this constant expansion of forest operations to meet an expanding demand would no longer be necessary.

That I should have to write a brief in defense of Quetico Park indicates the need for an efficacious reappraisal of the governmental project.<sup>1</sup> The cogency is real, and the time is now.

Yours truly

*Harry Collier*

*Mrs. B. Rigby*

*Lynne Rigby*

*Brian Rigby*

*G. Rigby*

*D. Kirkness*

<sup>1</sup> The term "project" emphasizes the element of freedom and responsibility in historical determination: it links autonomy and contingency.

February 18, 1971.

Mr. R. T. Thomson,  
Quetico Advisory Committee  
Ontario Dept. of Lands and Forests,  
Fort Frances, Ontario.

Dear Sir:

BRIEF REGARDING MANAGEMENT OF QUETICO PARK

I have been following with much interest the reports on logging in Quetico Park and am amazed that lumber companies, either foreign or partly-Canadian owned, are allowed to mutilate an area that should be set aside as a natural wilderness area.

At present we are going through a population explosion and every available bit of real estate is being eagerly snatched up by land speculators. The public who would like to get away into some natural area are finding it more and more difficult to find somewhere to go to take their families camping, or enjoy the outdoors with friends or study wildlife.

For thirty years I have been in the field of education and often conduct expeditions with groups to study Natural Science. I find each year it is more difficult to find some natural science area. Places where we used to go have been bought up by individuals or speculators or despoiled through close cottage settlements or excessive trampling and camping. More and more it is necessary to set aside large areas for education, wild life studies, and a place for Outers, Scouts, or organized groups to go.

I have worked as a Park Naturalist at Sibley Provincial Park and disagree strongly with some of the Lands & Forests management programs in both Sibley and Quetico. I have seen lumbering by the "strip" method, the "checkerboard" method, and "selective cutting" methods, and although these ways of taking out trees may be fairly good ways of harvesting, they are still essentially destructive and vary only in their degree of permanent destructiveness.



It is not at all necessary that we harvest trees in a Provincial Park. Even if a few large trees die and eventually fall, this is not at all a bad thing. These dead trees shelter a wealth of birds and animals and do not really prevent other trees from growing to maturity.

The largest trees in our Parks under Lands & Forests Management are being cut down because they are becoming mature. This is no reason at all for cutting them down because they are becoming mature. This is no reason at all for cutting them down in a park. The public should be allowed to roam through, or study, climax forests in our Parks.

If it is advisable to cut down trees to build a recreation camp, L & F headquarters, or bridges this could easily be done by L. & F. men themselves.

I believe we should stop at once all cutting in any parts of our forests of any trees by private companies for any reasons they can think of.

No more roads should be built by private individuals or companies. I believe there are many lumber roads now in Quetico and these should be left open to the public except in a time of fire hazard. Too often lumber roads are closed to the public by L. & F. for no really good reasons. Perhaps some main paved roads could be built into large areas of the park and lunching-places and camping-places built along these roads. When I was in Quetico, large parts of the park were virtually inaccessible to ordinary campers and hikers. If Quetico is to serve the public, enough access roads should be built, also a few large campsites, a few concessions to storekeepers allowed, and all private cottages or holdings phased out of existence. "Thinning" and "logging" by L. & F. personnel should be defined precisely and no cutting allowed that would prevent the Park from growing towards natural climax conditions.



I believe outboard motors should be allowed on only a few large lakes where major large campsites are constructed. Most of the park could be kept free from outboard motors. Not only would this prevent noise pollution, the scaring of wild life, but most important, the oil and gasoline would not get into the clean water and destroy fish and other organisms.

Snowmobiles should be allowed only near large campsites and preferably on prepared snowmobile-trails. They should not be allowed to run over the lakes reserved for rowboats and canoes.

I have seen many dozens of lakes in the Bancroft area badly polluted by snowmobile campers and fishermen who leave rubbish and campfires on the ice after ice-fishing. All snowmobiles allowed in the park should do so under a special permit and the owner made to sign a list of strict regulations applied to snowmobiles. Even more important, the regulations applied to snowmobiles should be made to apply to the new Honda tricycles, and all-terrain vehicles.

It is possible that beaver can cause a lot of flooding and damage, so the trapping of beaver should be permitted under license if the numbers get too numerous. Trapping of other animals should not be allowed. If bears become too troublesome in some areas these could be shot at the discretion of Fish and Wildlife authorities.

Aerial spraying should be permitted only as a last resort if it looks as if the spruce forests will be totally destroyed by the budworm. No regular annual spraying program should be permitted and the use of insecticides to control mosquitoes should be carried on cautiously, and only around populous campsites.

I do not know if parts of the Park are leased to cottage owners. If this is so, I believe the "owners" of this property should be allowed to remain on it only during their lifetime, then it should revert back to the crown and eventually the area made use of to house L. & F. workers or turned back into a natural area.

We badly need Quetico Park as a natural area for the use of students, educators, university research groups, campers, naturalists, and outdoor groups or hikers. Lumbering interests by private companies or "thinning" programs of L. & F. have no place in Quetico Park.

We have already allowed too much exploitation of land that belongs to us all. Now is the time to make Quetico a real Park for the use of all Canadians.

Signed,

A handwritten signature in dark ink, reading "H. Vincent Elliott". The signature is written in a cursive style with a large, prominent "H" and "E".

H. Vincent Elliott,  
Director of Federation of Ontario  
Naturalists Summer School.

SUBMISSION  
TO THE  
QUETICO PARK ADVISORY COMMITTEE  
BY  
THE LAKE OF THE WOODS SECTION  
OF THE  
CANADIAN INSTITUTE OF FORESTRY  
CONCERNING  
QUETICO PARK

FEBRUARY, 1970





INTRODUCTION :

THE CANADIAN INSTITUTE OF FORESTRY IS COMPRISED OF A MEMBERSHIP EMPLOYING A WIDE VARIETY OF FORESTRY SKILLS. THE LAKE OF THE WOODS SECTION OF THIS PARENT BODY HAS THREE MAIN OBJECTIVES. THEY ARE AS FOLLOWS:

- (1) TO ENCOURAGE A WIDER UNDERSTANDING OF THE PROBLEMS OF FORESTRY AND FORESTRY PRACTICE IN CANADA, WITH PARTICULAR EMPHASIS ON DISTRICT PROBLEMS AND PRACTICES.
- (2) TO ADVANCE THE MEMBERS IN THEIR KNOWLEDGE OF THE SCIENCE AND PRACTICE OF FORESTRY AND RELATED SCIENCES.
- (3) TO PROMOTE INTEREST IN AND KNOWLEDGE OF SOUND FORESTRY PRACTICE AMONGST THE PUBLIC IN THE DISTRICT.

THIS SUBMISSION IS PRESENTED ON BEHALF OF THE LAKE OF THE WOODS SECTION, A GROUP OF MEMBERS WHO LIVE AND WORK IN THAT PORTION OF NORTH-WESTERN ONTARIO BOUNDED AS FOLLOWS:

ON THE WEST BY THE MANITOBA BOUNDARY

ON THE EAST BY THE THUNDER BAY DISTRICT LINE.

SINCE THE AGGREGATE MEMBERSHIP OF THIS SECTION IS ACTIVELY INVOLVED IN ALMOST EVERY FACET OF GOVERNMENT AND INDUSTRIAL PLANNING AND ENDEAVOUR RELATED TO THE HUGE, RENEWABLE FOREST RESOURCE OF THIS AREA,

AND SINCE PROPER LAND USE AND RESOURCE PLANNING IS ABSOLUTELY ESSENTIAL TO THE ECONOMIC PRESENT AND FUTURE OF SUCH POPULATION CENTERS AS KENORA,

FORT FRANCES, DRYDEN, ATIKOKAN, RED LAKE, EMO, RAINY RIVER, IGNACE, SIOUX LOOKOUT, HUDSON, REDITT, SIOUX NARROWS, EAR FALLS, NESTOR FALLS AND WABIGOON,

AND SINCE QUETICO PARK IS WITHIN ITS GEOGRAPHIC BOUNDARIES, THIS GROUP CONSIDERS ITSELF VITALLY INTERESTED IN THE RESOLUTION OF QUETICO PARK MANAGEMENT PROBLEMS AND WELCOMES THIS OPPORTUNITY TO MAKE ITS VIEWS AND RECOMMENDATIONS KNOWN TO THE QUETICO PARK ADVISORY COMMITTEE.

PREAMBLE :

QUETICO PARK ENCOMPASSES 1,793.75 SQUARE MILES, ONLY 390 SQUARE MILES LESS THAN THE WHOLE PROVINCE OF PRINCE EDWARD ISLAND, WITHOUT DOUBT AN AREA SO LARGE AND SO BOUNTIFULLY ENDOWED WITH NATURAL RESOURCES THAT IT SHOULD BE CAREFULLY AND PROPERLY USED.

THE ORDER-IN-COUNCIL DESIGNATING QUETICO AS A NATURAL ENVIRONMENT PARK IMPLIES THAT THE TOTAL PARK ENVIRONMENT BE MAINTAINED FOR THE BENEFIT, ADVANTAGE, AND ENJOYMENT OF THE PEOPLE OF ONTARIO. IN ORDER TO OBTAIN THESE BENEFITS, " U S E " IS IMPLIED. HOWEVER, USE BY PEOPLE IS FOREIGN TO THE NATURAL BIOLOGICAL PROCESSES OF THE AREA. THEREFORE TO COMPENSATE FOR THIS USE, VARYING FORMS OF MANAGEMENT ARE NECESSARY.

THE OBJECTIVES OF MANAGEMENT MUST BE SELECTED WITH GREAT CARE THAT ONE USE SHOULD NOT BECOME SO IMPORTANT AS TO EXCLUDE ALL OTHERS. WITHIN RECREATION ITSELF THERE WILL ARISE CONFLICTS OF USE THAT WILL HAVE TO BE RESOLVED.

IF WE ARE TO ACQUIRE THE DESIRED BENEFITS THAT CAN BE FOUND IN THE PARK, THE KNOWLEDGE AND PRACTICE OF FORESTRY WILL BE NECESSARY TO MAINTAIN OR REPLICATE, AS CLOSELY AS POSSIBLE, THE NATURAL LIFE CYCLE.

A NUMBER OF ONTARIO CITIZENS, THROUGH THEIR OWN VOLITION, HAVE CHOSEN TO TAKE UP RESIDENCE AND SEEK EMPLOYMENT IN NORTHWESTERN ONTARIO AND MORE SPECIFICALLY IN THE VICINITY OF QUETICO PARK. SOME OF THESE CITIZENS RELY ON THE EMPLOYMENT PROVIDED BY HARVESTING IN QUETICO PARK. CERTAINLY THESE CITIZENS MERIT CONSIDERATION. THE FUTURE OF THEIR JOBS AND INVESTMENTS IN HOMES AND BUSINESS ARE DEPENDENT UPON YOUR RECOMMENDATIONS.

RECOMMENDATIONS :

WITH THE FOREGOING IN MIND, WE RECOMMEND:

- (1) THAT THE PRESENT DESIGNATION FOR QUETICO AS A NATURAL ENVIRONMENT PARK, AS DESCRIBED IN THE ONTARIO DEPARTMENT OF LANDS AND FORESTS CLASSIFICATION OF PROVINCIAL PARKS, BE RETAINED.
- (2) THAT FOREST MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES, ESPECIALLY THE MULTIPLE USE CONCEPT OF LAND MANAGEMENT, MUST BE APPLIED THROUGHOUT THE PARK TO MAINTAIN THE TOTAL ENVIRONMENT.
- (3) THAT THE PRESENT MAJOR DIVISIONS REFERRED TO AS
  - (A) HUNTER ISLAND MANAGEMENT UNIT
  - (B) JEAN MANAGEMENT UNIT
  - (C) JIM MATHIEU LUMBER CO, LTD, TIMBER LICENCE

AND THEIR USES AS OF JANUARY 1, 1971, BE CONTINUED UNTIL SUCH TIME THAT THE WHOLE PARK AREA CAN BE STUDIED AND RE-ZONED IF NECESSARY WITH MANAGEMENT OBJECTIVES OF EACH ZONE CLEARLY DEFINED. THESE OBJECTIVES WILL REQUIRE REVIEW FROM TIME TO TIME AS DEMAND OR THE NATURAL ENVIRONMENT INDICATES CHANGE IS REQUIRED.

- (4) THAT TIMBER HARVESTING SHOULD TAKE PLACE IN THOSE ZONES WHERE EITHER IT IS NECESSARY TO ACHIEVE THE OBJECTIVES SELECTED OR WHERE THESE OPERATIONS WILL NOT BE DETRIMENTAL TO CURRENT AND FORECASTED USE.
- (5) THAT THE PARK SHOULD BE PROTECTED FROM DESTRUCTIVE AGENCIES SUCH AS FIRE, INSECT INFESTATION AND DISEASE EPIDEMICS. BIOLOGICAL CONTROL SHOULD BE GIVEN PRECEDENCE OVER CHEMICAL CONTROL WHENEVER AND WHERE EVER POSSIBLE.
- (6) THAT PUBLIC ROAD ACCESS TO THE PARK SHOULD BE IMPROVED FROM THE ONTARIO SIDE OF THE PARK TO PROVIDE FOR GREATER USE AND ENJOYMENT BY CANADIAN CITIZENS.
- (7) THAT BOTH THE ONTARIO DEPARTMENT OF LANDS AND FORESTS AND THE FOREST INDUSTRIES MUST SHOULD THEIR RESPONSIBILITIES IN RESPECT TO A STRONG AND CONTINUING PUBLIC RELATIONS PROGRAM AIMED DIRECTLY AT KEEPING THE GENERAL PUBLIC INFORMED AND KNOWLEDGEABLE ABOUT FORESTRY PRACTICES.



THE LAKE OF THE WOODS SECTION OF THE CANADIAN INSTITUTE OF FORESTRY WOULD LIKE TO THANK THE COMMISSION FOR GIVING OUR GROUP THE OPPORTUNITY TO EXPRESS OUR VIEWS AND RECOMMENDATIONS ON SUCH AN IMPORTANT TOPIC - "THE FUTURE OF QUETICO PARK."



Quetico Advisory Committee,  
Department of Lands and Forests,  
Port Frances, Ontario.

ATTENTION: Mr R.T. Thomson, Secretary.

R E S O L U T I O N

"We request that Quetico Provincial Park be reclassified under the classification of Provincial Parks in Ontario as a Primitive Park, and that until this is done the Department of Lands and Forests immediately declare a moratorium on logging operations within said Park, thereby preventing any further deterioration of the wilderness environment."

Gentlemen:

On October 3, 1970, at a meeting in Quetico Provincial Park, over 100 delegates from influential conservation groups passed the above resolution.

I herewith present a Brief in support of this Resolution.

May I draw your attention to the fact that the information contained in the statements made in this Brief is drawn from the following sources:-

- . A published statement by the Hon. Rene Brunelle, Minister of Lands and Forests;
- . Extracts from Ontario Legislature Debates in 1970, viz. 6 October, 5 and 9 November;
- . Statements made on Radio and Television interviews by Mr. Brunelle, and recorded by me on tape;
- . Excerpts from the Press with special reference to The Canadian Magazine (Toronto Star);
- . A map prepared by the Department of Lands and Forests;
- . Pictures of the Mathiew-Domtar Operation taken by a professional photographer, Mr. Kryn Taconis.

Guided by the advice of your Committee, Mr. Brunelle on 15 January, 1971, announced that 400 sq. miles in the North West area of the Park has been withdrawn from logging. This Brief requests that similar action be taken immediately with respect to the 468 sq. miles in the North East section of the Park.

Respectfully,

*C. L. Baden Powell*

C.L. BADEN-POWELL

## A BRIEF TO THE QUETICO ADVISORY COMMITTEE

### IN SUPPORT OF THE RESOLUTION ATTACHED

In this Brief you are asked to submit to the Department of Lands and Forests at the earliest possible date your recommendation in favour of this Resolution.

#### REASONS

(1) The prevention of further deterioration of the Wilderness environment in the Park which will be caused by the continuance of logging in the fall of this year in the North Eastern section of the Park.

Mr. Brunelle in his statement on Quetico Park of November 12, 1970, said, "The park is not now being desecrated or destroyed"---. In contradiction of Mr. Brunelle's statement, it is submitted, that in the north eastern section at present being logged by Mathieu-Domtar the deterioration has already taken place.

The destruction of the environment in the north eastern section of the Park which has followed the harvesting of timber by Mathieu-Domtar Company with modern mechanized methods has been demonstrated beyond dispute, proof of which is borne out by photographs of these operations taken last summer by Mr. Kryn Taconis, a professional photographer, and published on September 12, 1970, in the Canadian Magazine (Toronto Star). There are also eye-witness accounts of the devastation caused by these operations and published in the press and on radio and television.

The main causes of the environmental deterioration which exists today in this section of the Park are:-

1. Removal of trees by mechanized logging;
2. Destruction of the original forest floor with its valuable growth of mosses and forest plants;
3. The installation of permanent roads;
4. Erection of bridges crossing established canoe routes, bridges which are designed to carry the heavy transport trucks approximating the size and loaded weight of a railway flat car.

No proof is needed that these conditions exist. They can be seen by any visitor to the Park after the snow is gone this spring.

#### (ii) Availability of wood outside the area of the Park.

On November 5, 1970, in the Ontario Legislature the Leader of the Opposition Mr. Nixon, directed the following question to the Minister of Lands and Forests, --"Is he aware of the information provided publicly by his Deputy on Monday of this week that sufficient woods outside of Quetico Park to provide the mills which have been making use of timber limits in that park to this date, do exist."

"Secondly, will he undertake to place a moratorium on any road or lumbering developments in Quetico until the hearings have been completed by his advisory committee?"



Hon. R. Brunelle replying to the first part of the question of the Leader of the Opposition, -- "It could well be that there may be sufficient wood outside of the area."

(Mr. Nixon) -- "We presume that he was speaking of factual information."

(Mr. Brunelle) -- "This could well be, and this is one of the matters that the advisory committee are looking into."

In his November 12 statement, Mr. Brunelle said, "Only a portion of the Jim Mathieu license occurs in the park."

In view of the fact that Mr. Brunelle and his Deputy have admitted that sufficient wood could be found outside Quetico Park, this brief suggests that there is no valid excuse for logging within the Park.

Continuing with Mr. Brunelle's reply on November 5 to Mr. Nixon's second question regarding roads and development -- "With reference to the road in question, I am advised that this road is only a two mile winter hauling road".--

This Brief, in reviewing Mr. Nixon's question regarding the road, suggests that he was not referring to one particular road but to any road in the park which would include Domtar's main access~~ary~~ road which is over 25 miles long, as plotted on a Department of Forestry map, scale 1 mile to the inch, which also shows cut over areas and projected future cuts.

### III) Personnel Employed by Domtar

At the end of October, 1970, speaking on a televised interview with the C.B.C. (recorded on tape) Mr. Brunelle in his defence of logging in Quetico stated as follows "---- it generates \$2,700,000 in wages, it employs 224 persons all the year round at Sapawé, it helps the local economy ----".

from Ontario Legislature Debates, November 5, 1970:-

Question by Mr. L.C. Henderson (Lambton) -- "The Leader of the Opposition wants the 10,000 people out of work?"

It is inferred that Mr. Henderson was referring to all persons employed in the logging industry in ~~whole~~ area and vicinity of Quetico, including Sapawé.  
the whole

The Minister and his Deputy have admitted as fact that there is sufficient woods out side of the area, Mr. Brunelle, when asked by Mr. Nixon if he was speaking of factual information replied this could well be and this is one of the matters the advisory committee is looking into.

On 9 Nov. a question by Mr. Lewis (Scarborough West) to the Minister -- "Can the Minister when giving his reply to the House later this week explain why, when Boise Cascade has now 7500 sq. miles of timber rights in Ontario --- it is necessary for Boise Cascade to be permitted to have additional square miles in the Park."

on. Mr. Brunelle -- "Yes, that matter will be covered in my statement, Mr. Speaker."

It has also been reported that Ontario Minnesota has logging rights on 2200 sq. miles immediately outside the Park to the North.

This Brief suggests in view of the above statement the question of unemployment does not enter into this issue.

THIS BRIEF IS HERewith SUBMITTED with the request that you make your recommendation in favour of the Resolution at as early a date as possible, It is of vital importance that the moratorium should be in force before Domtar Woodlands makes any preparation for its 1971-1972 cut.

Your favourable consideration of this Brief is requested.

Respectfully yours,

*C. L. Baden Powell*

C.L. BADEN-POWELL,  
38 Walker Avenue,  
Toronto, Ontario.

DATED \_\_\_\_\_

# *The Kitchener-Waterloo Field Naturalists*

ORGANIZED IN 1934 ● AFFILIATED WITH THE FEDERATION OF ONTARIO NATURALISTS

317 Highland Road E.,  
Kitchener, Ont.,  
Feb. 22nd, 1971.

Mr. R. T. Thompson, Secretary,  
Quetico Advisory Committee,  
Ontario Department of Lands and Forests,  
Fort Frances, Ontario.

Dear Sir:

Enclosed are fifteen copies of a brief urging your committee to give thoughtful consideration to the reasons for, and the need of Quetico Provincial Park for the present generation of Ontario citizens, and for the generations of the future.

This brief has been approved by the Directors of the Kitchener-Waterloo Field Naturalists Inc. for distribution to the members of the Quetico Advisory Committee. We sincerely hope that this committee will present the Ontario Government with a recommendation worthy of Quetico and of the committee in whose hands the future of this fine park rests.

We thank you for the opportunity of expressing our views on this important issue.

Yours very truly,



W. F. Cooper, President,

Kitchener-Waterloo Field  
Naturalists Inc.





-BRIEF ON QUETICO PROVINCIAL PARK-

prepared by  
the Kitchener-Waterloo Field Naturalists Inc.  
Feb. 20th, 1971

This brief is respectfully submitted to the Quetico Advisory Committee in the hope that it will assist the Committee to establish a just and realistic plan for the future of Quetico Provincial Park.

\* \* \* \*

(I) THE KITCHENER-WATERLOO FIELD NATURALISTS INC.

Founded in 1934 and incorporated in 1969, this affiliated Club of the Federation of Ontario Naturalists has become increasingly aware of the need of prompt action to preserve certain of our better natural areas. Although few of us have seen Quetico, we are well aware of the current problem: Commercial interests versus Wilderness preservation.

(II) A DEFINITION OF CONSERVATION.

Perhaps the first step in dealing with this problem is to define the word "Conservation". We offer the following definition:

"CONSERVATION, IS THE WISE USE OF NATURAL RESOURCES"

In applying this definition to the Quetico issue, we must determine and agree on how to use the resources of Quetico wisely.

(III) THE WISE USE OF THE NATURAL RESOURCES OF QUETICO PARK.

Quetico Provincial Park was established as "--a public park and forest reserve--for the benefit, advantage and enjoyment of the people of Ontario--". Quetico is the end result of thousands of years of natural evolution, an evolution from the barren wastes left behind by the retreating glaciers of the ice age, to the jewel of forest and water set aside as a provincial park in 1913. It represents a delicate balance of nature, a balance that cannot tolerate the interference of man. Logging, as practiced by the

paper industry today does irreparable damage to forest cover, damage that requires many decades before the forest can regenerate to its former condition. What right then, has this generation to mutilate a provincial park that rightfully belongs to all generations? Surely the wise use of Quetico dictates that we are obligated to preserve it for all time instead of denuding it to serve the commercial interests of the present generation.

#### (IV) THE ALTERNATIVES

If the paper industry of today is short of raw material through its own neglect of sound conservation practice, the answer to this shortage does not lie in cutting more of our dwindling forest reserves. The answer is to be found in conservation measures such as re-cycling of paper products, the developing of alternative sources of raw material, and in more efficient utilization of existing raw material. The sooner we face up to this fact, the better.

#### (V) A PLEA TO PRESERVE QUETICO PROVINCIAL PARK.

We sincerely urge the Quetico Advisory Committee to consider future generations as well as the present generation when dealing with the Quetico problem. A decision to preserve Quetico intact now, will mean a priceless heritage preserved for future generations; generations that may well be in dire need of such natural areas as Quetico. We urge you to recommend to the Government of Ontario that Quetico Provincial Park be re-classified as a Primitive Park. If we do not care enough about places like Quetico, what sort of an environment will we leave for our children and their children?

04

BRIEF

relevant to

The Preparation of a Master Plan for Quetico Provincial Park

Brief submitted by:

Mr. David M. Chalmers,

6 McClary Avenue,

London 17, Ontario.

At the outset, let me say that I present this brief to you only as an interested citizen of Ontario, and that I formally represent no specific organization.

I, personally, have never visited this park; although, from what I have seen of it on films and photographs, I know that I will when I have the time available. I have a friend who paddled in the Ontario canoe during the 1967 Voyageur canoe race across Canada, and his pictures and descriptions of this area of Canada have convinced me that it is the most beautiful natural area of our country. I believe such an area must be carefully managed, and my main objective in writing to you is to offer my opinions and suggestions in this regard.

#### A. Quetico Park as a Wilderness Area:

I am a science teacher in one of the secondary schools of this city. In this profession, I daily meet the young people of Ontario, and am responsible, in their eyes, for providing satisfactory explanations for many, many things. An increasingly difficult area in which to explain problems to such unbiased and fair-minded young thinkers is that of man's glaring misuse of his environment. I find a heartfelt, "That's not right!", or, "That's unfair!", from one of these young people impossible to ignore.

I feel we must preserve for these people a representative sample of what an unhindered Canadian wilderness area is like, and keep such areas available in their natural state for those who <sup>wish to</sup> personally re-visit our natural past. I feel that if a citizen of our province has the desire to personally visit this park area, to re-live the past history,



or to feel, and live with the natural spirit of our country, that this opportunity should be available to him.

However, such an area must be preserved unblemished in any way by the hand of man. If it is to be truly a wilderness area, it would be invaluable to all the citizens of Ontario, whether they visit personally or not, as an area of study for scientific endeavors aimed at tracing the past, and charting the future of this world.

### B. The Size of Quetico Park and Logging in the Park:

If it is the opinion of the people that the park as it now exists is too large an area to be set aside as a representative wilderness area, then, I believe the park boundaries should be decreased. I find the conducting of logging operations within the park a reprehensible invasion of the wilderness domain which should not continue. If the park boundaries are to be decreased, then government controlled logging operations on the periphery land would be a desirable thing, allowing both control over the park's neighbouring territory, and ensuring the maintenance of the coniferous trees as the dominant vegetation in the area.

### C. The Accessibility of Quetico Park:

I believe that the park, as a wilderness area, should be relatively inaccessible to man. By this, I mean that a network of roads through the park would result in the devastation of the natural aspects of the area within a few years. I do feel that the park should be completely available to hikers, and for canoeing, as this was the manner in which it was first explored. These methods of travel

would also seem least likely to be harmful to the environment of the park. Government operated outfitting stations capable of equipping such people could handle only those products and supplies felt to be no great danger if left behind, or spilled in the park.

These are my thoughts on the future of this park. I thank you for the opportunity to express them, and hope that they will help you reach a knowledgeable decision.

London, Ontario.

February 20, 1971.

A handwritten signature in dark ink, appearing to read 'David M. Chalmers', with a stylized, flowing script.

David M. Chalmers

10

We submit this brief to present the following points in favour of discontinuing logging in Quetico Park and to encourage the reclassification of Quetico to a Primitive Park.

1. The Law of Conservation of Mass suggests that the matter (logs) when removed and transported out of the park will gradually deplete the soil and indirectly the plants and animals of the area. To put back into the soil that material removed in the exact amounts and in the correct proportions present in that environment would now be an easy task and doubtless would be not considered very seriously. The secret is to recycle all our waste materials and allow nature to do likewise.

3. The public image of a park such as Quetico is an area wild and free from man's depredations. The public do not consider logging compatible with such a park--at least not those adults and students in our schools whom we know. The public should not have to be forced into a position to vote to retain these values. They have a right to have wise humans protect these rights and not have the requests of a minority be granted for their financial gain. Stopping logging in Quetico will not put men out of work as I'm sure that there are sufficient logs outside of the Park to employ those now employed in the Park.

W. Backlin  
H. Backlin

*[Faint handwritten notes]*





## BRIEF FOR THE PRESERVATION OF QUETICO

Sirs:

As a member of the Color Photographic Association of Canada and the Federation of Ontario Naturalists I am very concerned about the destruction and the commercial exploitation of Ontario's wilderness areas. I am in opposition of commercial logging in Quetico Park and ask for your consideration in having this park re-classified as "Primitive" as outlined in the official Park Classification Scheme of the Ontario Department of Lands and Forests.

Just a short time ago we thought of soil, forests, clean water and wild life as things that would be here forever. Many continue to talk as though we were still pioneers in an empty land and to boast of inexhaustible resources when, in fact, resources are approaching exhaustion. Never before in the history of the world has there been so much concern as lately over man's violation of the natural environment. Despite new legislations the tide is still running against everything and Canada is one of the last remaining places where you still have a chance to preserve some of the vanishing wilderness. We have to make a special effort to keep enough places wild and undisturbed so that we can find in them not only the sights and sounds of nature, the pleasure where we may rest and enjoy the splendour and variety of nature but where we might find the solution for similar areas where man has met with serious failures in encounters with the environment. Records show that we do not fully understand the environment well enough and Quetico is one of the few remaining undisturbed areas which could serve as a living museum for our children and future generations. Let me ask you for your foresight and overall perspective in reserving a small percentage of the land of Ontario free from commercial exploitation so that maybe the ones which have not been born yet can enjoy some of the beauty of Ontario that we are enjoying still right now. Human nature is a selfish nature of jealousy and greed even if this means depriving future generations of a vital necessity of nature. WHO CARES? That's their problem, the reasoning goes.

As a photographer of natural history let me quote in conclusion the Staff Specialist-Biologist Mr. R.Y. Edwards from the Canadian Wildlife Service: "Canada seems to have the doubtful honor of destroying more wild landscape faster with more waste, with fewer people to do it, than any other country on earth".

My sincere thanks to the Quetico Advisory Committee for letting me present my brief.

Presented by: *Horst Haseneier*  
Horst Haseneier,  
316 Fourth St.,  
MIDLAND, Ontario





## Ontario Professional Foresters Association

### BRIEF ON QUETICO PROVINCIAL PARK

The Ontario Professional Foresters Association respectfully submits this Brief to the Quetico Park Advisory Committee in the hope that it will be of assistance in the preparation of a master plan for Quetico Provincial Park.

The responsibility for the statements in this Brief is that of the Council of the Association, on behalf of its members. Such responsibility is justified in that it is based upon, and owes its authority to, the Association's official "Statement of Policy for the Use and Management of Forests and Forest Lands in Ontario". This policy statement was carefully prepared over a period of two years, and was accepted by unanimous vote of the members at their annual meeting, November 16-17, 1970. The policy statement is in two parts, the first being a Summary only. It is attached as Appendix "A" to this Brief, and must be examined in order that the application of its principles to Quetico Park may be understood. This policy statement makes abundantly clear, throughout, that the Association is concerned not only with timber production, but prominently also with such other resources as recreation, water, fish and wildlife, and all other factors relating to environment.

The Ontario Professional Foresters Association is incorporated under an Act of the Legislature of the Province of Ontario, cited as the Ontario Professional Foresters Act, 1957. The members of the Association possess the expertise, gained through specialized training and experience, to practise forestry, which, in simple



terms, may be defined as the art and science of managing forests. An expanded definition would be that forestry is the management of forests on a scientific basis, including their inventory, valuation, maintenance, protection, regeneration and utilization, and the preparation of plans in connection therewith.

The Association, in recognition of its professional responsibility to the people of Ontario, cannot stress too strongly the necessity of properly managing all forests as an integral part of total resource and environmental management.

It is essential to consider certain background information for a forest such as exists in Quetico Park, to appreciate the need for the type of management the Association recommends for the Park. The concept of forest management held by the Association is held by professional foresters in advanced countries in all parts of the world. To illustrate this, we quote from an article entitled "Multiple Use Management in Germany's Forests" by E.F. Brunig, head of the Silviculture Section, Institute of World Forestry, in The Journal of Forestry, publication of the Society of American Foresters. This presents some forest facts the Association believes to be relevant to Quetico Park.

"Natural ecosystems are very seldom able to maintain themselves in a stable state. Disturbances occur regularly at a catastrophic scale as the result of wildfire, wind, flood, erosion, or biotic factors. The goal of complete protection of wilderness areas by man is usually based on the erroneous assumption that the ecosystem would, if sufficiently protected, maintain itself more or less in balance and would in this condition serve public needs best.



The actual result is invariably senescence and instability. Frequently, undesirable successions lead to undesirable changes and often to single species dominance. Correction becomes necessary and requires man to interfere. But often the necessary correction at later stages will be more difficult, risky and expensive than proper control by sound management from the start. Regulation of the function of an ecosystem rather than a policy of complete protection is ecologically sound and economically desirable. Sound forestry, including timber production, game management, recreational use, and care for the so-called intangibles, appears to be a better solution than the "deep-freeze" of forest land, in the form of fully protected ecosystems which have nothing in common with true wilderness".

In concurrence with the above quotation, the Association wishes to emphasize that reservation of forests does not result in the preservation of a particular kind of forest.

The foregoing is intended to be only in preamble to the Recommendations which follow, which, together with the Forest Policy statement (Appendix "A") constitute the main substance of this Brief. All of the proposals are intended to be constructive.

#### Recommendations

1. The Association recommends that carefully planned and controlled silvicultural measures be implemented in Quetico Park for the maintenance of desirable forest conditions, recognizing that conventional harvesting systems are inappropriate for some parts of the Park. The methods of cutting or harvesting within various areas of the Park should be governed by the nature of the demands made upon, and ecological characteristics of, the respective areas. Such cutting should be employed throughout the Park, with the exception of small

areas reserved for scientific or other purposes, to ensure the maintenance of the Park in a desirable condition for future generations.

2. The Association recommends that forest maintenance treatments in Quetico Park be undertaken by individuals or organizations acceptable to the Ontario Department of Lands and Forests, and further that the Department ensures that all of their plans and regulations for cutting within the Park are completely implemented.

3. The Association recognizes that the primary purpose of the Park is for recreation and that the needs and expectations of many people may be satisfied through outdoor recreational experiences. The Association further recognizes that Quetico is uniquely capable of providing these experiences and does, therefore, recommend that Park policy be designed to provide for each type of recreation in proportion to the estimated participation in same.

4. The Association recommends that the public be kept informed on the principles and facts of sound forest management with particular reference to the multiple-use concept for park management, by a continuous public information program by the Department of Lands and Forests.

5. The Association is opposed to management policies for all Ontario Provincial Parks (including Quetico) being significantly influenced by political expediency. The Association strongly recommends that all policy decisions of the Ontario Government with respect to the parks be made from a rational base of scientifically controlled integration of all of the forest management and social factors involved.

February 22, 1971

K.W. Hearnden, R.P.F.,  
President.

ONTARIO PROFESSIONAL FORESTERS ASSOCIATION

SUMMARY STATEMENT OF POLICY FOR THE USE AND MANAGEMENT OF  
FORESTS AND FOREST LANDS IN ONTARIO

The aims and beliefs of the Ontario Professional Foresters Association, as reflected in its Statement of Policy for the Use and Management of Forest Lands in Ontario, are briefly as follows:

1. The Association supports the use and management of forest lands for the maximum benefit of the people of Ontario and of Canada. Because most resources associated with forest lands are renewable, sound management will assure the perpetuation of this benefit.
2. The Association endorses the principle that forest lands must satisfy many needs in addition to wood production. These include outdoor recreation, maintenance of wildlife habitat, protection of watersheds, and preservation of environmental quality.
3. While recognizing the need in certain cases for limited or even exclusive use of individual areas for one or more specific purposes, the Association believes that forest lands can usually be best administered under the multiple-use concept of land management. In these circumstances, use priorities must be determined in the context of the total present and future needs of the people.
4. The Association affirms that good forest land management requires adequate protection of the forest and related resources from destructive agencies, the maintenance of reliable inventories of forest and related resources, and a system of permanent and ready access to forest lands except in wilderness areas and those with low use priority for the foreseeable future.
5. The Association supports the view that wood production should be given priority in management planning for large areas of Ontario, having due regard for other uses of forest land in these areas. It advocates more intensive, sustained-yield forest management, more efficient harvesting, more complete utilization, and better marketing. It endorses the need for managing the related resources of fish, wildlife, water and recreation values in accordance with sound conservation principles.
6. The Association recognizes that private forest properties should contribute their fair share of the tax burden, but believes that tax structures should be designed to foster sound management, both for wood production and for other uses.
7. The Association is opposed to any major change in the present forest land ownership policy in Ontario, unless or until it has been clearly shown that such changes would be beneficial socially and economically. It advocates Crown land licensing policies designed to encourage long-term industrial development, and the adoption of well-balanced programs to stimulate the orderly and integrated expansion of the forest industries.
8. The Association strongly endorses the view that research

continued.....



is an essential requirement for the planning and execution of the programs needed to implement sound forest and related resource policy. It also affirms that high standards of training in resource management are essential.

9. The Association believes that, by training and experience, foresters are qualified to carry out many aspects of renewable natural resource management, and that they should participate in all programs involving forest land use.

10. Finally, the Association acknowledges its responsibility to the people of Ontario to promote the use and management of forest lands and resources in accordance with the principles it advocates. It is prepared to assist and co-operate with all concerned by every means at its disposal.



# ONTARIO PROFESSIONAL FORESTERS ASSOCIATION

## POLICY FOR THE USE AND MANAGEMENT OF FORESTS AND FOREST LANDS IN ONTARIO

### INTRODUCTION

1. The forest lands of Ontario (including lands sometimes referred to as "wildlands") with their associated timber, recreation, water, fish and wildlife, and other values, are of prime importance, both economically and socially, to the people of the Province and of Canada as a whole. The Ontario Professional Foresters Association acknowledges its responsibility to the public to promote the use and management of forest lands and resources in accordance with sound conservation principles and policies. "Conservation" in this sense means the wise use and management of the land and associated resources for one or more specific purposes.
2. In acknowledging this responsibility, the Association affirms that high standards of technical and professional training in resource management are essential. It will co-operate with any technical or professional institution to advise, and where possible assist in the development of curricula and training of students or graduates.
3. The Association also believes that foresters, by reason of their professional training and work experience, are qualified to provide leadership in most aspects of natural resource management. Foresters are an essential part of the management team required to develop full forest land potential, and their specialized abilities should be applied in the planning, and where appropriate in the execution, of all programs and major projects involving forest land use.
4. An essential requirement is the intensification of research and development in forestry, forest products, and other resources related to forest lands. Much of this is necessarily of a long-term nature and to be effective must be sustained at all times by adequate staff and funds.

### OPTIMUM LAND USE

5. The Association endorses the principle that the forest lands of Ontario must satisfy many needs. These include wood production, outdoor recreation of many kinds, production of wildlife and fish, regulation of water supply and protection of the watersheds which provide it, amelioration of the atmosphere, and perpetuation and improvement of the soil.
6. The Association supports the use and management of forest lands for the maximum benefit of the people of Ontario and Canada. It recognizes that different areas of forest land must satisfy different needs or combinations of needs. In specific cases, circumstances may dictate the dedication of an area for one or more limited purposes - e.g. the maintenance of certain land in a wilderness state. The area reserved for any limited or exclusive use should be the smallest that will adequately fulfil the desired function.

7.- The Association believes that forest lands will usually contribute most to the economy and to society if administered under the multiple-use concept of land management. The characteristics of the landforms in Ontario, and the dominance of the Canadian shield, will frequently indicate priority uses. Where different forest uses are compatible, the location and nature of the land and its relationship to surrounding areas will frequently suggest, or even dictate, the order of priority which should be assigned to each resource use, in order to realize maximum benefit from the whole. Where such uses are incompatible, use and management conflicts must be resolved, keeping upper-most in mind the total present and future needs of the people. In this process benefit-cost analyses have an important role to play, but it must be recognized that some benefits and costs associated with the use of forest lands are extremely difficult to assess in quantitative terms.

8. In all cases, land-use planning and decisions should be participated in by representatives of all groups and agencies concerned. Vegetational and other alterations likely to result over periods of time both naturally and from specific resource use and development may affect future priorities.

#### FOREST PROTECTION

9. Protection against all agencies which interfere with the legitimate use or development of forest land is basic to good management of forest and related resources. Destructive agencies include wildfires, insects, disease, animals, human carelessness and vandalism.

10. The Association, believing that prevention is the first and most basic phase of forest protection, will encourage and co-operate with all organizations involved in prevention programs. Early detection of wildfires, pests and other threats to the forest and related resources is vital, and the Association will support innovational and operational steps necessary to achieve this. Public education is particularly necessary in the case of forest fire prevention and control.

11. The Association favours biological or management control measures for forest pests when possible. Large-scale applications of pesticides should be employed only after careful consideration of side effects, and following full consultation aimed at minimizing damage to fish, wildlife, water, soil and human life.

12. In the Association's view, protection costs should be related to the values at stake, both tangible and intangible. Basic to this assessment of protected values is an appraisal of actual and potential loss, not only to present but to future and continuing values.

#### FOREST INVENTORIES

13. The Association strongly supports professionally planned and directed inventories of timber and of all other forest resources. Adequate data on the location, extent and nature of the forest resources are a pre-requisite to development of forest policies,



planning, and sound management. Inventory data must be up-dated periodically, having regard not only to changes in forest conditions, but to market requirements and advances in harvesting methods. A free exchange of information between private and public agencies undertaking surveys must be encouraged.

#### FOREST ACCESS

14. Good access is fundamental to efficient protection, sound forest management, and economical timber harvesting. Outdoor recreation of the type demanded by most people also requires ease of access. The Association therefore advocates generally that a system of permanent and ready access be given high priority in forest land development.
15. The Association recognizes, however, that certain areas should not be made readily accessible to forest users. These include wilderness or scientific preserves, and operational regions where intensive management for wood production will not be practiced in the foreseeable future and where low priority is given to other uses. In addition public access or access routes may be limited in certain areas where priority is given to low-intensity management for forest crops in combination with preservation of semi-primitive wilderness values.
16. The Association also affirms that limitations ought to be placed on public travel by air or by other modes of transport where these are not in keeping with present and long-range use priorities.

#### TIMBER MANAGEMENT AND HARVESTING

17. The production and harvesting of timber crops represents a major contribution to the economy of Ontario and Canada. The Association maintains that, having regard to the geography of Ontario and the location of the bulk of its forest land, wood production should be given priority in management planning for large areas of the Province, now and in the foreseeable future.
18. Land used for wood production, both in public and private ownership, must produce efficiently, on a sustained or increased perpetual yield basis, in order to meet the increasing demand forecast for wood products. This means more intensive silvicultural practices, and more efficient harvesting, more complete utilization, and better marketing. At the same time the productivity of the soil, which forms the basis for all renewable resource crops, must be maintained or improved.
19. Major emphasis on intensive forestry should be concentrated where location and productivity are most suitable for maximum economic return, and the level of forest management should vary in intensity in reflection of present condition or future potential of the forest and the forest land. In particular, the more efficient management of farm woodlots and small private forest holdings, which in general are the most intensively used and least skillfully managed of the forest lands of Ontario, must be encouraged and promoted.

20. The Association supports the promotion of a very close planning and working relationship between government agencies responsible for forest management and forest industries operating on Crown land. To ensure the best use of available wood, the Association encourages the fullest possible utilization standards and the integration of harvesting and processing of forest products. Good harvesting objectives are to use as much as possible of the individual tree as well as to utilize all species.

#### REGENERATION AND SILVICULTURE

21. Having regard to the rapidly increasing demand for forest products, including non-timber resources associated with forest lands, the Association believes that all such lands, both public and private, that are presently idle and capable of producing economic and social benefits should be put to use.
22. The assignment of priorities for planting or other regeneration and for silvicultural treatments should be the subject of careful planning by professional foresters. High priority should be given to those regions close to centers of population, to areas with large forest industry investments, and to areas within ready access.
23. Where timber production is the main purpose of forest land management, the Association's view is that highest priority for regeneration and for silvicultural treatments should be given to those sites which are presently or potentially of greatest productivity and readiest access. The Association also supports the principle that regeneration and silvicultural treatments and priorities should include other uses of forest land, especially recreation, watershed protection, and wildlife management.
24. Forests should be developed and managed with ease of protection from various injurious agencies in mind. All regeneration and silvicultural treatments should be carried out with future as well as present management needs considered.

#### MANAGEMENT OF RELATED RESOURCES

25. The Association fully endorses the need for managing fish and wildlife, recreation, and water resources in accordance with sound conservation principles.
26. The Association believes that most forms of forest-based recreation, which are major and rapidly-growing activities, are compatible with other important uses of such lands. Where this is the case, professional forest managers should co-ordinate recreation with wood production and other uses.
27. To provide for a full range of different types of recreational needs, from readily accessible to wilderness conditions, various policies will have to be applied to the management of specific areas. The Association supports the establishment of areas specifically designed for various categories of recreation, as well as natural areas for scenic, historic, scientific or



inspirational purposes, and wildlife habitats, where intensive study demonstrates that the exclusion of alternative uses and values is justified in the long-term public interest. Forest owners and managers should acquaint the public with the costs and problems involved.

28. Outdoor recreation facilities are developed by commercial and private agencies as well as by the three levels of government. The Association endorses the development of forest land for recreational purposes by any or all of these agencies, provided responsible resource management principles are applied.
29. The Association believes that wildlife, fish, and timber can usually be produced together, and that wildlife populations should be maintained in balance with the capacity of forest lands. This entails close co-operation between the managers of all the resources concerned.
30. The management of forest lands for water is normally compatible with other uses. However, there are special cases where water supply is of over-riding significance, and must be so treated.

#### FOREST TAXATION

31. The Association recognizes that private forest properties should contribute their fair share of the tax burden. Such taxes should be related to land productivity, having regard, in the case of timber production, to the long-term nature of the crop, the high risk involved, and the periodic nature of the income derived. Inequitable taxation may encourage the liquidation of immature stands, and can be a serious deterrent to sound forest management and stable ownership. Forest taxation should also encourage management objectives other than timber production.

#### FOREST LAND OWNERSHIP AND TENURE

32. Most of Ontario's forest land is owned by the Crown. The Association firmly believes that any major change in this ownership policy should be undertaken only after exhaustive study has shown that the social and economic benefits to be derived would exceed those possible under present ownership.
33. The Association endorses the consolidation of forest holdings, by exchange or other suitable means, where this will permit owners or licensees to protect and manage forest lands with greater efficiency and economy.
34. The Association supports the orderly expansion of the forest industries consistent with the demand for forest products, and the adoption of well-balanced programs for stimulating such expansion. Where Crown land is being operated by forest industries under licence, the Association advocates licensing policies which will encourage long-term industrial development and sound land use. The Association supports the principle that licensing charges and responsibilities should be closely related to the products and services which the forest land is best capable of providing.



Box 244

Campbellford, Ont.

23 February 1971

To: Quetico Advisory Committee,  
Ontario Dept. of Lands and Forests,  
Fort Frances, Ont.

Dear Sirs,

The very short notice received on this matter as contained the collection of more signatures to the attached brief. This issue should have received more publicity both in the newspapers and on TV. So that the public could get a better chance to assess the situation.

The comments of some people are unprintable when they realize that the natural beauty of their Provincial Parks is being sold as pulp to the United States at a cent a pound, with the profits going to the private sector and the effluent going into a Canadian river. Someone in Government must believe that the people of Ontario have an infinite capacity to absorb insult and injury.

Yours Sincerely,

John Christmas

---





To: Quetico Advisory Committee,  
Ontario Department of Lands and Forests,  
Fort Frances,  
Ontario.

Sirs,

The following BRIEF is respectfully submitted for your consideration regarding the future of: QUETICO PARK.

## BRIEF ON QUETICO PARK

### INTRODUCTION

This brief is divided into two parts. Part 1 gives the reasoning behind the setting of 5 OBJECTIVES and a statement of these objectives under the headings:

- A. Reasons for the existence of Provincial Parks and recommended changes in the boundaries of Quetico Park.
- B. Public requirements
- C. Most desirable type of forest.
- D. Wildlife.
- E. Access to the Park.
- F. Commercial exploitation in Quetico Park.

Part 2 suggests a logical order for implementing the objectives stated in Part 1.

### Part 1. FORMULATION OF OBJECTIVES.

#### a. Reasons for the existence of Quetico Provincial Park.

"Most of the provincial governments of Canada have established parks within their boundaries. Some of these, particularly in Quebec and Ontario, are wilderness areas set aside in order that

some portions of the country might be retained in their natural state without change brought about by the hand of man."

This quotation from the Canada Yearbook clearly describes the spirit and intent in establishing Provincial Parks of the Primitive classification. It also prompts the question: Where are these areas?

Of the total area of the Province of Ontario, the entire Provincial Park System constitutes less than 3.2% (1969 Canada Yearbook). Essentially all the remaining 96.8% of the Province is open to commercial development. In the Provincial Parks System only the larger Parks can have any pretention of being true Wilderness areas. Moreover Polar Bear Park (7,000 sq. mi.) is a rather remote and difficultly accessible area for the vast majority of the public. In addition Algonquin Park has suffered from the continuous encroachment of commercial exploitation. Excluding Polar Bear Park, the entire remaining area of the Provincial Parks is less than 1.5% and of this only a fraction is true wilderness (Primitive) Park.

Bearing in mind the very large population growth predicted for this province, it is unlikely that the existing area of Wilderness (Primitive under the 1967 Park Classification) will be adequate for future needs.

#### OBJECTIVE No. 1

Extension of the boundaries of Quetico Park be urgently pursued before private development and investment in the surrounding areas make such a step extremely difficult and expensive.

The Park be extended westwards to include all the shore and Canadian waters of Rainy Lake South of Highway 11. The

western border to continue northwards from about Farrington through the Lower and Upper Lakes Manitou to close to Highway 17 near Dryden. The northern border to correspond to highway 17 thus providing facilities for tourists using the Trans-Canada Highway. The eastern border to correspond to the central-eastern time zone <sup>line</sup> and to extend from the Minnesota border to highway 17 but to include all of Whitefish Lake.

Bearing in mind the predicted growth of population in Ontario plus increasing tourism from the U.S.A. and other countries, it is highly unlikely that such boundary extensions will, in retrospect, be excessive. Has any existing Park on this continent been judged by hindsight to be too large?

### B. Public Requirements

The population of Ontario increased by 11.6% in the five years from 1961-1966. All indications point to a continuing substantial increase in population. The movement of population from the country into the cities is continuing. There is presently a trend to a shorter work week and longer holidays. All these trends will put increasing pressure on the outdoor recreation facilities which make such an important contribution to the quality of life. At the present rate of sale of land and river front property and with spiralling land values, it appears likely that most water front property in this Province will be largely closed to general public in the near future. To prevent widespread dissatisfaction in the future, it is essential that Quetico Park Boundaries be extended now.

Consideration of Public needs leads to the same objective as No. 1.



### C. Type of Forest

It is essential for all the purposes outlined in this brief that the land be covered by natural vegetation. This must consist of trees in all stages of maturity. Even decay plays a role in forest ecology. Also all species of trees native to the area should be represented.

### OBJECTIVE No. 2.

All cutting or otherwise damaging the vegetation in Quetico Park be stopped immediately.

Urgent efforts be made to regenerate the natural state of the forest in damaged areas by planting trees native to the region in a random manner. The young trees to be the largest available for planting. This work to be carried out under the direction of experts in Silviculture from the Department of Lands and Forests. The cost to be borne by those companies and individuals responsible for the damage where these can be identified.

### D. Wildlife.

It is scientific fact (not a sentimental notion) that the health of this planet depends on the diversity of it's forms of life and not on the numbers of any one species. If present trends continue, the human population of the world will double in another thirty years and a major proportion of animal species will become extinct. During the last 50 years 166 species of wildlife around the world have become extinct and the rate is rapidly accelerating. The consequences of the catastrophic imbalance <sup>of</sup> nature are not predictable. It is the conviction of many intelligent people that the loss of this genetic diversity is the most critical problem facing mankind. The Canadian Wildlife Federation lists 13 mammals



9 birds, 19 reptiles, 9 amphibians and 16 fish as endangered species in Canada and state that this list may not be complete; We would be doing less than our duty to future generations of Canadians if we allowed this irreversible process to go to its logical conclusion.

The previously proposed boundaries of Quetico Park (Objective No. 1.) will provide, in addition to human recreation, an area large enough to serve as a wildlife refuge or "gene pool" until the human population problem becomes resolved in one way or another.

OBJECTIVE No. 3.

An undisturbed wildlife area be established in Quetico Park. The natural wildlife of the area to be restored where necessary by bringing in animals to bolster depleted numbers. Efforts be made to give wildlife immunity to rabies when this becomes possible as a result of research at the Department of Lands and Forests.

The carrying of firearms (as defined by the Fish and Game Act) be strictly forbidden within the Park. The killing (by whatever means or by whatever persons) of animals in the Park be strictly forbidden. The only exceptions to this to be:

1. Animals known to have contracted serious infectious diseases e.g. rabies. The killing to be carried out by personnel of the Department of Lands and Forests.
2. Fishing in lakes and streams adjacent to trails in accordance with the Provincial fishery regulations.

### 3. Access

Access to Quetico Park should be in keeping with it's primitive classification. Good sites for scenic attractions, wildlife observation etc. should be selected close to the main highways. The access roads from the highway should not exceed about 1 mile (preferably less) in length and at the end of these adequate parking space, refreshment concessions, gift shops etc. can be provided as required. Pedestrian trails suitable for family hikes and leading out from the parking areas should be carefully selected and marked with key points of interest. A few (not more than 3) trails should be provided passing right through the park. Wooden foot bridges and overnight shelters should be constructed as required and also wells with hand operated pumps where needed. No services such as electricity or telephone should extend into the Park beyond the parking areas. The proposed foot trails should be routed so as to avoid any undue disturbance of wildlife.

The maintenance of trails, wildlife management and forest fire prevention should provide summer employment for high school and university students under the direction of experts of the Department of Lands and Forests.

Except for the short access roads, all motorized forms of transport are to be strictly prohibited in Quetico Park.

This includes: automobiles, motorcycles, snowmobiles, motor boats (inboard or outboard), helicopter or other air craft etc.

OBJECTIVE No. 4

The planning and marking out of trails and selection of sites and construction of short access roads (preferably less than 1 mile), parking areas and refreshment facilities.

F. Commercial Exploitation

This is to be confined to refreshment and gift shops at the ends of access roads. Permits to be issued by the Department of Lands and Forests. Logging, mining, construction or other similar activities are incompatible with the maintenance of a Primitive Class of Park and should be *strictly* forbidden in perpetuity.

It is a fact that the world is not increasing in size. Thus the annual growth of the forest products industries must eventually either level out or decline. The present frantic desire of these industries to cut trees within the Provincial Parks must be due to one or a combination <sup>of</sup> the following reasons:

1. the forests of Ontario are already being over-cut.
2. the vast forest areas outside the Parks have been grossly mismanaged as a renewable resource.
3. the pulp and lumber mills have been poorly located by the owners.

It would be difficult to find from the above any argument in favour of continued logging operations in Quetico Park.

OBJECTIVE No. 5

The immediate cessation of all logging operations in  
Quetico Park.



Immediate steps to restore the Primitive Nature of the Park as stated in objective no. 2. Replanting to be done in cut areas. bulldozed roads, abandoned mine sites, etc.

## PART 2. ORDER OF IMPLEMENTATION

FIRST: Objective no. 5--Cessation of logging.

SECOND: Objective no. 2--Regeneration of the natural state of the forests.

THIRD: Objective no. 3--Protection, study and, where necessary, introduction of depleted species of wildlife. This work is to be done parallel with no. 2.

FOURTH: Objective no. 1--Extension of Park boundaries.

FIFTH: Objective no. 4--Planning and marking of trails and other public facilities.

## FINAL COMMENT

The continued process of logging in Quetico Park will result at best in a "cropping area" which completely negates the purpose of a Provincial Park whereas the execution of the above five proposals will result in a Primitive Class Park at Quetico for which future generations of Canadians will be grateful. This brief is respectfully submitted by

R. John Christmas

Hugh C. Jenney

Gordon E. Cullen

Bernard O'Brien

Robert Allen

W. Blanton

Ernest H. Foster

Shirley Baker

Harold Nichols

Earl Curtis Lane

F. L. Keeler

R. E. Dwyer

Elizabeth E. Magee

Lorraine Stanley

Norman

Vern J. Carter

Ruth Henderson



by Christmas Jan Alton  
 Ed Christmas Margaret Scott

George McHenry Denise Wilks  
 Anne P. Gilley Emma McCarten  
 J. E. Bonett Stuart Watson  
 J. Fotts Janice Gable  
 Richardson Gloria Dornellon  
 Mary Jane Bayle

John Lynn Patrick Lou Ann Lockhart  
 William Hay Debra Cooke  
 Betty Todd

John Fetherford Kay Edson  
 J. H. Gills

Peter Scott Diane Turnbull  
 Smallwood Mary Ann  
 Mary Fisher Mary Ann McCleary

McCormack Cunningham Jim Westlake  
 Valerie Petherick

Janet Rowe Richard Clarke

Paul D. Simpson Eric Griffiths

John Johnson Allen Swift

Ray Cook Bill Linn

James Chrysler Wayne Burnett

T. Clark Barry Gummer

Welsh Brian Pomeroy

Anderson Wendy Rodgers

McDonald



A BRIEF

to

THE QUETICO PARK ADVISORY COMMITTEE

"ON THE FUTURE OF QUETICO PROVINCIAL PARK"

February 19, 1971

Joyce Mary Litster  
20 Lynden Avenue  
Dundas, Ontario





## ON THE FUTURE OF QUETICO PROVINCIAL PARK

Joyce Mary Litster

I would like to thank the Quetico Advisory Committee for the opportunity to present my views on the future of Quetico Provincial Park. My brief is a plea for the preservation of this unique and beautiful area as a primitive wilderness.

Up to the present, the Government of Ontario has worked diligently to provide recreational areas for its citizens and has aided the forest products industry in satisfying its needs. Unfortunately, it has failed to recognize the need to preserve examples of wilderness, unspoiled and free from human exploitation - wilderness that is accessible and which preserves as examples the natural flora and fauna of an area engaged in the interactions that have taken place for thousands of years. The values of wilderness have never been completely calculated, perhaps because many of them seem so intangible, but these values are undeniably immense.

Wilderness and Canada's history are inseparable. For thousands of years the native people lived with the wilderness and in Quetico their mysterious rock paintings still remain. Here, too, explorers and voyageurs played their role in our past, and later on soldiers and settlers travelled the Dawson Road on their way to Western Canada. The memory of these people stirs the imagination and brings history to life for present day Canadians who canoe through Quetico. And who can calculate the contribution made by the inspiration of primitive unspoiled areas to Canada's arts, letters and music? Moreover, an area where the natural cycles of life are left undisturbed by man can teach us about the world in which we live, how nature functions, the many subtle ways in which we are destroying our environment, and may possibly give us new insights into how we can save our environment and ourselves. Then, of course, there are the more obvious contributions of wilderness such as the making of soil and clean air and the maintenance of the water table, soil nutrients, and a tremendous variety of plant and animal life. It is difficult to calculate the contribution wilderness areas

make to the mental and physical health of the nation, for the heart and soul of countless numbers have been nurtured by wilderness experience. The health of the nation translates itself into a considerable economic contribution, and then, of course, those who are attracted to wilderness areas contribute to the economy by buying and renting equipment and by supporting the tourist industry. It is unlikely that in the short term, keeping Quetico as an unspoiled primitive park will pump as much money into the economy as treating it as a tree farm will do, but in the light of the contributions to our life and society that the Quetico wilderness would make over the years, I suggest we cannot afford to allow its desecration by permitting logging within its boundaries. And what better excuse can there be for the preservation of Quetico than the fact that for thousands of Ontarians wilderness is a sustaining force and is loved in return. Let us not make the mistake of Southern Ontario where no one had the foresight to set aside a wilderness tract for future generations to study and regard with pride.

There are those who suggest that logging is compatible with the maintenance of primitive wilderness - a suggestion which appears indefensible when one examines the destructive roughshod methods currently employed by the logging industry and when one considers the damage done by these methods to the extremely delicate balances and interactions among all forms of life in the wilderness environment. It is not possible that logging and the preservation of wilderness could be compatible since the prime concern of the logging industry, like any business, is to run an economically profitable venture. Moreover, logging companies are interested only in certain species of trees, that those trees should grow as free from disease and insect pests as possible, and that they be harvested in the most efficient and economically sound way. Such a philosophy has no consideration for the myriad forms of life that are part of the wilderness but are not part of tree harvesting. No logging company can replace the environment it destroys, and the colonies of orchids and rare plants, the strands of slow growing club mosses, the insects, reptiles, and mammals that relied on the fragile environment are either destroyed or driven off by the onslaught of the

loggers' machines. The abuses of modern logging in a wilderness area are legion. Some notable examples are:

- 1) Clear cut logging. It destroys the original plant life and leaves a desolate landscape. The shallow soils and slow regeneration in the Quetico region further increases the destruction caused by this method because of soil erosion and loss of nutrients and organic components in the soil. Soil that has been 1,000 years in the making can be lost in a short period of time following clear cut logging.
- 2) Present logging methods employ heavy destructive equipment which in turn require a substantial network of roads. Neither of these are compatible with wilderness preservation.
- 3) Reforestation does not replace trees and other species of plant life which are destroyed by logging companies and which have no value to those companies. There is less variety of life in the new environment created by reforestation. In a recent speech in Toronto, Lister Sinclair discussed the need for variety of life to the well-being of the planet. He stated, "It is not only a moral obligation to maintain variety on the earth, but also a sordid practical obligation because we don't know when we might need it desperately. Variety has saved us many times in the past and will again." The reduction in the number of species encourages disease and insect imbalances. Attempts to control these with chemicals result in limited short term success but cause further damage by introducing foreign elements into the ecosystem.
- 4) The logging industry imposes concepts and methods on wilderness areas which are unnatural and may in the long run prove to be unwise. An example of this is the concept of "overmature" trees. This term has no meaning outside the logging industry since youth, maturity, senility, disease, and death are all natural and necessary for the maintenance and renewal of life in the wilderness. An area which is cleared of trees every sixty or seventy years is deprived of habitat and nutrients necessary to sustain all



forms of life, including new trees. Old trees are homes for an abundance of wild life, and when they fall they provide nutrients and organic matter for the soil. Moreover, some types of trees do not reseed themselves until they have reached old age.

- 4) The logging industry has promulgated the idea that in this age of forest fire control, wilderness areas will fall into ruin and decay if logging companies are not allowed in to "regenerate" them. But death and decay are absolutely essential in the full cycle of wilderness life. From death comes the nourishment for new life. Man has yet to devise methods of rejuvenation that are as good as those used by nature. We are indeed fortunate that we have methods of reducing and controlling forest fires, but we are also fortunate that we have found no way of completely eliminating them. Bruce Litteljohn, a former Quetico ranger who now works with the Algonquin Wildland's League, has pointed out that "the inevitable lightning fires which occur naturally in Quetico from year to year provide openings in the bush which encourage species such as pine." He also maintains that "it is commercial logging, not natural fire, which has eradicated many of the great stands of pine for which Quetico was once noted."
- 6) It is virtually impossible to prevent logging companies from committing abuses and taking liberties when they think they can get away with it or feel it is worthwhile to do so. It is not difficult to find examples of such liberties having been taken in our provincial parks in the past.

For all the above reasons, I believe logging should be prohibited within the boundaries of Quetico Park. There is, however, another important reason for this and that is the fact that an area possessing the attributes and values of Quetico should not be used as the base for the development of industries which destroy those attributes and values, and upon which the livelihood of neighbouring communities becomes dependent. Both the logging and mining industries are in this category. Algonquin Park is a perfect example of what



happens when this situation is allowed to develop. A number of communities around Algonquin rely on logging in the park for their existence, but the primitive nature of the park has been sacrificed. While there is time, we must not allow this situation to occur at Quetico or it will surely share Algonquin's unhappy fate.

With regard to the maintenance of the Quetico wilderness, I am in agreement with Bruce Litteljohn of the Algonquin Wildlands League who has stated that the small amounts of forest manipulation that may be done "should be approached with extreme caution. Certainly it is no job for commercial forest industry companies whose responsibility is to their shareholders, rather than to the public, and whose sole motivation is profit. A much safer and more logical approach, should it be accepted as desirable, would be careful, selective cutting or controlled burning (nature's own way of rejuvenating forests). Such methods should be applied by public servants in our public parks - perhaps a forest ecology unit of the Parks Branch." One concern of any maintenance group would be the preservation of the wilderness by regulating the number of people who could travel through Quetico (to prevent overuse) and the type of activities allowed within the boundaries. This would involve prohibiting hunting and the use of outboard motors, snowmobiles, and aircraft by all except authorized parks personnel. Nor would any more public roads and campgrounds be constructed in Quetico Park.

Consideration must be given to those who at present are earning their living in Quetico. Every effort should be made by the government of Ontario to see that these people do not suffer hardships because of the reclassification of Quetico as a primitive park. The government will likely have to aid the logging company to relocate outside of Quetico. The people of Lac La Croix who rely on trapping in the park for their livelihood should be allowed to keep the trapping licenses they hold until the retirement or death of each trapper, at which time his license would be terminated. While they still hold their licenses, trappers would be authorized to operate snowmobiles in Quetico. Perhaps some of the younger

men of Lac La Croix could be encouraged to seek training that would qualify them as park personnel in Quetico. It is also possible that government aid to support tourism in the area around Quetico would be worthwhile.

The Ontario Department of Lands and Forests' definition of a primitive park states that the purpose of such an area is "to set aside representative areas of natural landscapes for posterity and to provide an opportunity to enrich and expand the outdoor knowledge and recreation experience in natural wild conditions and to provide an outdoor laboratory for non-destructive scientific study. Also recognized is the psychological need, of many people, to know that unspoiled wilderness areas exist."

This definition so perfectly suits the qualifications of Quetico Provincial Park that one would think it's authors had Quetico firmly in mind when they wrote it. It would also seem that they were concerned with the many ordinary citizens, like me, who pause in the midst of the dirt, noise and frantic rush of the twentieth century city and take heart from the thought that there are places unspoiled by man, where the air and water are clean and pure, and where plants and animals are free to live their lives according to nature's plan away from the interference of man. And I am sure that these citizens, also, like me, have felt a genuine sadness when they realize that unspoiled wilderness is fast disappearing and that in Ontario primitive areas such as Quetico, which have been set aside for the enjoyment of the people of Ontario and which we might expect to be safe from the destruction of resource exploitation, are in fact being exploited at the expense of the people of Ontario. We are in a unique position to save for all time, examples of wilderness that have disappeared forever in other parts of the world.

I appeal to the members of the Quetico Advisory Committee to help preserve this small but precious piece of wilderness so that we all may know it exists and will continue to exist unspoiled forever.

February 22, 1971.

BRIEF

Re: Logging Operations in Quetico Park

As a Canadian citizen interested in and concerned about the future of our environment, I am writing to protest against the inroads which are being made into the above park which has been designated in the Order in Council establishing it in 1913 as "a public park and forest reserve, fish and game preserve, health resort and fishing grounds for the benefit, advantage and enjoyment of the people of Ontario and for the protection of the fish, birds, game and fur bearing animals therein". Also the Ontario government has advertised it as "one of the last great primitive areas on the continent" and "the largest accessible wilderness canoe area in North America".

The present use of this park being allowed for logging purposes is completely at variance with the above description of the park. Can we not set aside one area where the ravages against the environment carried out by the logging industry in the name of progress may be stopped. Even with the supposed purpose of the park defined, it appears that the pressures of the industry must prevail. Logging roads increase the great dangers of erosion when trees are taken from the forest, as well as laying bare large areas of the forest. The habitat for much wildlife is destroyed along with the removal of the forest cover. How can such operations be reconciled with the above description of the park. It has been shown that income to the Ontario government from the forestry operations is less than that spent by the government for forest management including partial reforestation of cut over areas. How can the Department of Lands and Forests possibly justify these depredations of this area. While the logging companies cannot be blamed for operating wherever they are allowed, I feel it is up to the Provincial government to take the necessary steps to stop these operations now as they have in their power to do through refusing to allow the license of the Domtar Company to be transferred to the Ontario-Minnesota Company.

I would appeal to the committee on the above grounds to take the necessary steps to stop logging operations in Quetico Park and preserve it for the uses for which it was set aside.

Respectfully submitted.

*Alden R. West*

Alden R. West,  
348 Clare Ave.,  
Winnipeg 13, Man.







February 19, 1971

Mr. R. T. Thompson  
Secretary, Quetico Advisory Committee  
Ontario Department of Lands and Forests  
Fort Frances, Ontario

Dear Mr. Thompson:

We are happy to have the opportunity to submit a brief to the Quetico Advisory Committee concerning the future of Quetico Park. Although the Park is located far from Hamilton, few issues have generated as much interest in recent months among the nearly 300 members of the Hamilton Naturalists' Club. This is, I believe, because club members here regard the Quetico as a symbol of all that is most desirable of preservation in our Provincial Parks. The Club members have repeatedly indicated that they support the concept that the Park should be re-classified as a Primitive Area, and that all logging operations should be suspended until such re-classification becomes effective. A petition to this effect was sent to the Hon. Rene Brunelle on October 10, 1970, and the Executive of the Club has asked me to prepare the present brief, which supports the same position.

We are not unaware of the substantial importance of forest industries to the economy of northern Ontario, but we feel strongly that in a province in which 90% of the land is Crown Land, and in which 90% of this land is already licenced to timber companies, no significant hardship would be worked on the northern Ontario economy by the removal of Quetico Park Lands from timbering. There are millions of acres of land outside the park that could be timbered, and the logging companies have not exercised much foresight in timbering the nearest portions of their timber regions first, thus putting sustained yield on an uneconomical basis. We do not believe that the citizens of Ontario should have to pay for this shortsightedness by sacrificing parkland. Furthermore, we believe that the economy of the region will, in the long run, be better served by the recreational aspects of the Quetico than by its capacity for logging.

We further believe that recreational values of the Park are in fact impaired by logging operations, in spite of



Main Post Office, Box 384  
HAMILTON - ONTARIO - CANADA

-2-

many statements to the contrary by the Minister of Lands and Forests. Because of their noise, their extensive support facility needs, and their long-lasting damage to the countryside, logging operations are offensive to campers, canoeists, hikers, and sometimes to automobile tourists, whose views are spoiled. Moreover, there exists both a physical and a spiritual difference between a virgin forest and one logged over and re-grown, and in this increasingly re-cycled world people are voicing ever-growing concern over the unused, the unspoiled, the untouched, the undesecrated.

We are aware that mature forests reach a stage where they are susceptible to fire, but we think that the solution to this lies in firefighting, not in precautionary logging. As far as nature is concerned, there is no such thing as an "overmature" forest, for this kind of labelling implies a value judgment not to be found in the natural world. Forests grow, grow old, and other forests grow up in their place, but none of these stages is intrinsically better, or worse, than any other.

Indeed, it is because we need to be reminded of these truths that we need parks like the Quetico to be left in as nearly a natural state as is consistent with moderate recreational use. "Unto every thing there is a season" the Prophet wrote, "a time to live, and a time to die." We think that it is important that there be places in Ontario where things can be seen both living and dying by the laws of nature, not by the bite of the axe, the whine of the saw, and the mechanical depositing of seedlings.

Yours sincerely,

Chauncey Wood  
1st Vice-President  
Hamilton Naturalists' Club

February 19, 1971

The Chairman,  
Quetico Park Advisory Committee,

Dear Sir,

Since your Committee will unquestionably receive a large number of submissions on the subject of Quetico Park, I shall try to keep the enclosed comments brief and, I hope, to the point.

My background since graduation from the Faculty of Forestry, University of Toronto, in 1965 includes three years with Northwestern Pulp and Power Ltd. in Hinton, Alberta, two years with the Ontario Dept. of Lands and Forests at Kenora as management forester on the Ontario - Minnesota Co. Management Unit and from July, 1970 to the present as Resources Manager for the Kettle Creek and Catfish Creek Conservation Authorities.

I hope my comments will be of some use.

Yours truly,

J. R. Powell R.P.F.

JRP/br  
encl.

A BRIEF TO THE QUETICO PARK  
ADVISORY COMMITTEE

J. R. Powell R.P.F.



## The Question of Wood Supply

Wood supply is not a problem in terms of amounts available; difficulties are associated with the location of available supplies. Large quantities of wood suitable for a kraft mill operation are currently going unutilized in the Sioux Lookout and Kenora Districts; much of this wood is quite accessible but no demand for it exists. In the area north of the English River in the Kenora District and within the Ontario - Minnesota licence area, more than 100,000 cords of spruce and pine annual allowable cut sits idle each year, eventually to fall and rot.

However, the new pulp mill is in Fort Frances where supplies are short. It seems unlikely the Ontario - Minnesota Co. would invest so many millions of dollars in a pulp mill without a firm guarantee from the Ontario government that sufficient raw materials would be provided to operate it. Presumably these supplies, at least in part, are destined to come from Quetico.

Burgar (1) has pointed out that forest managers concerned with wood production have not defined the area they will need in the future to produce it on. The same criticism can, of course, also be applied to those groups who ask for wilderness reservations of unspecified size for an undetermined future requirement.

Burgar calculated that only 63% of the Kenora Forest District would have to be assigned a primary role of timber production to satisfy requirements to the year 2020, at which time he estimates wood fibre demand will be four times current levels. It is assumed that effective forest management would be carried out on this area, a situation which currently does not exist.

I think it likely that if the Ontario government were to undertake a serious forest management program in the Fort Frances District, logging in Quetico plus quite a few areas outside it would eventually not be an economic necessity. These areas of primary timber production would still produce secondary benefits of wildlife, recreation and what have you.

It is essential that we soon define exactly what areas are needed for what purposes: it is a duty of land managers to assign only sufficient land to produce the required goods. It hardly seems reactionary to suggest that we start concentrating our timber production efforts on those areas best suited to that purpose. There will be problems in selecting the criteria which will define these areas but they can be resolved; location of manufacturing plants, site productivity and integration with competing demands might serve for starters.

The public can well ask just what the professionals have been doing for the last half century; even at this late date forest managers have not pin-pointed where the best places are to grow their trees. Its high time they started.

#### The Question of Logging in Parks

I do not take violent exception to the idea of logging in parks, subject to the following qualifications.

1. Parks do not exist primarily for timber production. Accordingly, since timber production is a secondary requirement it can only be carried out where it will not conflict with primary or higher uses. There are areas in Quetico whose best possible use is for the production of wood fibre - providing such management is carried out in a manner which protects the uses for which the park was created.

2. Logging should be a cultural necessity in parks, not an economic one.

Logging operations designed to prevent insect and disease outbreaks, to improve aesthetics or to aid wildlife management programs are quite justified in many areas of our parks. Logging operations whose sole rationale is that the wood is needed to support existing industry are unjustified and indicate bad or non-existent planning.

3. All timber licences in parks should be cancelled and logging operations carried out under the direct control of the government, similar to the system used on the National Forests in the United States. Timber operators are notorious for breaking the regulations designed to control them or for obtaining undeserved concessions through political pressure.

4. Properly undertaken, logging can enhance the recreational potential of some areas; it's present unsavoury reputation is largely because almost no effort and even less imagination has been brought to bear on the development of viable techniques.

One of the aesthetically most pleasing sights in areas such as Quetico or Lake of the Woods is the presence of groves of white and red pine along the lakes and streams. Yet no effort has been made to manage these stands for aesthetic reasons. Instead of seeking to perpetuate them, current practice is either to cut them all down or declare them reserved and wait for them to all fall down.

Perhaps a few more landscape architects and a few less foresters in timber management would be a progressive step.

### The Wilderness Folk

Modern day denizens of the wilderness are characterized by being, as a group, highly educated, extremely articulate and relatively affluent.(2) Wilderness recreation is not a poor mans game and thus it's enjoyment is restricted to a relatively small segment of society. It can be questioned if society as a whole should be subsidizing the sport of the upper classes!



Bethel (3) noted that ".... the public's enthusiasm for the single-use allocation of large areas of forest land to low density recreational use may be dampened considerably when it begins to feel that the price is excessive."

The shifting of land uses e.g. from wood production to recreation, only encourages the "squeaky wheel phenomenon" and is a method of sharing poverty. "Multiple use combined with some land use shifts and ~~maximum~~ technological advancement in resource management is needed to solve the coming conflicts." (3)

In any case, people demanding wilderness recreation should be prepared to pay for it; not a particularly noticeable characteristic to date.

While the wilderness folk are almost uniformly articulate, rationality is a somewhat more erratic virtue. Many statements are characterized more by heat than light (as are some of those issued by their opposite numbers in the Ontario Forest Industries Association) and fall into that grand old British catch-all known as bilge. While no one objects to strong convictions, hasty and misinformed statements serve only to polarize positions and make useful discussions even more difficult to attain. The wilderness folk have a habit of attacking professional land managers and their organization, secure in the knowledge that any replies must be careful and courteous and will receive far less publicity.

#### The Professional Land Use Managers

Public, and thus political, support for good land use management in Ontario has historically consisted of a thundering silence. This is starting to change, but resource management programs are still under-funded and under-staffed. Miracles in timber management should not be expected when foresters in the Ontario government are regularly assigned hopelessly large areas and given neither adequate staff or funds to carry out even rudimentary management of resources. Periodic statements emanating from high sources saying that all is well in the forest are of little help



to the man in the field and serve mainly to encourage cynicism.

The above cannot be over-stressed; we are in our current mess today because the people of Ontario have been content to mine their renewable resources rather than manage them. Despite recent public outcries there has been little indication of concrete corrective action at the political level.

### Summary

If I may summarize briefly, I think there are two main points to consider

1. We need to define where we are going in this business of land use management and how best to get there. Neither exercise has been satisfactorily performed to date.
2. Once the above analysis has been completed, there must be political backing in staff and funds to get the job done. Only then will problems such as Quetico lend themselves to rational solution.

Literature Cited

1. Burgar, R. J.

A Proposal for Wilderness Areas,  
Nature Reserves and Forestry in the Kenora Forest District  
Forestry Chronicle      February, 1970

2. Catton, W. R. Jr.

Motivations of Wilderness Users  
University of Washington, Seattle,  
March, 1969

3. Bethel, James S.

The Future of Multiple Use  
University of Washington, Seattle

February 22, 1971.

Mr. R.T. Thompson,  
Secretary,  
Quetico Park Advisory Com.  
Ontario Department of Lands and Forests,  
FORT FRANCES, Ontario.

Dear Mr. Thompson:

Thank you for giving me the opportunity of forwarding my concern for the preservation of Quetico Provincial Park.

On February 16, 1971, I saw an interesting and revealing T.V. programme on preserving the Everglades as one of the last primitive areas of the U.S.A. Their arguments were convincing and should be so to Canadians who usually limp lamely behind the Americans. The American conservationists are trying to save what they have left of their raped country while others, the money grubbers, come to Canada to further their own interests.

First I will quote some of their arguments which should surely apply to us:

- People need room to roam in and get away from a feverish city life.
- Man needs God's country to renew his spirit and restore his health.
- We need a primitive park area to preserve and take care of animal life and nature. Not for our generation only but for generations to follow who will bless the men of to-day who had the foresight to keep such areas. How can our government be short-sighted and concerned with only the immediate present and resulting revenue?
- The demand will be greater in future. Park areas are now crowded to over-capacity in the summer and people are being turned away. So there is an obligation of the present government of 20 million of today to prepare for the 50 million people of to-morrow. Such a primitive park as Quetico should be for the benefit of all these people and be given protection from encroachment by developers - Canadian, or American.
- Today has a new set of values - not only economic ones as in the past in Canada and the U.S.A. Man now realizes ecology enters the picture. Once our environment is destroyed, there is not enough money on earth to replace it. Our nature system is a very fragile one and will continue to exist only by the grace of man. There are very few accessible natural areas left to preserve.
- We should also try to conserve our scenery and leave its beauty for future generations. Scrub trees do not restore the beauty to a ravaged land and do not replace towering giants for hundreds of years.

To continue with other thoughts: the Black Forest in Germany has survived for hundreds of years, probably because it is privately owned and not at the mercy of money grubbers. Care and consideration won out, and not by slashing down whole areas as I have seen on the T.V. in Quetico.

The latter system was followed three thousand years ago in Lebanon where the beautiful large cedar trees, so unlike our small cedars, are a thing of the ancient past and only barren, sandy hillsides remain and so little grows that there is barely enough for the mountaineer and his goats to obtain a scanty living. These beautiful trees were demolished in Solomon's era, sometimes only for firewood. The water ran off the hillsides, water levels were lowered, and only sand and rocks remain. In one small area four hundred trees still stand protected by the Lebanese government.

Let us show more wisdom than Solomon and keep this natural forest area of Quetico Park for future generations.

Yours sincerely,

*Georgina E. Henry*

Mrs. George E. Henry,  
32 Rykert Cres.,  
TORONTO 350, Ontario.

# Signatures of Concerned

Feb. 22, 1971.

E. M. Stubbs

104 A. Stubbs

Janet Stubbs

W. R. Stadelman

Jean Stadelman

Loren Stadelman

D. H. Lillie

Dorothy Lillie

W. C. Wheeler

Jean Wheeler

Oliver Irvine

Dora Irvine

Jessie W. Temple

DAVID J. TEMPLE

Lynne Temple

Dorothy Honeywell

M. E. McCane

Betty Holden

Norma Scott

Ed. Kneewell

Shirley McIntyre

Paul Wick

John R. Kunkin

L. Russell

Sh. Williamson

Verna K. Stotters

Cynthia Collins

Peter Joyce

Deane Lumsden

Honor Vivian

Mary M. Waters

M. Vincent

J. Beed

L. Reesor

L. Droney

J. Houston

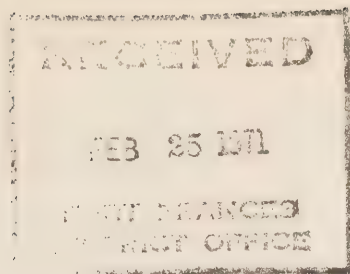
J. Paine

Heidi Mitchell

Denise Lumsden

Ross R. Dizon





February 22, 1971

The Quetico Advisory Committee  
Ontario Dept. of Lands & Forests  
Fort Frances, Ontario

BRIEF

Gentlemen:

Please consider the following reasons for classifying Quetico Park as a "Primitive and Natural" park:

1. Gross potentially, still exploitable forest area in Ontario 181,290 Sq. Miles
2. Exploited area, gross 181,794 Sq. Miles
3. Total forest area, gross 363,084 Sq. Miles
4. Total area of all provincial parks is 13,108 sq. miles.
5. Reserve park areas 1922 Sq. Miles
6. Total park areas 15030 Sq. Miles
7. Total park area, including reserve park areas is 4.14% of gross forested area. If logging permits are deducted from park areas, the percentage is only 2%.
8. Within 25 years, tourism will equal the forest industry in revenue, according to the University of British Columbia.
9. At least 50% of these tourists will be attracted to Canada because of the special appeal of wilderness.
10. Since it takes at least 100 years to restore a forest, we are clearly not preserving the tourism potential by not setting aside substantial wilderness areas.
11. Our own public opinion poll conducted privately, clearly indicated that by far the majority of the people favor setting aside 5% of the province as parks without commercial exploitation, except for tourism.
12. We have checked with leading authorities about the feasibility of maintaining parklands such as Quetico in the natural state. One of the authorities is a professor of forestry, who has been a research forester with the Abitibi Paper Company, for 20 years. His statements are the following:

- a) It is completely possible to maintain the present mixed forest in Quetico by leaving it alone. Although some areas are of identical age, this is usually very local, and forests are in a continuous state of "dying and growing". Forests in Quetico will definitely not deteriorate if left alone.
  - b) Large scale mechanical harvesting destroys the natural balance of St. Lawrence region type trees; a monotonous single species type forest will result if clear cut harvesting is carried out. This monotonous single species type of forest is contrary to the concept of the park.
  - c) Clear cutting, such as results if mechanical harvesting is employed, results in many instances in Balsam forests. These balsam forests are the cause of the Spruce bud worm epidemics. Spruce bud worm epidemics always start in a balsam forest as a result of clear cutting.
  - d) More forest fires are caused by the rapidly drying slash left behind by mechanical harvesting methods, than by any other cause. In fact, in B. C. burning slash is done to prevent forest fires because the slash dries out so fast. "Mature" or true wilderness forests usually maintain much more moisture.
13. There is a very strong market for Kraft pulp. The mill at Fort Frances will definitely not curtail its production because of a wood shortage-- it will obtain its wood supplies further north. Remember, there are 181,794 Sq. Miles of forests which are not yet exploited. The only reason the Fort Frances mill wants the wood in Quetico because it is the most economical to harvest and transport.
  14. The added cost for the transportation of wood from areas further north, should be born by the government in the form of forest access roads in the north. We want to be fair in all respects to the company in question.
  15. From a tourist attraction viewpoint, Quetico Park, with its special environment make-up and its St. Lawrence region mixed species type forest, is definitely a non-renewable resource. Regardless of the logging industry's argument that a forest will recover, it is a practical fact that the new forest has the single species, plantation type atmosphere, which is fine from a logging viewpoint, but which is completely non-compatible with the concept of a true park. Also, it takes 100 years to grow a fair size tree. In 100 years, Canada's population will be 120 million.
  16. It is indisputable to all rational thinking people that it is good practice to set aside some of our natural resources and to protect endangered species. The vicious attacks by the industry against naturalists (we are called "windkissers"; "dreamers in canoes", "ultra-conservationists", etc.) clearly indicates the industry's lack of good citizenship. We don't know of any case whereby industry set aside certain beauty spots as preserves (except for the "Cathedral Grove" fir tree stand on Vancouver Island, set aside by Harold McMillan).

February 22, 1971

17. The Quetico Committee must realize that the individual citizen such as this writer, does not command the same "informational resources" as the companies. Yet all our above arguments have been verified privately by company foresters, many of whom are privately dismayed, but cannot afford to say anything in favour of the parks.

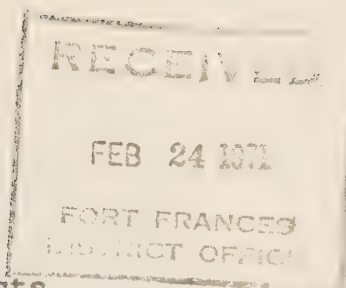
Yours very truly,

*[Handwritten signature]*  
1000 Lakeshore Ave.  
Timothy S.





66  
Mr. R. T. Thompson, Secretary  
Quetico Advisory Committee  
Ontario Department of Lands and Forests  
Fort Frances, Ontario



A BRIEF  
ON  
LOGGING IN QUETICO PARK

Respectfully submitted by

D. Howard (Mrs. R.)  
100 Nymark Avenue  
Willowdale, Ontario

The lumbering camps and chain saws, the trucks and other machines, the bridges built over the quiet waterways, the noise and the garbage, all amount to just one thing - POLLUTION of Quetico Park. I am not against lumbering (I grew up in the Lake of the Woods area and my father owned a small lumber camp) but I object vigorously to lumbering within a Park that is owned by the people of Ontario when the same trees can be found in large quantities outside the park. (And I object twice as strongly if that lumbering is to be done by the wholly-owned subsidiary of an American firm!)

I fail to be satisfied by any argument that trees must be cut down for the good of the forest. The very death of these trees is part of the cycle of nature and provides life to many species of wildlife. When any tree is removed by man, the cycle of nature is interfered with. For proof we have only to compare a natural, untouched forest area with a reforestation project, and to consider the healthy and widespread forests that existed prior to the arrival of the logging industry in Canada. I understand that soil conditions in Quetico are such that regeneration is an exceptionally slow process.

Each year more and more citizens turn to camping for summer vacations. More campgrounds and more parks are needed, as we learned last year from the crowded conditions at almost every park we visited between Toronto and the Manitoba boundary. The Ontario Government must recognize its obligation to the people to preserve the scenic and aesthetic values of the spaces we have. I request that Quetico Park be re-classified as a "Primitive Park" as soon as possible and, until this is done, that all commercial logging be suspended in order to prevent further deterioration of the wilderness environment.

The public is allowed only a few miles of access road within Quetico - enough to reach the campgrounds (about which we do not complain) - yet the logging companies have about 25 miles of timber access roads within the park.

In a recent advertisement of the Ontario Department of Lands and Forests we are admonished by the Hon. Rene Brunelle and Mr. Bayly:

"Don't Spoil Beauty - Don't be a Litter Bug

Leave only your footprints behind when you visit our parks"

How then do they justify the litter left behind by industry?

I submit this brief as an individual citizen, on behalf of my family and friends. For several years we have discussed among ourselves the subject of logging in Quetico Park, with our feelings becoming stronger as the months go by and with each subsequent visit to Quetico. We feel that we must fight vigorously for the cessation of logging within the park boundaries. Quetico is magnificent country. Why spoil it? Why not protect it for future generations? No longer can we sit idly by, discussing the matter in our homes, without making our views known to your Advisory Committee.

During our first visit to Quetico we picked up a little booklet entitled "Quetico Provincial Park" published by the Parks Branch of the Ontario Department of Lands and Forests, which states: "It is regarded primarily as a wilderness park for wilderness recreation and is protected against any disturbance which might cause the deterioration and destruction of the wilderness environment". I submit to you that logging within the park is a disturbance causing the deterioration and destruction of the wilderness environment.

Most Canadians share a great concern for our environment, and the concern deepens with each passing year. We must preserve whatever areas we possibly can, and Quetico CAN be preserved if those in authority act NOW. It is known as one of the last great primitive areas on the entire continent. Where else can one enjoy such crystal clear waters and glaciated rocks, with such beautiful history in their past (as told by the rock paintings, the park museum and our history books). By allowing logging in the park the Ontario government is violating its trust to the people of Ontario. Such industry within the park can do nothing but harm to the "fish, birds, game and fur-bearing animals therein" - those creatures which were to have been protected according to the 1913 Order-in-Council. It is becoming increasingly difficult for wildlife to survive because of pollution throughout our country. We must be held responsible for the protection of safe refuge for as many of these creatures as possible. Some in particular (such as the majestic Bald Eagle) are becoming increasingly rare. If we can preserve Quetico as a strictly wilderness park in its natural state, we will be providing a sanctuary for them for generations to come.

I sometimes feel that perhaps the Americans appreciate our magnificent treasure more than does the Government of Ontario. Last July while we were in Quetico a bus load of young men came all the way up from Texas for a canoe trip through our Quetico! THEY appreciated it.







21 February 1971

Glenburn Farms  
P.O. Box 57  
Unionville,  
Ontario.

Brief submitted to members of the Hon Rene Brunelle's  
Advisory Committee on Quetico park.

---

Gentlemen:

For the reasons that will appear later, I am in favour of re-classifying Quetico Park into the "Primitive" category, and since I have taken quite a lot of time in assembling the necessary factual (and not merely emotional) data, I feel sure that you will give this brief your careful and thoughtful consideration.

First, (for one has to start somewhere) I am opposed to selling Ontario's parks to commercial interests for private profit. With the population explosion in the cities plus increasing immigration, we will soon be greatly in need of fairly accessible wilderness. (I am not impressed by the rationale that if people want to "rough" it, they can go up to thousands upon thousands of wild land in the Far North. Few families would have the time or inclination to do this (though I myself would like to). I am aware that the majority of campers, especially those with families of small children, do want and need access to food stores, washing and laundry facilities, and that if Quetico is declared "Primitive" these same people will not want to go there. But this is not the point at issue. I shall return to these people later.)

What I feel most strongly is the complete lack of communication between those who see a wilderness as a haven for wildlife, recreation, stimulation and education and the "top management" of lumber companies who see trees as things merely to produce X number of dollars. In other words, the Ontario parks system needs a policy which will bridge the gap between

More ...

Brief for the Advisory Committee  
on Quetico Park

---

the often (and with good cause) over-emotional naturalists and the insensitivity of the timber companies. You are already aware, I am sure, of the way in which the commercial interests show their lack of sympathy with the need for the preservation of natural environment. I refer here to the 1970 Algonquin Wildlands League which investigated Lake Superior Park and whose reports gave facts (and not sob and moan stories) of the ways in which the production of logs diametrically opposed the best interests of a beautiful and symbiotic community of nature. Logging roads crossed and paralleled canoe routes; the crudest use of machinery was employed to produce logging roads and the roads shored up by the introduction of unnatural deposits of gravel. No effort had been made to protect this unique forest community, and, most alarming of all, the areas that were in process of being reforested with public money, were among the first to be destroyed. In Algonquin Park, a similar situation exists, with trees within the area of the shoreline on Dickson Lake (and the shoreline is usually reserved) being destroyed as well.

There is little point in taking up your time with these facts which can be obtained quite easily, and lists of facts are best perused from the actual statements put out by the various groups concerned. I bring in these two instances to underline the lack of understanding by the Ontario government of what a conservation and parks system should mean. There is, at the highest level, an inadequate parks policy and I would like to urge most strongly that a policy be formulated by the Dept. of Lands and Forests in conjunction with preservation societies, that will honour and respect the whole concept of the parks system.

Brief for the members of the Advisory  
Committee on Quetico Park

---

I would like to remind you that over ninety percent of the most famous park in Canada (Algonquin) is in the hands of the forest industries. I cannot stress too strongly that the flora and fauna in our parks should be entitled to preservation and protection: where small plants and bush are destroyed by bulldozers, the small game, insects and birds die, denied their natural habitat, and with them dies the possibility of the younger generation ever getting to see these "outdoor museums", of learning at first hand about nature and its inter-dependence with Man, and the privilege of seeing and experiencing wilderness life.

You all understand how slowly trees grow to their full span (or else you would not be on this committee). White pine alone can live to an age of 500 years. The southernmost portion of the hardwood forest bordering Lake Erie had a variety of tree species - southerners, like honey locust, sycamore, chestnut and hickory to name but a few - that flourished nowhere else in Canada. Today there is only one good stand of these trees that is left untouched, a reminder that the trees our ancestors saw in their courageous exploration, are reduced to this pitifully small stand. People today - even the people I referred to earlier, with families - do want and need the "feel" of the wilderness as apart from bathing beaches, highway campsites and tourist motels. They can get these things almost anywhere, but once a forest is destroyed, it will be several generations before anyone can sample the kind of life our early pioneers had. Must we accept the values of the loggers to whom a stand of such ancient trees is only worth considering when it is sawn into logs?

More ...



Brief submitted for the Advisory  
Committee on Quetico

---

I am trying (without much success) not to take up too much of your time, but I want to emphasise that parklands are public lands, and places for people to go from man-made and man-dominated cities to escape into a part of man's "yesterdays", to enjoy the therapeutic change of environment and see with their own eyes the wilderness "edge" - for it is unlikely that the same people I referred to will get into the whole real solitude - but the wilderness must be protected nevertheless. The great treasure of Canada's is being looted by greedy, selfish and short-sighted interests. I note here Mr. Loughlan, the manager of the Ontario Forest Industries Association, writing in the Pulp & Paper Magazine, is perturbed because " .... a whole industry is fighting for its life because of a few dreamers in canoes". I am, presumably, one of these dreamers, but I am dashed if I can see the superior intelligence of men who estimate the value of natural beauty in terms of dollars and cents.

Apart from all the facts and figures which you gentlemen are dealing with, the future of Quetico is a symbolic issue, for more and more "small" citizens' groups are being formed with an enthusiasm denied many purely political groups. People are beginning to understand that the preservation of the wild is of the utmost importance to their own and their children's lives, for Man is a part of nature, not a thing apart.

This has so far dealt with logging interests, but this "idle dreamer in a canoe" would like to see some policy on mining rights in parkland. There must be some way (which I am unfamiliar with) of either buying out or rendering these rights powerless. It would be pathetic if logging interests were brought under control only to have mining operations started up.

More ....



Merlin Andrew,  
Glenburn Farms  
Unionville.

Brief submitted to the members of the Advisory  
Committee on Quetico Park

---

The question of jobs which men will be deprived of is logging is kept within control, is an economic question which I cannot begin to answer.

I would assume that the men concerned could be absorbed into some building operations somewhere, but I am aware of my own ignorance on this matter and cannot make suggestions, except of the wilder kind, like being absorbed into park guards or enrolled into local Lands & Forests activities.

One remaining point I would like to put to you (and on this again, I am by no means certain) and that is the permission to use outboard motors on canoe and kayak routes. I know people want to move quickly from one place to another (why?) but they lose so much educative appreciation of their surroundings that I think I would like to see them banned. After all, there are enormous tracts of water which could be used for speed boats. The same applies, in my opinion, to snowmobiles and hunting and trapping.

I would like to take this opportunity to thank you for going through this, and I apologize for its length (but even so, there are quite a lot of other points I wanted to raise - but didn't owing to the many calls on your time). Thank you once again.

Yours sincerely,

*Merlin Andrew*  
Merlin Andrew (Miss)

P.S. And I'm not an "idle canoer", but (presumably) an idle kayak-er.



# Brief on Quetico Park

by D.H. Pimlott has been

Sent to the following members  
of the Quetico Advisory Committee

Reeve S. G. Hancock  
11 Birch Street  
Atikokan, Ontario

CHAIRMAN

Mr. C. M. McIntosh  
Director, Quetico Centre  
Box 1208, Atikokan, Ontario

VICE-CHAIRMAN

Dr. A. E. Berry  
Chairman, Conservation Council of Ontario  
30 Four Oaks Gate  
Toronto 6, Ontario.

Dr. H. S. Braun  
Dean of University Schools, Lakehead University  
372 Arthur Street  
Thunder Bay 'P', Ontario

Mr. J. H. Jessiman, M.P.P.  
Vickers Heights P.O.  
Thunder Bay, Ontario

Mr. A. Jourdain  
Lac la Croix, Ontario  
VIA: Crane Lake, Minnesota 55725  
U.S.A.

Mr. A. H. Lovink  
2194 Elder Street  
Ottawa, Ontario

Mr. A. Phillips  
General Manager, Northwestern Regional Development Council  
146 Autumnwood Drive  
Thunder Bay 'P', Ontario

Mr. T. Patrick Reid, M.P.P.  
Box 187  
Fort Frances, Ontario

Mr. John B. Ridley  
Suite 305, 200 Bay Street  
Toronto 5, Ontario

Mr. J. E. Stokes, M.P.P.  
Schreiber, Ontario

Mr. H. A. L. Tibbetts  
302 First Street E.  
Fort Frances, Ontario





## Brief on Quetico Provincial Park

by

Douglas H. Pimlott,  
Faculty of Forestry,  
Department of Zoology,  
University of Toronto,  
Toronto, Ontario.

It is important that the question about the future of Quetico Park be considered in a broad context. The issues involved are of importance on a local, provincial, national and world basis. Neither Quetico nor Ontario are islands in time and space. Quetico is of particular relevance to Ontario but it is a national and world resource too. In a lesser, but in no less real, sense the people of the world have a stake in Quetico and a vital interest in the principle that is being considered by the Quetico Advisory Committee. The vital principle is whether or not a reasonable portion of the Province of Ontario will be reserved from the industrial processes of Society. The case for the aesthetic, cultural, recreational and scientific values of such reservation has been made by a large number of scientists and non-scientists in Canada and throughout the world.<sup>1</sup> The value of reserving areas from industrial processes is frequently denigrated by economic interests and by professionals who take a narrow view of society's needs. They are, however, now so universally recognized that they can no longer be denied. A few examples of the recognition of these values by the people of the world:

1. The first recognition, and the one which created a world-wide response, was the creation of Yellowstone Park in 1872. The response in the United States lead to the establishment of 30 national parks; it lead to the establishment of Banff National Park (as it is now called) in 1873 and to Algonquin Park in

cont'd....

<sup>1</sup>Rather than to enumerate them here I am including a series of pertinent articles by Canadians in Appendix I and copies of articles I have written on parks and wilderness in Appendix II.

1893. The most recent list of National Parks and Equivalent Reserves published by the International Union for the Conservation of Nature and Natural Resources (IUCN) names hundreds of Parks, Nature Reserves and Wilderness Areas.

2. The activity toward the establishment of Nature Reserves, Wilderness Areas and Parks has intensified since World War II as the realization has grown that there are inherent in such areas scientific, ethical and esthetic values which should always remain separate from economic and political experiences. In 1962 this principal was affirmed by the First World Conference on National Parks which was held under the sponsorship of the International Union for the Conservation of Nature and Natural Resources (IUCN), the United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization (UNESCO), The Food and Agricultural Organization of U.N. (F.A.O.), the Natural Resources Council of America and the U.S. National Parks Service.

The participants of that conference adopted 28 recommendations. The introductions to over 20 of these stressed the need for the reservation of areas in such statements as "..... the urgent need to constitute on a world scale a systematic collection of type habitats, as varied and as representative as possible, which could be permanently protected and so serve as standards for the future....." or stressed society's needs, in such words as "..... the beauty and character of landscapes and sites are necessary to the life of man, provide a powerful physical moral, and regenerative spiritual influence and contribute to the artistic and cultural life of peoples."

3. The value of reserving areas for commercial use has also been recognized in this decade in many dramatic battles which have been fought in the United States. The most important was the congressional battle which resulted in the passing of the Wilderness Act and the establishment of a National Wilderness Preservation System. The act designated areas and directed that over 9 million acres be managed for the "Preservation of their wilderness character" so that they are "affected primarily by the forces of Nature" (many of the wilderness area units fall within national forests of the U.S. National Forest system and remain within the forests for administrative and management purposes. I have talked with foresters charged with their management on a number of occasions and found their approach very positive and contrasting sharply with the negative approach that is almost universally true of forest managers in Ontario.)
4. The establishment of the Nature Conservancy in Great Britain as an agency of the Central government and its wholehearted devotion to the reservation and reconstruction of representative ecosystems of the nation, stands as one of the dynamic examples of the worlds recognition of the land reservation principle. (When the Director of the Nature Conservancy visited Algonquin Park in 1961, I had the opportunity to talk to him for a period of time. He was amazed at the intensity of the exploitation that was occurring in Algonquin. In comparing the Canadian and the British situation, he suggested that Canada still had the opportunity to preserve great masterpieces intact while Britain was in the position of having to reconstruct them piece by piece.)

5. I will use only one more example to illustrate that the value of unexploited natural environments is receiving recognition throughout the world. The Ford Foundation has given very large sums of money for technical assistance programs to improve farming, local industry, public administration and education throughout the world. It's directors have been world figures. Its guidelines for support of programs have been rigorous. The Christian Science Monitor of November 13, 1968 contained a half-page article entitled, Public, private groups join in conserving natural America. The article among other things, tells how the Ford Foundation had made available \$6,000,000 in credit to a private U.S. organization. The recipient of the line of credit is the Nature Conservancy, which is "a non-profit corporation working to save as much as possible of vanishing natural America". The credit is used to purchase desirable natural areas which become available on the market. These lands are resold to such agencies as the National Parks Service, as funds are appropriated. The article went on to detail examples of how the Nature Conservancy uses its funds to salvage important areas that would otherwise be up by speculators and developers.

But, the point is that a Foundation created by one of America's biggest commercial enterprises recognizes the value of the work of the Nature Conservancy and makes \$6,000,000 available to keep lands from being developed for commercial purposes.

It is relevant to consider Quetico Park in terms of these examples of the changing attitudes of the people of the world because they illustrate that universally people are recognizing that representative areas of the world

cont'd...



should not be committed to the market places of Society.

The system of classification of provincial parks in Ontario is basically a sound one. If implemented in dynamic and imaginative ways it would afford the opportunity for Ontario to develop a system which combines preservation, recreation and controlled use of resources, in a uniquely Canadian way. However, implementation, has not been done in a reasonable way.

The result is that The Advisory Committee on Quetico Park has been given a task which it is virtually impossible to perform. It has been asked to make recommendations on the future of Quetico Park but there is no enunciated policy on how the Parks Classification System of 1967 is to be implemented. It is vital that there should be at least a general statement regarding the area and distribution of primitive and natural parks and primitive and natural zones which it is proposed to establish in the Province.

Since such a statement of policy is lacking, it is of importance that the Advisory Committee make its recommendations on Quetico on the basis of stated parameters for the province - otherwise the exercise will be analogous to that of a surveyor who surveys and draws a topographic map with no control points.

In a recent statement, the Algonquin Wildlands League recommended that 5% of the land of the Province be placed in reserved areas of all classes. However, an additional guideline on the maximum size of individual reserved areas is desirable to ensure adequate geographic, physiographic and ecological diversity.

I urge that the Advisory Committee make its recommendations on Quetico Park in such a broad provincial framework.

One of the most persistent arguments which will be placed before your Advisory Committee is that forests must be logged if they are to be kept in a healthy condition. It is my considered opinion that this argument has little basis in fact. It is made by persons who are totally committed to the utilization of all forests that can be harvested economically and who do not choose to consider alternative approaches.

I recognize that some management, particularly in coniferous forest areas, will probably be required, to compensate for the protection from fire and insects which has prevailed during the past 50 years. However, management practises that will satisfy the objectives of commercial forestry will not meet the management objectives of primitive or natural zones or parks. I subscribe to a statement, on Logging and Healthy Forests which was contained in A Discussion of Parks and Forest Policies in Ontario, a statement which was prepared by the Board of Directors of the Algonquin Wildlands League in 1970. I commend it for your consideration: (See Appendix III). I also urge your consideration of the articles written by Dr. Miron Heinselman which are included in Appendix IV. Dr. Heinselman is a renowned forest ecologist. His studies in the Boundary Water Canoe area have convinced him that satisfactory management methods can be developed for natural areas without resorting to commercial operations.

In closing, I wish to recommend:

- 1) that Quetico Park be designated as a Primitive Park.
- 2) that immediate steps be taken to develop an environmental management program for the Park.
- 3) That the management be planned and directed by a Natural Environment Unit established in the Parks Branch of the Department of Lands and Forests.



# Canadian Audubon

THE PARKS OF CANADA 1.

NOVEMBER-DECEMBER, 1965



*Man-made facilities, carefully designed and properly placed, can increase the usefulness of some kinds of parks*

## What is a park?

by R. Y. EDWARDS

*MR. Edwards, a frequent and welcome contributor to Canadian Audubon was born in Toronto in 1924. In 1948 he graduated from forestry at the University of Toronto and two years later obtained his Master of Arts from the University of British Columbia. He joined the B. C. Forest Service in 1951 to do wildlife research in the provincial parks of British Columbia where for ten years he was concerned with studies of moose, caribou, and other large mammals. He is now in the Department of Recreation and Conservation in charge of park interpretation in British Columbia's parks where, in 1965, programs run by park naturalists in nine parks interpreted park lands and their natural history to about 150,000 people.*

There are many kinds of parks.

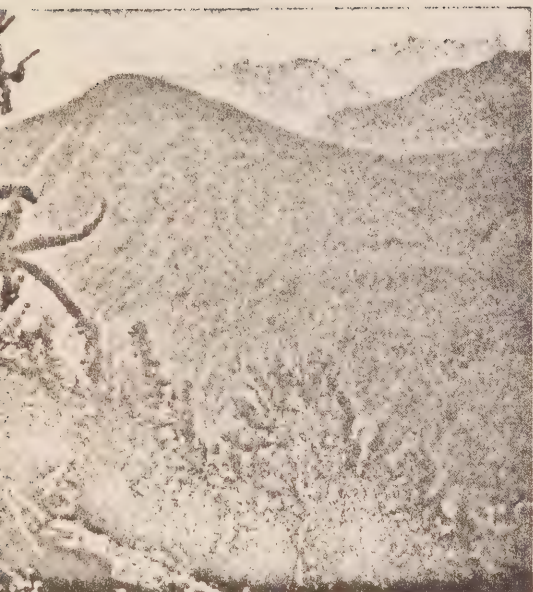
The park I knew first was flat and treeless with much grass. It lay as a small island of green in a sea of narrow houses huddled in rows along city streets, and it was a place to take a football for a game of yards, and a place to sit in the warmth of a summer evening to watch local baseball teams chew tobacco and disagree with the umpire.

Later I knew other parks in cities, parks that were large and cool and shaded, with ponds or a lake perhaps, parks where weekend throngs swarmed in the sum-

---

This is the first in a series of articles devoted to the parks of Canada and the whole concept of park management, use and purposes. Each article will be written by an authority on a specialized aspect of the parks. The series is sponsored jointly by the National and Provincial Parks Association of Canada and the Canadian Audubon Society. The N.P.P.A.C. plans to publish the complete series in book form at a later date.





*B.C.'s Manning Provincial Park offers miles of wilderness close to the dense population of Vancouver and the Fraser Valley.*

mer sun; and where winter skaters strode through the cold night. These Central Parks, and High Parks, and Stanley Parks serve thousands of city-bound people, for they are large and are located in areas of concentrated humanity. They must be among the most loved lands on earth, for they offer highly accessible green havens from the humdrum life to large numbers of little people unable or unwilling to flee from the city.

The rural scene too has its parks. Most Canadian towns and villages have a dusty field set aside as park, and devoted to baseball in summer, hockey in winter. In wilder settings there are roadside parks for picnics, and small campsite parks, and the whole wide range of parks provided by provincial governments to the ultimate in size and wildness found in wilderness parks with thousands of acres of virgin space. National parks complete the list. They can be very large and many

are national shrines of the highest quality.

Between the dusty plot with a baseball diamond and the miles of wildness in a national park there are profound and obvious differences. The gulf between them can of course be bridged by a series of parks progressing gradually in their characteristics from one extreme to the other, the gradation being not only one of parks becoming wilder and wilder, but with a general trend of becoming larger as well.

One kind of park, however, is usually small and not very wild, and this is the historic park, perhaps preserving a battlefield, or a house, or a fort. Throughout Canada these parks vary from one another mainly in their authenticity, and in the quality of the man-made things to be seen.

The parks so far described cover most kinds popularly considered as parks in North America. Historically the word "park" has not always had such connotations. Its use at one time described forests maintained for the hunting pleasure of nobility. Even today the term can be applied to suburban districts, cemeteries, areas with amusement machines, and other open and often public lands. These many uses probably result from the word "park" still having limited popular use in describing a pleasantly open country dotted with trees. Here the word describes a kind of vegetation and is a companion term to others like savannah, meadow, jungle and prairie. But while realizing that we are dealing with a word of several meanings, my purpose here is to explore its meaning as popularly used in Canada. Accordingly we will deal only with this common modern usage of the word.

### Some Common Factors

In looking at the different kinds of parks, as we have done, one is apt to conclude that the word

"park" has limited usefulness since it applies equally to the dusty baseball diamond and to the magnificent wilderness of a large national park. But appearances can be misleading. A consideration of purposes and functions soon banishes all thoughts that the word "park" may be a useless catch-all.

Most parks are areas of land where people are welcome to do anything they wish that is legal in their pursuit of recreation. In short, parks are common lands, and this alone sets park lands apart from most others.

The similarities of parks do not end with their being recreational areas for people. The landscapes of parks, although widely different from one another, always contrast with the landscapes on neighbouring lands, or at least (when far-sighted policy has created parks before they are needed) will contrast in future. Every public park is a place for people to step from the modern, man-dominated landscape of today into a wilder, less developed landscape of yesterday. The city park has space and greenness and quietness and an impractical leisurely activity that contrasts pleasantly with surrounding blacktop, confining buildings, hurrying traffic, noise and the pressures of everyday routines. The wild mountain park has forests and lakes and unscarred mountain slopes quite unlike the lands adjacent that have been industrialized by logging and mining, grazing, farming and the thousand other uses made of the land when it is available to the highest bidder for relatively unrestricted use.

Parks contrast with other nearby lands by having less that is made by modern man, more that was in man's yesterday. Things like common space, nature, and landscapes significant in the history of man can be pleasant, even therapeutic, contrasts of habitat



to our everyday places of life. Parks have less of the things that fill our lives today and most days, and more of what was known by our ancestral streams of life. For this primitive condition of park land to persist as wilder islands surrounded by lands more modified by man it is essential that they receive active protection. It is a characteristic of parks that they are protected areas, the kind of protection of course depending upon the kind of park, and upon the influences threatening to impair the park's ability to fulfill its purpose.

### Man-made Dangers

Most parks have man-made features, and these are among their most controversial features. The purposes of some kinds of parks require that man-made features must be an integral part of their attraction, like tennis courts in a downtown park, or swings and slides in a green patch of park in a residential area. In other parks, man-made things may be limited, by the purpose of the park, to those things necessary for people to enjoy the park, like an access road, or trails to places of interest; and in some parks there should be no man-made things at all.

The very nature of parks makes man-made things their greatest enemy. Parks, all parks, are to some degree refuges from man-made things. It requires a nice sensitivity and understanding, and honesty too I think, to know for each park, in the light of its purpose, the kinds of man-made things compatible with that purpose, and the extent of invasion allowable for those allowable at all. Not all people have acquired this ability, and park planners, park administrators, park politicians can be as poorly endowed with this ability as any.

If we are right in considering parks to have a major value in being yesterday's habitats avail-

able today, any introduction of the elements of today's habitats is a degeneration of park quality. But we must be cautious here. A carefully calculated degeneration is often justifiable. Parks are for people, and if they are to use the habitat provided, some man-made access facilities may be in order, and some modern services may be necessary to make visitors comfortable, and some "development" may even be essential to help preserve the park. So we provide roads and trails, chair lifts, restaurants, food stores, picnic and camping areas, toilets, water taps, signs, and a host of other useful and highly dangerous features. These things may quite properly reduce park quality a little or much while increasing the ease with which man can use the park, but the extent to which "improvements" are allowed in a park must be governed by the purpose of that park. Otherwise irreparable damage results. A small city park dominated by streets, parking facilities, eating establishments and petty commerce cannot be of much value as park. A large park dedicated to wild land recreation becomes a ridiculous monument to official vandalism once it is laced with highways, dotted with chair lifts, blighted by commerce, and impoverished by the needs of parasitic urban centres. In their proper places these things can be happy parts of our daily lives. In parks they are always deadly dangerous although sometimes beneficial in minute doses. Only a skilled and sensitive person can hope to prescribe the correct dosage.

The nature of parks, I am convinced, makes them nearly impossible to maintain in high quality in our present society. People use parks, even throng to them, and make them a joyful part of their lives, yet they seem largely unaware of the values involved and of their benefits from them. To

most people the values of parks are too intangible to be expressed in either words or dollars, so they remain largely unexpressed within our governing councils.

There is surely no clearer public endorsement of a park than its use. There can be no more positive demonstration of its worth. Most parks receive more use than is safe for them, for too many feet easily damage most kinds of parks. Yet all over the western world parks are degenerating, or even vanishing, as a result of roads, commercial establishments, and specialized amusement facilities from ferris wheels to golf courses. Unfortunately park use is not a recognized demonstration of worth, dollars cannot speak the language of park recreation, and neither can the people.

The stuff of parks includes the weaknesses of parks. To explore "what is a park?" is to explore its weaknesses as a legitimate part of the whole. Weakness must be understood if parks are to be understood. Man-made features are the greatest enemies of parks. While in many parks these features are acceptable — even essential — in most parks the safe limit is easily passed so that further construction destroys park values. This park destruction from over-development seems to be a characteristic of parks, so a search for a cause is essential if we are to know where to apply the cure.

### The Fifth Column

It is people that ruin parks, people like park planners and park managers, people like park politicians, and people who can influence politicians. Everyone is in this chain of command somewhere. One of the most frightening discoveries possible for those deeply concerned over the quality of our parks is that a mysterious feature of human nature appears to doom most parks. Man controls what parks shall be, and he seems quite unable to stop a slow encroachment of man-made

features that soon passes the amount allowable, and moves on relentlessly into an expensive clutter ruining the park. This process is observable in parks around the world. Part of the cause is pressure for "improvements" from business interests bent on profits, often at the loss of park quality.

We all laughed as children at the foolish man in our Mother Goose books who killed the goose that laid the golden eggs; it is not amusing when modern counterparts destroy public treasure for equally selfish and witless reasons. But I suppose the greed of a few, uninspired by parks and by chance able to exploit them for personal gain, is predictable and controllable when there is good park management. What is more baffling and frightening is an inconsistency in public thinking found even in dedicated believers in parks. A recent study of users of the wilderness canoe country of the Superior National Forest in Minnesota clearly reveals this situation. While nearly all visitors to this wilderness said that the area should be preserved in its natural state, in the same interviews most of these same people indicated that the area would, in their opinion, be improved by fireplaces, tables, toilets, signs, grocery stores, telephones, first aid stations or docks. Twelve per cent of campers wanted electricity, 8 per cent wanted child care services and 6 per cent wanted libraries! These people, most of them, were users of the wilderness, or perhaps more accurately users of the wilderness edge, and while they found the area attractive, and said that it should be kept wild, their next thoughts were of recommendations to degenerate the very wilderness that they want saved. This two-faced attitude surprises most people when they first encounter it, but it appears to be in nearly all North Americans. It may not make sense, but we all seem to have some of this madness in our daily thoughts. Much of the tourist in-

dustry hunts for "unspoiled places" to publicize — and spoil. They spoil rapidly too, as the tourist world stampedes to get there before the last traces of unsophistication are obliterated. And throughout North America, Chambers of Commerce constantly demand new roads to spoil unspoiled lakes. The tourist in search of peace, quiet and uncrowded places must go farther to find them every year. Most reach the "unspoiled" country a few years too late, but at least it is better than the tarnished gems of yesteryears passed on the way in, where the sham and shoddiness has had time to grow, and ripen and putrify. As long as there is a quiet place over the hill, the desire is to get there first before it is ruined, while demanding the trappings of our civilization which will ensure the ruination anticipated.

### Preserved Yet Degenerating

I seem to be devoting much time to our loss of wild places when I should be exploring the characteristics of parks. But I have not strayed from my theme. I believe that parks are wild relative to their surroundings, and I believe also that it is a characteristic of parks that their wildness is degenerating. If this is so, then parks are protected areas of *degenerating* wildness, an inconsistency reflecting directly the modern public attitude toward parks.

This is not pessimism so much as it is realism. Everywhere I look around the world at parks large and small, urban, rural and wilderness, the long-run trend of park quality is downward. However slow the process may be on the average, the trend is characteristic, and it would be dangerous not to recognize it. We have the simple alternative of either stopping this trend or regarding all parks as inevitably deteriorating to at best low quality, at worst areas useless as parks. Because of this present characteristic, present park administration

is always, in part, a rearguard action to slow the retreat, and is always, in part however small, a matter of taking part in the process of deterioration. Around the world, the best park administrations do the best jobs because they are strong in warding off outside detrimental influences, and because they are aware of the dangers in their own administrative processes, so have taken measures to counteract them. The good parks resulting have wild conditions suitable to their purposes, and are not liable to rapid degeneration.

It is disturbing to discover that loss of quality is a part of parks. This is of course a characteristic resulting from human influences, and is not inherent in the parks themselves. In other words, it is perhaps not inevitable that parks must lose quality. The cause is in human attitudes as they exist in today's world. But do not think that this trait is confined to wilderness users, or to park users, or is even confined to thinking about specially administered areas. There is some of it in all of us. I considered this recently while driving from Tofino to Alberni, on Vancouver Island.

Until recently the west coast of Vancouver Island was inaccessible by road. Logging roads were the first to reach a few west coast communities, and one major one, now a public road, finally reached Ucluelet and Tofino from the east. An attraction between these two towns is Long Beach, miles of sand and breakers that must form one of the world's best beaches. Most of the sand is included in a provincial park, but continued private lands front on most of the beach. While a wet climate and cold water temperatures make the beach less attractive than it would otherwise be, it is still a long, wild, free beach, attractive to many visitors. The road to it from Alberni, where blacktop ends, has all the attributes of a neglected logging road. For fifty miles there are holes and rocks

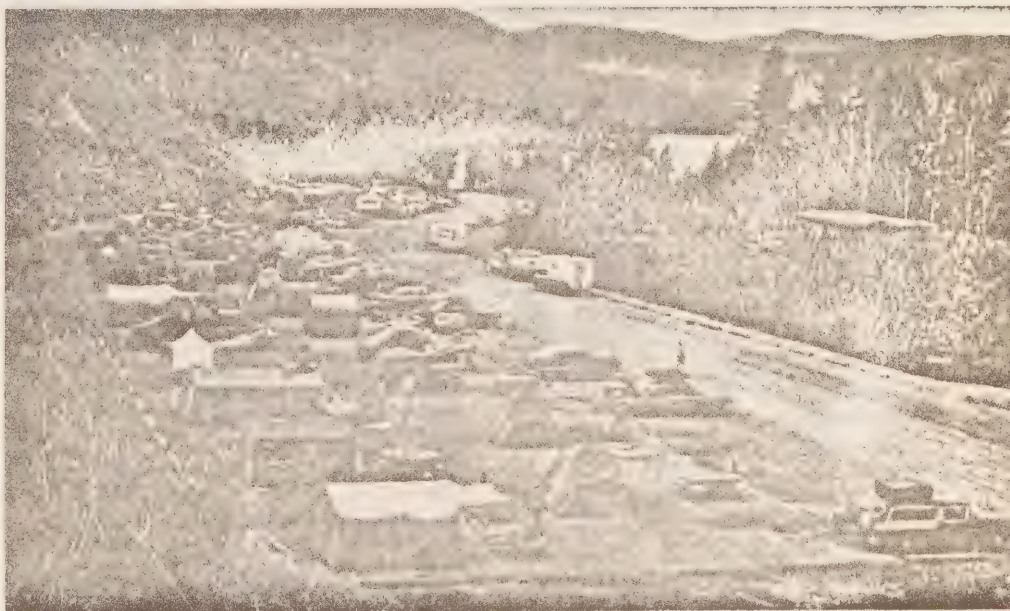


and dust and switchbacks on long grinding climbs. Many people avoid the road in unreasonable fear, and almost to a man those who use it complain about it and pray for improvement. Before I thought much about it, I too complained and prayed. Now, after a recent trip when I did some thinking, I hope that the road gets worse. The beach is still wild and uncluttered, more or less, and there is still none of the discouraging concentration of shacks and signs and cars that time and a good road will bring. I talked to people on the beach when I was there. They talked mainly of two things. Mostly they talked of the beach, and if I asked the right questions they said that they liked it because it was big and clean and filled with uncluttered space as far as one could see into the coastal haze. They also told me about their bad experiences on the "terrible road". For some reason they were unable to relate the two. They failed to see that the road kept many people from crowding onto the beach. Surprisingly, when I pointed out the relationship they appeared to prefer an hour or two of fast driving to the unique landscape of the unspoiled beach. Yet, they were so enthused over the wild beach that I suspected that they were not saying what they felt.

Our modern lives are so smooth and uniform and so eased by machines and conveniences and public services of constant quality that we are steeped in a "need" for these aids to easy living. We seem unable to avoid wanting them in our wild places. We want the more beautiful, more romantic, wilder atmosphere while enjoying the creature comforts of our homes and offices. That Tofino road, I admit, is a nightmare at fifty miles per hour, and so would be any road designed for travel at twenty to thirty miles per hour. An easy pace with an eye on the scenery gives a delightful two-hour drive, easy on car and driver alike. But most people

*Ah, Wilderness!*

*Overuse or improper use can result in parks that are more slumlike than park-like.*



insist on high speeds, and most people have forgotten how to drive well anyway since their daily driving experience rarely takes them off wide smooth roads of lavish expense. Give people a road with character at reasonable cost, and they feel betrayed by their government. The Tofino road is not in a park, but the same human nature complaining about it is demanding "improvements" to parks which would destroy park values. We all seem endowed with a measure of this Hyde and Jekyll thinking. It is widespread in people, so it influences parks, for parks are administered by people for people.

While a general characteristic of parks is this destructive trend in

their administration, a good and strong administration may stop or even reverse the trend, at least temporarily. Not all parks degenerate at all times or at the same rates. Hopefully, I must add that, given wiser people, it is quite possible that parks can lose this characteristic. But at present there is little awareness of the problem, hence little effort to correct it. Parks degenerate as an inevitable result. And the future looks gloomy, for every year our changing world has more people that are even more out of touch with the meaning of wilderness.

**National Park Diversity**

The diversity of parks defeats



attempts to define them concisely. Even among national parks alone there is a diversity of size and kind that can be confusing. In North America there are two main types of national park: those preserving nature, and those preserving historic places which often contain structures and things made by men in the past. Both kinds do much the same thing. The National Historic Park preserving Sir Wilfrid Laurier's birthplace is as much a window into the past as is the nature preserved in the wild mountain ranges of Banff National Park. While one preserves the recent past that is historic ground with historic man-made things, the other preserves nature more or less unmarred by man in a form that is as much a landscape of pre-history as it is a modern park. Not all national parks fall into these two common North American categories, although most do around the world from Iceland to Australia, from Japan to the Union of South Africa. The variations possible are illustrated by national parks in the Congo, and those in England. These are very different extremes, yet both fit into our concept of parks.

When Belgium controlled the affairs of the Congo, it created there four unique national parks of large size. These were to be as natural as possible and were to serve man through science. They were, as a result, not recreation areas in the sense that most parks are, but were almost exclusively outdoor laboratories for a few qualified and approved scientists (who of course may have enjoyed their work enough to call it recreation). While these were nearly absolute nature preserves, in their short time under Belgian administration these parks became famous through scientific and popular reports, and through photography and the recording of sounds. Although the recreating public was excluded, these areas where never-

*Parks like Beacon Hill Park in Victoria can be cool, green islands in a sea of city.*



theless dedicated to the enhancement of human knowledge and pleasure, so to this extent were indeed common areas. The result was that many people in the world enjoyed these parks thoroughly without ever being near them, and I speak with authority because I was one that did so. With political changes in the Congo the flow of literature and film has dried up, but the parks still seem to exist under a Congolese protection approximating that given by the former Belgian administration.

England's national parks are a startling contrast. Even the wildest of them preserve landscapes that have historic values and natural values so intermingled that these parks are impossible to categorize as mainly historic or mainly natural. There is no really wild land left in England — wild in the sense of being largely uninfluenced by man — for the English countryside has supported man in numbers for centuries, and his influence is everywhere. National parks created in this atmosphere are of necessity bits of countryside preserved to save landscapes shaped by nature including man, a good plan in an old country even were it not the only approach possible. Hence, the English approach may welcome

human habitations in parks, and may require that the human occupancy of the land continue, unchanged. This ensures two things, that the significant human influence on the land is evident, and that the land is maintained in its present condition.

Although England and the Congo appear at first glance to offer national parks so different that the term has little meaning, this is not true. Both offer preserved habitats from yesterday, or wilder landscapes if you wish, and while the Congo parks did not offer public space in the usual sense, the parks there were available to use by anyone wanting — and qualified — to use them as they were meant to be used. This, after all, is but an extreme example of the restricted use thought necessary to save some parks in the national system of the United States. And finally there is no doubt in my mind whatsoever that in both countries they are similar in having degrading quality.

### What Parks Are Really Like

Theoretical considerations are fine things. They can probe into rarified levels, seeking facts on characteristics and generalities of



value to the specialist. In park administration, as in any administration, it is a good thing to know what you are dealing with and theory can be the guide of practice. But most people with parks in their lives are not administrators, but park users. These are the millions of people that use parks every year. Around the world they enter parks because parks are attractive, because they are good places in which to be. Ask these people about parks and they will not tell you about common ground or about yesterday's habitats. They will tell you of beauty and quiet and clean air. They will tell you of flowers and deer and bird songs. They will tell you of photography, and of walking, and of searching for unusual stones, or flowers, or woodpeckers. They will tell you that they like to be there, and that when they are not there they get much pleasure from thinking about being there. It will not be volunteered by many that they consider a park to be effectively preserved from destructive forces, but if one digs into their beliefs, one finds that most people assume such protection to be a fundamental condition of all parks. In their variously uninformed conditions they will differ one from another in what they consider to be destructive, but the surprisingly constant assumption that parks are preserves is a basic part of the public concept of parks. This is why users of the Quetico-Superior wilderness indicate almost to a man that the area should be preserved. I find it remarkable that this is so. People

using parks are mostly city people, their lives filled with glass, chrome, plastics, air conditioners, television, automation of a hundred kinds, radio, jets, a world of the man-made far removed from the park world of wild and natural landscapes. They still seem to need parks, these city dwellers, and they seem to appreciate that parks need to survive. Change the talk to their personal wants and needs, and they think of their usual daily lives, and they calmly and understandably speak the nonsense of wanting baby sitting services and electricity and modern plumbing when in wild places. We are all of two worlds. We are children of nature, yet dwellers in a world insulated from nature. Small wonder we are confused. Our man-made city environments are not the kinds of places we were made to live in. We became men in green, quiet, spacious places. We still feel the need of such places, most of us, unless we have known only environments so completely man-made that the natural is a fearful unknown.

It is impossible to explore thoroughly questions like "what is a park?". When a hundred million people know and love parks, and each has his own thoughts on the matter, one can really deal with only a hundred millionth of the answer. Strictly speaking parks are made of only four things — a green carpet of plants containing a scattering of animals, on a foundation of rock and soil, all under a changing canopy of weather. But when I think of parks and when I am not

trying to be particularly constructive in my thinking, parks to me are a host of pleasant sights, sounds, smells. Parks are campfires and sunsets and the sound and feel of a leaping canoe. Parks are alpine meadows gay with flowers, and caribou playing on an August snowbank. Parks are a wolf chasing a deer into a lake, and the creak of saddle leather and a wild black storm blasting at a mountain slope below. In short, parks boil down to pleasant and exciting experiences, and I suspect that this is the essence of parks as they are found in most minds. Professionals are prone to take all the fun and adventure out of the matter, and that would be a mistake, for what is left would not be worth having.

We can state the rather dreary facts that parks are common ground, parks are meant to be preserves, parks are for recreation in more primitive landscapes, and parks characteristically deteriorate in quality through the years, but this does not paint a picture of parks. I prefer the picture the layman would paint, one of greenness and cleanness and spaciousness and peace; one with mountains and rivers and long blue lakes, and flowers and giant trees and moose in morning mist; one with loons, and the songs of wolves; one with clean air and pure cold water and with time, ample time, to think, to dream, to feel content again. These make parks for most people. It would be a good thing if everyone were not allowed to forget it.

-1964-

## A NATURALIST-SCIENTIST'S ATTITUDE TOWARD NATIONAL PARKS

by Dr. Ian McTaggart Cowan



**W**ITHOUT attempting to quote the legal terminology of the National Parks Act, I think one could express a consensus view of the national parks concept in Canada as follows: *To provide for the preservation for all time of areas of Canada regarded as national treasures by virtue of their scenery, their natural and historic interest and for the wild-life they contain; these areas to be for the perpetual enjoyment, educational and spiritual enrichment of Canadians and of their guests.*

Objectives in these terms provide an adequate philosophical background to guide the development of the more precise goals that must be framed as we translate goals into management procedures. In 1963, The Honourable Stewart Udall, U.S. Secretary of the Interior, established an Advisory Committee to examine the wildlife management procedures in the United States' national parks. This Committee had to establish objective goals before they could proceed to study the area they had been asked to examine. These goals I think are of sufficient merit that we should examine them carefully to see whether they cannot apply throughout the continent.

This Committee recommended as a primary goal that the living associations within each park be maintained in, or, where necessary, restored to, as nearly as possible the original condition that prevailed when the area was first visited by white man. The implications of this seemingly innocent

goal are stupendous. Many of our national parks — in fact, most of them — went through periods of logging, burning, livestock grazing, hunting and predator control before they were designated as parks. Then they entered the parks system and shifted abruptly to a regime of equally unnatural protection from lightning fires, from insect outbreaks, from the absence of natural controls of ungulates and in some areas even elimination of normal fluctuations in water levels. Exotic vertebrates, insects, plants, and plant diseases have inadvertently been introduced, and of course, lastly, there is the factor of human use, of roads, trampling, camp grounds and pack stock.

Such goals as I have suggested are ambitious. They might even be said to be unrealistic for in many cases it will be impossible to turn back the clock to the primitive condition. Furthermore, the unceasing evolution that takes place in any community would have induced or brought about changes regardless of the influence man has had on the area in the time that has elapsed. However, these are criticisms in detail and I feel that I can most enthusiastically endorse the major thesis as equally applicable as a goal for the national parks of Canada as for those of the United States.

Even if the primitive state can never be recaptured in every detail it is the maintenance or restoration of the primitive, in all its richness of variety, that we

seek. Variety is what we're after in this world of ours and the life that we are proposing to lead in it.

With sufficient knowledge, sufficient skill and ingenuity, judgment and dedication to this primary purpose, much can be achieved. The adoption of such a goal would establish objective criteria for decision-making, and would bring to the day-to-day decisions, a continuity of purpose, consistent with our ideals.

Each park should be seen as an ever-changing mosaic of plants, of animals and of the environment itself. Each is unique and moves along distinctive paths in its evolution under the minimum human guidance and control that may be necessary to maintain the quality of the particular area. The guiding star should always be the maintenance of natural conditions and the avoidance of the artificial.

At the working level the objectives would be translated into immediate and definite terms — the elimination of exotic fishes from this particular stream area, the provision of the most natural possible setting for viewing bighorn from the roadside; the encouragement of timber wolves in some areas; the removal of unsightly garbage dumps; the regulation of the numbers of an elk herd which threatens to disturb the environment; the decision to ignore an outbreak of pine bark beetles; to permit a lightning fire to run its course.

The greatest single change that time has brought to this continent



is the burgeoning numbers of men. The changes we have imposed on the natural environment are indescribable. In large part they are the inevitable consequence of change in human numbers, of human skills in turning natural resources to his support, and of altered social values.

It is important to recognize that with every forward step we take in turning the resources of this continent to our use, the specimen primitive regions we have set aside as our national parks acquire ever-increasing value. Like the great treasures of human antiquity, the enhanced value that they acquire with time and change steadily augments the responsibility that we undertake for their protection. That which is valueless is not coveted by others, but steady increment to relative values will cause many to connive to turn part of the riches of our parks to personal or corporate gain.

You have heard lumbermen who wished access to the park timberlands speak in pained tones of over-mature timber that must be salvaged before it becomes worthless. There is no such thing as an over-mature tree, except in the language of commerce. Youth, maturity, senility and death are normal, natural and necessary attributes of the forest, each in its turn contributing to the vital processes of the ecosystem, each successively adding to the natural variety of living organisms that is the core of what we seek to maintain.

You have heard mining men suggest that a mine can be operated with negligible disturbance to the environment. Just a week ago I heard one of them seriously suggest that the mine itself might be turned into a money-making attraction to the park visitors. Mines mean roads, tailing dumps, sludge ponds, residences, sewage, garbage, machinery, smoke and noise, all of them incongruous and contrary to the objectives we have set. We would not accuse miners of being willfully destructive; we know they're not. They are mostly reputable citizens of the same world we live in, but in park areas, they can be misguided.

My economist friends are emphatic that a resource is not a

resource until it is known, accessible and can be turned to profit. I was delighted to agree with them on this. We can protect the parks from the covetous advances of commerce by insisting that there is no purpose to be served by cruising park timber stands, prospecting for or estimating ore bodies or surveying hydro electric sites in park areas. All are essential, in their original state, to the integrity of the environment and in as real a sense as are the mountains, the lakes and the rivers.

Now that we have trained our sights on the biological target, let's turn to a number of other interesting possibilities. We've heard about hunting. I'm a hunter myself, but I emphatically insist that hunting in the national parks is contrary to our objective. The parks are a relatively small area of this nation of ours and any game biologist who has studied the problem will tell you there is abundant evidence that the sportsmen of today are not yet taking the crop of wildlife on the lands outside the parks. However this is not really the point at issue. Even if sport hunting was fully utilizing the wildlife beyond park boundaries, that in the parks is dedicated to a larger purpose.

Experience has shown that under certain circumstances some species of wildlife within National Parks can increase in numbers until they threaten to destroy the habitat. It may therefore be necessary to regulate such populations by removal of surplus. This however, is a management task that requires careful handling by men trained for the task and experienced in it. The removal will be selective and carefully planned to achieve a specified purpose.

Public hunting has been suggested as a means of preventing the development of unbalanced populations. Such a use of the national parks would be destructive and contrary to the policy I urge. Limited experience in the Grand Tetons of Wyoming reveal not only that public hunting is incompetent to accomplish the reduction but that it is non specific and leads to the destruction of domestic livestock and a variety of native wildlife as well as important areas of habitat.

The job still had to be done after the hunters had gone home because the snow got so deep. This is a job for men trained for the purpose. Two or three men can do the entire job of thinning down an over-populated elk herd, and the elk is one of the most difficult animals to regulate. So then, not only is it undesirable, but the hunters can't even do the job. We hardly need to argue it anymore.

There can be no argument that parks are for people. It follows that if parks are there for the good of the people, if these natural areas are to serve their full purpose, provision must be made to bring people to the parks and to provide there, or nearby, the facilities requisite for public enjoyment of the natural environment. Here, the ruling principle might be to do as much as one has to, but as little as possible.

Roads are necessary in parks, high speed highways are not.

In keeping with our objective, the roads should be designed with artistry, with a keen eye for the breathtaking vista, the glimpse across the mirrored silence of a mountain lake. This is what people come to the parks for, not to go from A to B at high speed. The road should detour from a straight line to display several forest types, to bring the driver at slow speed to areas where wildlife will be seen going about its natural business. After long experience in the mountain parks, I'm convinced that road locations should never be left solely to the engineer, whose dedication — much as we admire it in other contexts — is to the axiom that the shortest distance between two points is a straight line. Nor do I suggest that a committee from the National Gallery would be preferable. I hope I've been emphatic enough to impress the view that roads in parks must serve the goals of the parks. They are not through arteries. It is inescapable that zoning for different categories of use must be an important step in the development of a park management policy. There will be limited areas of high density use, where campsites and similar facilities are provided, but they don't have to be simply slums with a view. There will be other

areas where we attempt to provide opportunities for as many as possible to travel with minimum effort to carefully chosen places. There they can enjoy the natural splendour of the setting, observe evidence of the forces that shaped the landscape, the plants that grow and the animals that complete the biological pyramid.

Other areas will be maintained remote from automobile traffic, where the rare, the shy, the elusive, the creatures that shun close contact with man may be found by those who derive great pleasure and spiritual renewal from seeking them out and studying them on foot in the quiet solitude of their chosen habitats.

Wilderness areas belong in yet another use category. I'm perennially discouraged by the number of those who should and must know the difference between an area of wilderness and a wilderness area. The latter is a purposeful use category. The first is something that hasn't yet found any other use. In wilderness areas, the internal combustion engine in all its forms would be prohibited. Access should be strictly regulated to preserve the unique quality of the recreational experience. Here will be regions where the march of time may be measured; where the wild creatures can be studied uninhibited by the fear of man and unaltered by his activities. Here there will also be regions that contain special situations or species or environments that are of such scientific value that they should be reserved for this as their special dedication.

Let me return to the concept of national parks as places where recreational opportunities directly related to the natural environment are fostered. To me, this clearly implies that the football field, the race track, the fair ground, the power boat marina and perhaps even the golf course are incongruous and have no place whatever in our scheme of use. It is a part of our ideal that our natural heritage, as represented in our national parks, should not in the smallest degree be managed to produce private gain. This does not mean that private profit is not perfectly congruous if it arises from activities that subscribe to

our major park objectives. It does mean, however, that no commercial enterprise that detracts from, or does not contribute to, the primary objectives has any place whatever in the parks. I would go even further and state my strong conviction that those enterprises that have been permitted, during an earlier period of vacillation, should be phased out of existence as soon as practicable.

Nor should we contemplate mass gatherings of people and public spectacles in no way related to the natural setting. In this category, for instance, I would most emphatically place such extravaganzas as the Winter Olympic Games. Such a gathering is motivated largely by the market place and it is most destructive of the environment. I would urge that consideration of private profit should never motivate decisions on park policy.

On this continent one of our greatest concerns for the integrity of the national parks arises out of the increasing density of human users. The trampling, litter-scattering hordes that each year come to the parks in greater numbers, leave in their passing a landscape, not only defiled but crushed and compacted, and more subject to erosion, and with a flora and fauna much altered.

Two opposed views can be adopted as to the best means of coping with these numbers. Too often the decision is to widen the roads, to straighten them into human sluiceways that will take the people out of the park as fast as they come in the other end, to expand the camp grounds, to build more restaurants, bigger and better garbage dumps and the other concomitants of population density. I would suggest rather that when carefully determined limits are reached, we respect the quality of the experience we are trying to provide. Better to limit the numbers than to foster the destruction of the quality of the resource. We make reservations for other choice forms of recreation — for the opera, for the great concert — why not for this one? Indeed it is already being done where dedication to the "best possible" is greatest.

It can be just as truly said for the national parks of Canada as

for those of the United States that none are large enough to be self-contained ecological units immune to surrounding events. Each of our parks is subject to direct and indirect modifications arising from man-made and natural changes on the areas round about. It follows therefore that a *laissez-faire* attitude cannot be adopted either towards man in the parks or to the fauna or flora. Management therefore is an essential element in the biological concept of park policy.

Management as defined for the first World Conference of National Parks in 1962, is any activity directed towards achieving or maintaining a given condition in the plant or animal community or habitat in accordance with the conservation plan for the area. A prior definition of purpose and objectives for each park is assumed. Management may involve active manipulation of the plant and animal communities or protection from modification or from external influences. Intelligent, purposeful management, dedicated to the maintenance of directives clearly defined and publicized for each unit of our great parks system cannot be achieved without access to knowledge about all aspects of the ecology of the area. That comes only from research.

Administrative action must frequently be taken in the absence of needed information, but it can seldom be more than extemporizing. In Canada we have already taken the first step in many of the parks and have compiled inventories of the animal species, their distribution and sometimes even their relative numbers. Much less is known of the plants, their distribution and their relationship to the various forces that direct their survival. On the other hand there has yet to be a careful study of the major research problems that demand solution before sound management can be produced, nor have we any program for carrying these out.

In the Canadian Wildlife Service and in the universities of Canada there is a wide variety of research competence and experience that can be mobilized to undertake the research tasks that so urgently need attention in the



parks. While there are many problems of immediate urgency, research should not be directed to these alone, but should be planned to anticipate problems rather than merely to look backwards as a fire-fighting operation. I feel safe in saying that there is at this time no concept of the kinds of information that will be needed as a prerequisite to decision-making when the goals here suggested become the guiding principles operating in our national parks.

This new or revitalized orientation will lead inevitably to a complete change in the attitudes held by many of the minor park officers in the parks today. I know from close association with them that they frequently don't really understand what they are there for. There will be a general raising of the sights on the matter of staff qualifications also. I have no wish to deprecate the work that has been done by the park wardens of today or yesterday. But men of greater technical competence and greater education have more to bring to the increasingly complex responsibilities that they undertake. They can give service of a higher order that will be required as we begin to plan in more detail and to examine each action taken, each present policy,

each activity as to whether or not it is advancing our objectives in the maintenance or restoration of the primitive state in all its variety.

I urge that our parks administrators take the action that has proven so valuable in the United States and in Britain and establish a committee of broad competence to help chart an imaginative course for the better management of our parks. It's not that they are incapable of doing it themselves, but by involving others of the public in the planning program, they can spread wide the popular understanding of what the parks are all about. They will gain a greater appreciation of values. Such action could mobilize, to the lasting advantages of these areas, the research competence so necessary to sound and resilient management programs. It could muster the public support that the dedicated individuals in the Parks Service have so often lacked when outside interests have sought to convert national treasures to parochial advantage.

There is a tremendous opportunity for us to derive from our parks a wealth of experience that we have not yet clearly visualized. The longer we postpone reorient-

ing our concepts in this direction, the more difficult it will be to realize the full potential of these uniquely magnificent parts of Canada.

To plan towards this, we need goals that are clearly conceived at several levels and boldly stated: an intimate knowledge of the parks that can be gained only through greatly increased research; and immutable resolution that the violation of the integrity of these areas is intolerable. There must be a resolute avoidance of all inappropriate activities. This may well be the most difficult because I know only too well the kinds of pressure that are placed upon the parks administration in Ottawa by the residents of those communities that come within our parks, whose self-interest is dedicated towards making money from park assets.

There is a demand for a high order of sensitivity, of imagination and resourcefulness that will permit us to identify the great potential and variety and to design skillfully the means of implementation. I can conceive of no more urgent and challenging opportunity in Canada today nor one more deserving of our enthusiastic support and our most militant protection.





## PROVINCIAL PARKS IN CANADA

By R. C. PASSMORE

### In the beginning

**T**HERE can be little doubt that Canada's early parks, like those in most of the rest of the world, owe their existence to the ruthless despoilment of resources that characterized the settlement of the American west. Men of finer sensibilities, on whom the rugged natural beauty and the spaciousness of the new land made a great impression, reacted vigorously to ensure that the natural values were preserved in some areas. The eloquent and forceful appeals of men like Cornelius Hedges, John Muir and Frederick Law Olmstead met with grudging success in their own land, but not before the sounds of their debates had reverberated around the world. During the 1880's and the early 1890's, while the debates over resource uses in western United States raged hot-

test, a few resolute Canadians took up the cause of preservation of natural areas.

What turned out to be Canada's first provincial park, Algonquin, was established by an act of the Ontario legislature in 1893. Mont Tremblant, in 1894, and the huge Laurentides Park in 1895, both in Quebec, were the next major areas to be set aside. There seems to have been some wish that these areas would be added to the embryonic national parks system, for all three were first referred to as national parks. It is interesting to note that none of the three ever did become a national park nor achieve full protection as a natural area.

We are left to wonder whether the early Canadian champions of parks had failed to comprehend fully the clear, ringing message of John Muir and his compatriots

or whether, as seems more likely, they were unable to convince the legislators of the day that preservation of wilderness was a valid use of land. Whatever the cause, it does seem that these first parks failed to gain real public acceptance. Following establishment of these three large parks and Ontario's small Rondeau Provincial Park, there began a fifteen-year period in which no provincial parks of any consequence came into being. But this was at a time when nine-tenths of the country was still in a state of wilderness, some of it still unmapped. Perhaps we should look upon it as fortuitous that park systems — for which no one had yet found a use — continued to grow, albeit at a modest pace, in the ensuing decades. Ontario set aside its large Quetico Park in 1909 and British Columbia started its park system



After serving with the R.C.A.F. for 4½ years during World War

By the end of World War I, people were finding uses — dollar-producing uses — for parks. In most provinces park development was becoming increasingly oriented toward attracting wealthy tourists and providing cottage lots to those who could afford this rather remote and exclusive environment. Logging leases were granted in more and more park area. Although the parks were being used by a very small proportion of the public, parks were now getting enthusiastic support from the small influential groups for whom they provided summer playgrounds or commercial profits. This pattern of use continued through the thirties and into the war years. Old parks systems expanded and new systems were started in Saskatchewan and Manitoba. Saskatchewan had established seven moderately large parks by the end of the thirties and Manitoba had given special status to some portions of its forest reserves. Quebec established its beautiful Châpêlé Park in 1937 and the smaller Mount Orford in the following year. The vast area of la Véron-drye was given park status in 1939. Ontario established Lake Superior Provincial Park in 1944. Only Alberta, living in the shadow of its large national parks, and the Maritime provinces had failed to establish substantial park systems by the end of World War II.

British Columbia, in the meantime, had been adding steadily to its magnificent parks system. Kootenai Glacier and Mount Assiniboia were established in 1922, Garibaldi was added in 1927 and Mount Seymour in 1936. The very large area of Tweedsmuir Park was add-

11. he graduated in Forestry, and followed this with post-graduate studies in Biology, both at University of Toronto. He was employed by the Research Branch, Ontario Department of Lands and Forests, studying the ecology of deer and moose. Subsequent work with Lands and Forests was mainly administrative and involved some responsibility for provincial parks.

ed in 1938, followed by Wells Gray in 1939. Manning and Hamber came within the B.C. parks system in 1941. By the end of World War II B.C. had more than 5,000,000 acres of park lands, most of it contained in 10 large parks which had largely escaped the commercial tourism, the summer home development and the logging which had now pervaded most of the other large provincial parks in Canada. Were British Columbians more idealistic in their handling of provincial parks, or were they simply more fortunate in the facts of their geography and population pressures?

The decade which followed the end of World War II will no doubt stand out in history as a period of extremely rapid change in the social and economic life of Canada. Certainly it will be remembered for the impact which it had on parks. All of the trends of the times — a rapidly increasing proportion of people living in cities, greater mobility, more leisure time and increasing affluence — combined to produce a veritable stampede into the out-of-doors. The numbers of participants in the old, popular forms of recreation such as swimming, hunting, fishing, nature study and picnicking grew at rates far exceeding actual population growth. What were virtually new forms of outdoor recreation, such as biking, driving for pleasure in scenic areas, and family camping, swept the countryside like a tidal wave. Not all of these activities were confined to parks, of course, but park attendance began to skyrocket. Parks were finally beginning to mean something to the great masses of the public!

In the spring of 1963, Mr. Passmore resigned his position of Supervisor of Game Management (Ontario) to become Executive Director of the newly-formed Canadian Wildlife Federation. Travel in this capacity has provided opportunity to become familiar with the parks systems of other provinces.

It is of interest to pause, at this point, to take stock of the provincial parks systems as they existed just prior to the era of rapid expansion. A few statistics\*, taken at the end of 1950, provide an interesting background against which to judge the kinds of expansion which have taken place since that date.

In the Atlantic provinces, only Newfoundland had made any substantial start on a parks system by the end of 1950, and this consisted of only one park of 23,000 acres. Eighteen new parks, totalling more than 37,000 acres, have since been added to the Newfoundland system. Little Prince Edward Island, lacking in forested areas but not in beauty, now has 20 small but well distributed parks in its system. They average less than 30 acres each. Nova Scotia now has 14

[illegible]

small parks, totalling slightly more than 1,200 acres and New Brunswick has 15 for a total of less than 1,100 acres. The five major parks which were set aside in Quebec prior to 1950 total almost six and one-quarter million acres while eleven new parks added since that date contain only 1,541 acres. To the six parks which were established in Ontario prior to 1950, Ontario has now added 84 new parks totalling 388,062 acres. The six early parks contain more than three and one-quarter million acres. Expansion of Manitoba's parks system has added 44 new parks, totalling just over three-quarters of a million acres, during the '50's and the first half of the '60's. Its two earlier parks contain almost one million acres. The seven parks which Saskatchewan set aside in the 1930's total nearly one million acres. Sixty-one new parks established in Saskatchewan since 1950 have added a little more than 400,000 acres. Alberta's 10 early parks total 10,263 acres. Thirty-one new parks have added more than 97,000 acres, three-quarters of which is contained in the Cypress Hills and Dinosaur. Of the 156 parks which British Columbia now lists in its A and B categories, the 20 established before 1951 contain more than 5,700,000 acres, while the 126 recent additions total less than one-eighth of that figure.

## How large?

It is very apparent that increases in park acreages have not begun to keep pace with the increases in park development and mushrooming park attendance. There are almost seven times as many provincial parks in Canada in 1966 as there were in 1950 but the new parks contain only 12% of the total provincial park area. But then, the big public outcry was for public beaches, campsites and picnic areas. The public seems to have got what it asked for. Does it, perhaps, deserve something more than it has been getting from its legislators and its parks administrators?

Questioning the trend toward adding a large portion of smaller sized areas to provincial parks systems does not mean to imply that these small areas are not needed

and welcomed. Any well balanced provincial parks system would surely require such areas — a large number of them — located wherever people live or travel. They must serve many purposes and, depending upon geography and demand, may have to be somewhat artificial in their development. Small parks can provide a large part of the growing demand for some of the popular forms of outdoor recreation. Activities such as swimming and other water sports; skiing; camping or picnicking; some types of hunting and fishing; and opportunity for a peaceful walk in the woods or a bird-watching outing do not really require large tracts of land or completely natural conditions.

But meeting some part of the outdoor recreation demand on small areas does not mean that small areas alone, however numerous or well spaced, can fill all the requirements of a provincial system of parks. Surely a great deal of the outdoor recreation which people need in this increasingly urbanized society can be provided only in a natural environment which is big enough to create a sense of almost limitless space. *And it must be remembered that the value of space cannot be measured in terms of how much it is used. Space, in a park, is valuable simply because it is there.* The majority of people who value that space may never explore it fully. In fact, to be really valuable, space must give the illusion of untrodden space. At the very least, it must not show changes wrought by the modern works of man.

Questioning the trend of the past fifteen years in park reservation and development is not, therefore, a matter of suggesting that recent developments should not have taken place, but rather, of asking whether these developments have maintained a proper balance between meeting the needs of the present and those of the future. Lands for development of the smaller recreational type parks will continue to be available well into the future. On the other hand, sizeable natural areas, or even areas which are semi-natural and which, in time, might give an appearance of naturalness, are disappearing rapidly. Those which are not set aside soon will disappear for all time. The

urgency of meeting present demands for heavy use recreation must not be allowed to obscure the need for reserving land now to provide balanced park systems in the future.

If an area of ten square miles of natural area can be used as a modest threshold of spaciousness in parks, how do our ten provincial parks systems rate? Inclusion within the "natural" classification might overlook some past human activity, such as logging prior to the age of mechanization, but could scarcely accept present day logging, mining or water impoundment or any threat of these in the future. Private leases and commercial tourist developments must also be considered.

## Survey of provincial parks

Newfoundland Working from east to west, Newfoundland, despite its late start in parks activities, offers a promising beginning. Newfoundland contains only one provincial park whose area exceeds 10 square miles, but two additional areas have been reserved. The very encouraging thing about these parks is that they are being developed under a policy which permits no logging, mining or commercial development of any kind. Even hunting is prohibited although sport fishing is encouraged. Unfortunately, Newfoundland's provincial parks act is not nearly as restrictive as the policy which has been applied. But the very fact that it has been possible to work within such a rigid policy lends encouragement to the prospect of achieving suitable revisions of its parks legislation. Encouraging too, is the fact that Newfoundland has already designated an additional 13 areas which are expected to become provincial parks by 1967. It has also reserved two large wilderness areas, totalling more than one and three-quarter million acres, in which resource use comes under special restriction and supervision. Might they some day be included in the provincial parks system?

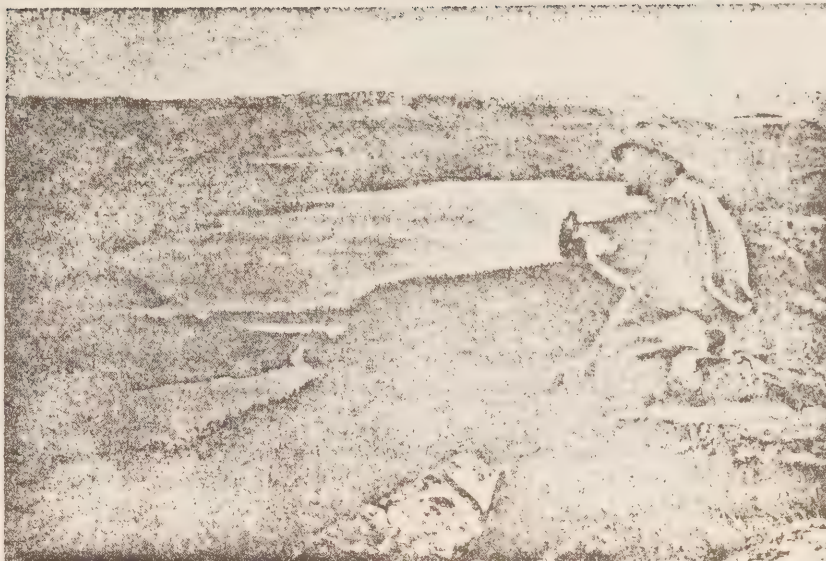
Maritimes Prince Edward Island, Nova Scotia and New Brunswick have confined their parks development to areas which do not exceed a few hundred acres. Much as



these are useful and excellent little areas they must surely leave unfilled a very legitimate public demand for larger provincial parks. As might be expected in administering such small parcels of park land, commercial exploitation of park lands in the Maritime provinces has not posed problems. Any protection of larger blocks of land in natural state will almost certainly require modification of the parks legislation of all three provinces. New Brunswick's legislation does already prohibit prospecting or staking of mining claims in provincial parks.

**Quebec** Despite Quebec's early leadership in establishing large provincial parks, modern concepts of parks administration have gained acceptance only very recently. Like other large, early parks in Canada, development in Quebec's parks was designed to lure wealthy tourists into the province. A number of commercial lodges and outpost camps exploited the excellent sport fishing found in the parks. American tourists made up a very large proportion of the clientele, even as late as 1960. It is only during the present decade that Quebec's parks have really been developed for public use. Facilities for public camping, fishing and skiing are being expanded rapidly and a program of eliminating private ownership of lodges, etc., is now virtually complete. Quebec's parks are not generally open to hunting, but populations of deer and moose are managed by closely controlled hunts during special seasons.

Quebec's park legislation prohibits mineral exploration and calls for logging activity to be controlled jointly by the ministers responsible for parks and for forestry. In practice, it is only in Gaspésie Park that the parks administration has exerted any control over logging. Other parks are logged as though they were ordinary Crown lands. The whole of the more than two and one-quarter million acres of Laurentides Park is blanketed by 21 logging concessions. Despite the legislative prohibition, means have recently been found to permit mining exploration in Gaspésie Park. It is highly probable that mining operations will be permitted if



*In Newfoundland's provincial parks, no logging, mining, or commercial development are permitted, despite a lenient provincial parks act.*

suitable ore bodies are discovered.

The people of Quebec are only just now learning to use and appreciate their large and very beautiful parks. It is only recently, too, that modern concepts of park preservation and management have been adopted by the parks administrators. Will modernization of legislation follow quickly enough to give Quebec a system of parks worthy of the term?

**Ontario** Of Ontario's 90 developed provincial parks, only 11 exceed 10 square miles in area. In fact, of the whole three and three-quarter million acres within the Ontario system, more than 80% of the area is contained within Algonquin and Quetico parks. The number of larger parks will be increased by 18, however, when 54 reserved areas, totalling more than one-half million acres, are

*In the Maritimes, provincial parks such as this campsite at The Islands near Shelburne, do not exceed a few hundred acres.*







QUEBEC OFFICE ON FILM

*Despite parks legislation prohibiting prospecting and mining in Quebec's provincial parks, ways have recently been found to permit mining exploration in beautiful Gaspésie Park, shown above.*

added to the parks system. Although Ontario has prohibited mining exploration in its parks, logging is quite another matter. The Ontario Department of Lands and Forests, which has responsibility for managing timber as well as parks, has adopted a definition of multiple use which encourages logging on every available acre and virtually rejects preservation of wilderness as a valid use of land. Ontario's Wilderness Areas Act does, however, provide for total preservation of small areas not exceeding 640 acres (one square mile). Some of these small areas have been established within provincial parks. There is increasing pressure from Ontario's

park visitors, who now approximate 10,000,000 annually, for larger wilderness areas within parks. Park administrators are fully aware of the need. The climate for improvement grows more favourable each year.

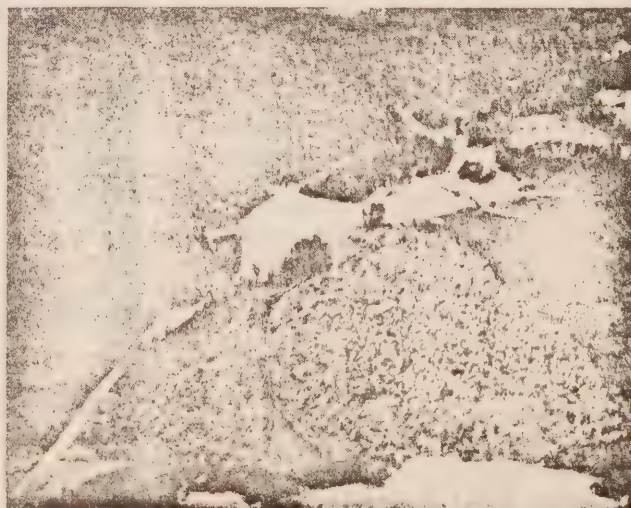
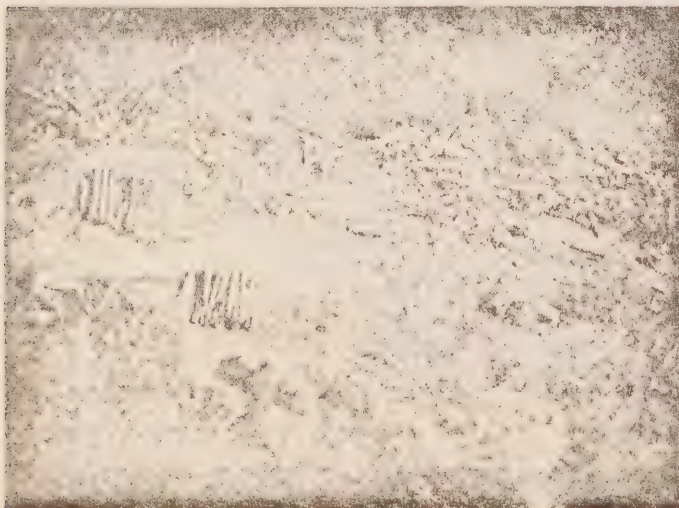
Commercial tourist developments and private leases have posed problems in only a few of Ontario's parks and, in its larger parks, only in Algonquin. A decision in the early 1950's put an end to leasing of any kind and established a program of gradual elimination of existing leases. Commercial services, where they are required, are now provided by concessions operated from publicly owned buildings of good

quality and compatible design.

Although hunting in Ontario parks is prohibited except by express permission of the Minister, a program of carefully controlled hunting has permitted Ontario's parks to contribute a great deal of recreational opportunity at a time when suitable hunting areas are rapidly shrinking due to settlement, development and posting. Hunting seasons are confined to prescribed areas or are opened late enough so they do not interfere with most other park uses.

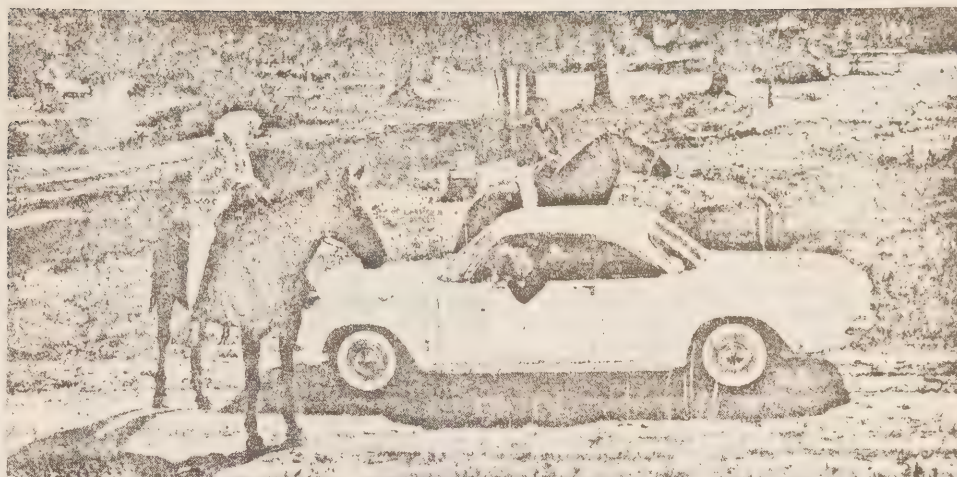
**Manitoba** All three of Manitoba's larger provincial parks, totalling a little more than one million acres, are enclosed in Provincial

*Ontario's largest park, Algonquin, is dotted with logging operations and large mills, and laced with a network of lumber roads.*





*There are virtually no restrictions on the commercial and recreational uses of Saskatchewan's provincial parks, such as Cypress Hills shown here, a unique area containing fossils and inter-glacial relics.*



Forest Preserves and hence come under a multiple use policy which permits logging, mining and the development of commercial concessions. Manitoba still makes cottage leases available in its parks. Some 5,000 of these leases are now in existence — 5,000 future headaches could surely have been avoided. Manitoba does have three new provincial parks, totalling 72,000 acres, under development and a number of other parks will be created or enlarged under the province's Centennial Program.

One bright spot in Manitoba's park program is a plan to carry out a detailed study of recreation demand and park needs. Since this study will be forecasting at least a decade in advance of requirements, perhaps it will foresee the need to preserve natural areas.

**Saskatchewan** Saskatchewan has seven moderately large parks, totalling more than one and one-quarter million acres, about one-half of which is contained in Lac La Ronge. Of four new parks about to be added, three exceed ten square miles but none is larger than 15,000 acres. All of Saskatchewan's parks are managed on a multiple-use philosophy which is broad enough to include almost every conceivable use of land and water. Grazing, mining, logging, summer home development and impoundment of water for irrigation are among the uses permitted. Hunting and fishing are included. Cypress Hills Provincial Park, a truly unique area which contains ancient fossils and inter-

glacial relics not found elsewhere in Canada, is subject to most of these types of land use. Surely such an area warrants preservation in a state as nearly natural as possible.

**Alberta** Alberta's rather small parks system contains 41 parks whose total area is only a little over 100,000 acres. Their popularity is affirmed by the two and one-half million visits they attract annually. Four parks exceed ten square miles in area and these four actually make up more than 80% of the area of the system. The two largest, Cypress Hills and Dinosaur contain areas of outstanding significance. What is more, Alberta's parks are preserved from exploitation to a much greater degree than those of some other provinces. Logging and mining are generally excluded from Alberta's parks but some oil exploration has been carried on in remote sections and some selective logging of mature trees in certain publicly parks personnel. Some grazing and forage harvesting are permitted. Hunting is prohibited. With just a little tightening of legislation, Alberta's parks could achieve a quality which other parks make up what they lack in quantity.

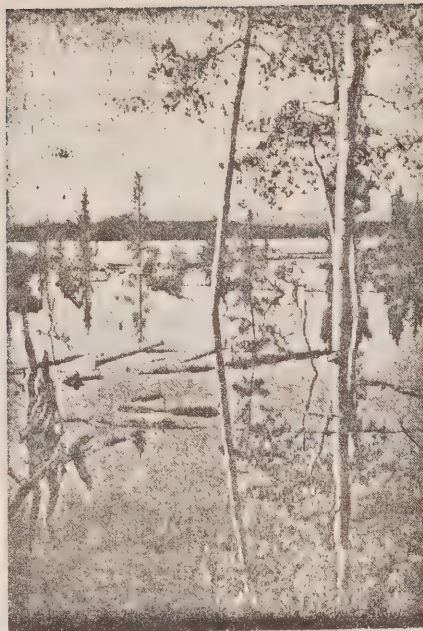
**British Columbia** This westward progression across the nation has left until last the truly outstanding — and most controversial — provincial parks system in Canada. British Columbia's 142 class A and B class C parks include 16 large parks which total over six and

one-quarter million acres and occupy 99% of the area of the system. Much, but not all, of this land remains in a virtually natural state. For some of it, the future is not particularly secure.

British Columbia's new Parks Act (1965) contains sections which appear to ensure that natural resources will be preserved intact in class A parks except where their use is necessary to the preservation or maintenance of the recreational values of the park and in class B parks except where their use is not, in the opinion of the Minister, detrimental to the recreational use of the park. Resources are to be preserved intact in every park having an area of less than 5,000 acres, regardless of its classification. The act also requires the Lieutenant-Governor-in-Council to hold the combined area of all classes of parks at a total of not less than 6.2 million acres, but it empowers him to cancel or re-establish any park or to revise park boundaries. Some of these provisos are causing real concern amongst the people who make 4,000,000 visits each year to British Columbia's parks.

British Columbians remember only too well that Rattle Lake, the only large lake in their provincial park, Strathcona, was turned into a reservoir to provide hydro power. Their foreboding, with growing concern, is that of that same park and that of many other class A and B parks, to permit hydroelectric power to be generated.

*Although B.C.'s 1965 Parks Act now fixes provincial park area at 6.3 million acres, it empowers the government to cancel any park or revise boundaries and classifications by Order-in-Council as expedience dictates. A large part of Tweedsmuir Park (above) was sacrificed in 1950 to provide power for Kitimat.*



operation and an industrial road. There is every indication that the road will be followed by a complete townsite. They remember, also, that a very large part of Tweedsmuir Park was sacrificed to hydro development in the early 1950's, to provide cheap electrical power for an aluminum smelter at Kitimat. Development at Kitimat has been disappointing but Tweedsmuir Park has nevertheless lost a large part of its natural beauty. There is talk of inundating portions of Wells Gray Park by impoundments designed to help stabilize flows in the Fraser River.

It has been primarily in class B parks, the classification which contains almost two-thirds of B.C.'s park area, that the major losses have taken place. The disconcerting aspect of B.C.'s new legislation is that class A parks can be reclassified to class B, or eliminated altogether, in secret cabinet conclave which gives no opportunity for public opinion to be heard.

## The Future

By whatever standard they may

be measured, Canada's ten systems of provincial parks do show tremendous variation in their adequacy to meet present requirements and the demands which will certainly be made of them in the future. Some of these differences are due to historical legacies but others reflect differing rates of progress toward mature philosophies of park administration. There are encouraging signs, however. Modern concepts of the role of parks are finding greater acceptance in virtually all of the provincial parks administrations. *Public interest is mounting steadily and making itself felt.*

There is real urgency, however, for achieving better balance in most provincial parks systems while suitable areas are still available. Recent federal-provincial conferences have produced a standard system of classification which helps to let each province assess the comparative status of its present system. It is to be hoped that similar cooperative study will soon be directed toward measuring future demands on parks systems, in the hope that their growth will not be inhibited or misdirected by lack of adequate planning.



# The Ontario Naturalist

DECEMBER 1967

## Ecological Background

Each species of plant or animal is different from all other species. Through a long process of evolution it has become adapted to tolerate a particular range of environmental conditions and to utilize its environment in a particular way. We say it occupies a unique ecological niche or place in nature. The peculiar ecological position of a species is the result of its structure — ultimately its biochemical structure — and of the genetic material which transmits the information necessary to develop that structure in the environment of succeeding generations. Thus, the counterpart of its place in nature is the unique genetic information inherent in each species.

A species does not exist in a vacuum. It has become adapted to an environment consisting of physical substrate, climate and other species

—an environment which provides shelter and food and includes predators as well as competitors for the resources it requires. Thus, a species is both sustained and limited by its environment. For sustenance it requires nutrients and energy. Green plants, through photosynthesis, elaborate their own organic materials from simple materials in the environment and incorporate a part of the sun's energy. Other organisms cannot do this and must obtain their food and hence their energy indirectly from other species. Some feed upon plants or other animals while others decompose dead organic matter. Thus, species are linked together in interdependent communities which, together with the physical environment, constitute ecological systems (ecosystems\*) through which raw materials circulate and energy flows.

The number of species in a community is partly determined by the physical environment. Few species can live in harsh environments like the arctic and deserts, while in the moist tropics a tremendous variety occurs. In each area, a number of different ways of life can be pursued together. In the course of time a community develops from among those species that can tolerate a particular environment and coexist harmoniously. Some important or dominant species — for example trees in a forest — modify the conditions of the site and thereby exert some control over the composition of the remainder of the community. Thus, a community is maintained through a system of relationships which has slowly developed through evolution.

Ecosystems appear to be relatively stable, that is they resist

## The importance of wilderness to science.

by J. Bruce Falls

change in a number of ways. Over long periods of time inorganic resources and organic production remain at about the same levels. This is because most materials taken up by organisms are eventually returned to the environment from which they were drawn. The same species continue to live together and even the numbers of each species appear to be controlled within limits. Complex communities in which many species interact seem to be the most stable. Invaders most often disrupt the simpler natural communities such as occur on islands or those modified by human activities. Also, violent fluctuations in the numbers of single species usually take place in simple northern communities or human crops.

Let me briefly recapitulate. A long period of evolution has given rise to a diversity of species, each



of which is uniquely adapted to its environment. These species are grouped in communities and ecosystems having a high degree of stability. This is implied in the popular phrase "the balance of nature". Stability exists with respect to the use of resources, species composition and the numbers of each species. It is brought about by a system of checks and balances, the workings of which we only dimly perceive. In the past, changes have occurred slowly so that evolutionary adjustment was possible and, although over long periods of time species appeared and disappeared and re-groupings gradually took place, there was continuity in the organized structure of the living world.

Let us turn our attention to man. In the stone age he was largely a nomadic predator exerting his influence over a limited range of prey species. But, as his culture developed and new tools increased his impact on the environment, he became an ecological dominant. He now exerts unprecedented influence on the environment and hence exercises power over other species. Today, man is changing the world at an ever increasing rate as his population and technology grows. As he preempts more and more of the world's space and resources to himself, many other species are driven to the verge of extinction. Complex natural ecosystems are replaced by simpler, less stable ones in the form of crops, pastures and habitations. Exotic species are introduced to these altered environments. Erosion is speeded up and nutrients are flushed into rivers, lakes and the sea instead of being recycled through natural ecosystems. They are replaced by fertilizers mined from rocks, thus speeding up the use of capital resources. Radioactive materials, poisons and the by-products of industry are distributed over the landscape confronting living systems with challenges new to their evolutionary experience. The rate of change is so fast as to preclude the possibility of adaptation for many species. Thus, the richness and stability of the natural world are being lost and man may even render his environment unsuited to his own survival.

### The Need for Protection

If man is to survive he must learn to manage his environment more wisely. The way things are going, he may do irreversible damage to

the natural world which will lead at least to a severe restriction in the choices open to future generations. Among the possibilities of permanent damage are the extinction of species and the destruction of complex ecosystems. These in their enormous variety are priceless resources. The significance of any species is largely unknown. We do not fully understand its role in the ecosystem of which it is a part and we cannot foresee the potential value of its genetic material for our own use. Many species have contributed therapeutic chemicals for medicine or inherited qualities to our crops. We can be sure, however, that, if we allow a species to become extinct, it has no further value. The only way we can prevent extinction is to preserve the ecosystems in which species live.

Complex ecosystems with their natural stability are valuable buffers against too drastic change of environment — insurance against our mistakes. At the very least they provide a measure of protection for the landscape they cover. Moreover, if we can understand their workings we may be able to manage better the systems which we have altered to our own purposes. Thus, ecosystems as well as species are repositories of valuable information. There is a real fear that before this information is turned to knowledge, the systems themselves may be destroyed.

We must protect nature in order to conserve our biological resources. Basically, what is involved is the preservation of natural areas. And what is a natural area? Man's influence is almost everywhere and there is every gradation from undisturbed ecosystems to the most altered urban environments. Man himself is a natural phenomenon and, in that sense, all environments are natural. Yet, as we have seen, man is rapidly changing his environment and doing it in such a way as to decrease the stability of ecosystems. If we want to retain as much variety as possible — as I believe we should — it is particularly necessary to safeguard those ecosystems least influenced by man. However, at this late date, we cannot afford to select only completely untouched areas for preservation. Indeed, there may be considerable merit in maintaining areas representing various degrees of alteration.

There are many reasons for conserving wildness in areas both great and small. I have tried to give some

biological ones. Fred Bodsworth and Clive Goodwin have stressed aesthetic reasons in their articles. I think there are also moral reasons. Who gave us the right to irrevocably destroy nature? I think we should feel a responsibility to the whole of nature. But even if we don't, surely we have a responsibility to husband the world's resources for future generations of men. Looking after our environment doesn't consist only of preserving wilderness but we must not allow a preoccupation with the pressing problems of altered human habitats to obscure the need for protection of selected natural areas.

### Nature Reserves

Now I want to consider the special needs of nature reserves, by which I mean areas set aside to preserve certain natural features for study. Although study is the principal use for such areas, it should be understood that there may not be any plan to carry out research in all areas in the foreseeable future. The point is rather to insure that wild elements of the landscape will always be available for study. Here we are really concerned with the preservation of our natural heritage by setting aside samples of it. This is analagous to the functions of libraries, art galleries and museums. But in the case of nature reserves we are concerned with preserving wild things in their native habitats.

There are two different but overlapping considerations involved. First is the need to preserve typical landscapes with their natural plant and animal communities. The second need is to preserve unique elements. I think it is clear that what is needed is a system of reserves, rationally selected and managed to preserve the spectrum of natural conditions occurring in a region such as Ontario.

### Reasons for Nature Reserves

Before continuing with practical considerations involved in establishing such a system, let us pause to consider why we should make the attempt at all. There have been several recent statements on this subject of which two should be mentioned. The question is discussed in some detail in a book entitled "*Future Environments of North America — transformation of a continent*", which reports the very wide-ranging discussions of a conference convened by the Conservation Foundation in 1965. In one of the sessions, Dr. Ian McTaggart Cowan of the University of British Columbia outlined the reasons for



nature reserves. Another source is literature concerning the International Biological Programme (I.B.P.), a scheme which will shortly initiate studies on a global scale of "The biological basis of productivity and human welfare". This project, in which Canada is co-operating, has as one of its objectives the setting aside of natural areas for study.

Now I should like to state what I think are the reasons for setting aside a system of nature reserves.

First and foremost is the need to conserve the unique values inherent in species and ecosystems to which I have already referred. In a similar way, geological type localities and sites of archeological value should be preserved. In each case we are dealing with a portion of the natural and cultural heritage of the whole world. If we believe that natural areas in Africa or Australia should be set aside, others will expect us to preserve environments that we control. As an example, the subcommittee dealing with conservation of ecosystems for the I.B.P. in the United States proposes inviting participation of Canada in maintaining a joint register of natural areas.

Second, there is a need for research into ecological systems to provide a basis for intelligent management both of wild areas and of man-altered environments so as to maintain their productivity and stability. Studies of the undisturbed habitats will serve as controls by which to measure present and future changes in exploited ecosystems. Outdoor laboratories are needed for a great variety of researches. In an article in the *UNESCO Courier*, Dr. Francois Bourliere refers to protected zones in the African savannah as "incomparable laboratories for the study of tropical ecology and all its implications; agricultural, zootechnic, and medical . . . parks and reserves . . . are as indispensable to research in pure and applied ecology as are hospitals to medical research . . . progress in ecology makes it possible to give mankind effective help in its fight against hunger and to contribute towards better living conditions".

Third, there is the intellectual value of studies of the natural world. In his paper, to which I have already referred, Dr. Cowan speaks of the challenge to preserve fragile and non-adaptive species as an intellectual adventure which is bound to benefit society.

Fourth, is the educational value of natural reserves to the public,

since part of reserves can serve as outdoor museums providing historical and ecological insights. Proper treatment of the environment will ultimately depend on the understanding of the majority of men.

Fifth and finally, nature reserves like other natural areas provide aesthetic inspiration and recreation in the best sense. Aldous Huxley referred to nature as "half the basis of English poetry."

### Types of Reserves

It will be obvious that all these needs cannot be satisfied in one type of area. Some should be maintained primarily to protect the species they contain. In such areas, access would have to be strictly limited and even educational and scientific activities restricted to those that do not result in disturbance. In some cases, management might be needed to protect species or communities associated with transitory stages of succession. Still other areas might be set aside chiefly for long-term research including experimental manipulation on a small scale. Only by experiment can we gain a clear understanding of natural processes. Finally, some reserves or parts of reserves might serve as natural exhibits for the public or outdoor education laboratories for schools and universities. However, care would have to be taken to ensure that such uses were not so intensive that the reserve could not sustain them over a long period.

What sort of areas are appropriate for a system of reserves? The I.B.P. proposes that such a series be fully representative of both natural and semi-natural environments. Stable vegetation types such as forest stands, tundra, prairie and desert should be included as well as those maintained by grazing, fire and other natural agencies. Physiographically active situations such as beaches, dunes, marshes and cliffs represent another category. Freshwater streams and lakes are particularly important, yet have often been neglected. It is becoming difficult to find waters that are unpolluted and have not been subject to introductions of game and bait fishes. Many interesting faunas have been destroyed in the course of fisheries management. What is needed is the protection of selected watersheds. Some areas will be needed to protect rare or colonial species. Although in these as in other cases the total environment must be maintained, the selection of areas and their management would be influenced by the unique elements for which

they were established. Another category of areas that require careful protection are where fossils or remains of human cultures are found. Where apparently similar types of landscape occur on different soils or in different climatic regions examples of each variant should be included. Some duplication of areas insures that a type will not be lost through accidental destruction of one example. Other things being equal, accessibility for study and the stability of surrounding areas should be considered in choosing a site.

### Size

How large should reserves be? They should be large enough so that moderate changes in the surrounding landscape will not destroy the particular features it is desired to preserve. Some environments, such as lakes or bogs, cannot be partly preserved but must be entirely protected. I think it will be obvious that no arbitrary limit can be set for all reserves. In this respect the limit of complete protection to one square mile in the Ontario *Wilderness Areas Act* is unrealistic. The I.B.P. considers an ideal area to be one having a core of 25 square miles and, in addition, a buffer zone one-half mile in width. Such a reserve could be selected to represent all the major variations within a region. However, in some regions, and southern Ontario is an example, few areas this large are available and a complex of smaller units would have to be substituted. Even a 25-square-mile area may be too small to protect wide-ranging species such as wolves but, on the other hand, smaller areas would suffice for many natural features. At the conference on future environment of North America an average area of 10,000 acres — about 16 square miles — was discussed. In advocating relatively small areas, I think we must assume that some larger wilderness parks or other semi-wild regions will also be maintained. A few small reserves cannot be expected to permanently protect our natural heritage if they are islands — essentially concentration camps for wildlife — in an otherwise inhospitable environment. This assumption is also implicit in any estimate of the total area required for nature reserves.

To return to the conference on North America, it was estimated that, for all the uses of reserves to which I have referred, about 1000 areas were needed in the continental United States apart from Alaska.



If we transfer this figure to Canada and then provide for a tenth of the areas in Ontario (which is what the I.B.P. does) we come up with 100 areas totalling about a million acres or between 1500 and 1600 square miles. This is about half the area of Algonquin Park. I think this figure is high, perhaps by a factor or two, since Ontario is less varied than some parts of the continent. Mr. Angus Hills of the Department of Lands and Forests has classified Ontario into a system of site regions and site classes for forestry having 108 divisions. However, several of these types occur close together and could be included in a large reserve. To this list would have to be added a number of non-forest types — dunes, beaches and wetlands. Thus, about 100 substantial areas or their equivalent in smaller areas seems about right for Ontario. I will make a guess that the *minimum* total area needed for this purpose might be 800 square miles — about one quarter of one percent of the province. Is that too much to ask to preserve our natural heritage for study? Most of the area reserved would be in the north but the areas in southern Ontario, although necessarily small, would be especially important because there, types of landscape found nowhere else in Canada are rapidly disappearing.

#### Action Required to Establish a System of Reserves

What steps are needed to establish such a system of reserves? An inventory of ecological types must be carried out to insure that the

system is as complete as possible. Priorities must be established based on the significance of each area and the extent to which it is threatened. It is urgent that some important areas be acquired before a survey can be completed. We must not delay until every type is threatened or many valuable natural features will be lost. Once areas are protected in some way, a survey of each reserve should be carried out. In the United Kingdom, the Nature Conservancy has obtained the services of universities and individual naturalists for this purpose. Then a management plan should be formulated and, in consultation with scientists, it should be decided how much research or educational activity will be allowed to affect the reserve. Each reserve must be considered separately and in relation to the whole system. Finally, these plans would have to be implemented on a continuing basis.

How can we get on with the job? Obviously it cannot be left to chance or to private initiative, although the latter can be a great help. It will be necessary to involve naturalists, the scientific community, educational institutions such as universities, and government departments. We can learn from the experience of other countries. The British Nature Conservancy is a pioneer in this field. The United States is about to initiate an ecological survey. In Australia, in conjunction with the National Academy of Science and the universities, several of the states have set up systems of nature reserves.

Based on this experience I believe there are two requirements. First there must be some qualified staff appointed primarily to deal with nature reserves. Second, there should be an advisory board to bring together government personnel, university scientists and representatives of private groups. This is what has been done in other countries. The Department of Lands and Forests is the logical agency to initiate these measures in Ontario. It is encouraging that the *Wilderness Areas Act* as well as the new parks classification takes the need for nature reserves into account. Several valuable areas have been set aside but there is, as yet, no coordinated system of reserves.

No system of nature reserves can be complete unless areas already held for related purposes are taken into account. Thus, reserves held by universities, the Federation of Ontario Naturalists, or naturalists' clubs, as well as national and provincial parks, conservation areas and public hunting areas fulfill some of the needs of nature protection. Properly accredited areas not held by the government as nature reserves should be given some protection. The British Nature Conservancy has designated some 2000 areas which it does not own as "sites of special scientific interest". Legislation provides that they cannot be substantially altered without reference to the Conservancy. In establishing a system of reserves in Ontario, an effort should be made to coordinate the activities of the various groups involved.

Regarding legislative protection, a start has been made in Ontario. Nothing can be legislated in perpetuity; still we must do the best we can. There must be some form of official designation that cannot be reversed without public notice and serious discussion. I believe the present *Wilderness Areas Act* should be amended to indicate more clearly the aims of nature reserves and the principles to be followed in establishing a system. The Act might well include an indication of the desirable size of reserves but no arbitrary limit should be imposed.

I have tried to make it clear that nature reserves are not an amenity for a few people — scientists or naturalists — but are an attempt to safeguard wild things and the potential knowledge associated with them for the good of mankind both now and in the future.



Flower Pot Island

Ont. Dept. Tourism and Information



---

*THE STRUGGLE  
TO SAVE  
A PARK*

*by Douglas H. Pimlott*

*Reprinted from*  
*CANADIAN AUDUBON MAGAZINE*  
*May-June, 1969*

---







# THE STRUGGLE TO SAVE A PARK

by DOUGLAS H. PIMLOTT  
Audubon Staff Photos

**A**LGONQUIN Provincial Park is one of Canada's oldest and most famous parks and it has now become the most controversial. The fight which flared up during the past year over the Provisional Master Plan proposed by the Ontario Department of Lands and Forests has been even more heated than the one waged over the proposal to hold the 1972 Winter Olympics in Banff National Park.

An interesting aspect of the controversy is that the Plan did not really suggest important changes in the use of the Park. Although it established five different land-use zones (Multiple Use, Recrea-

tion, Primitive, Natural and Historic), essentially it ratified intensive logging programs that have developed over many years. In addition, it established Recreation Zones in areas which are most actively used along the highway and railway track and it based a Primitive Zone on a small area which had been established as Wilderness Area in 1934 by Order-in-Council. The controversy arose from a rapid development of public interest which had been sparked by a new organization called the Algonquin Wildlands League. The League received a provincial charter early in 1968 and at a founding

meeting in July, it struck out at the intensive commercial use of the park. Using the Ontario Parks Classification System that had been established in 1967 by the Department of Lands and Forests, it proposed a land-use plan in which approximately 50 per cent of the Park would be established in Primitive and Natural Zones.

The League's proposal caught the public interest and received a great deal of publicity during the summer and fall. Front page newspaper articles gave detailed accounts of the use being made of the Park and resulted in large numbers of people realizing for the



first time that Algonquin Park received little more protection from logging than any other area of forested land in the Province. They learned that it was in fact subdivided between 24 different logging companies who hold leases (called timber licences) and who have constructed almost 1,000 miles of all-weather roads into its most remote areas.

The Algonquin Wildlands League's plan stirred interest on the other side of the issue as well. A number of towns near the Park have industries which are in part based on logs from Algonquin. Chambers of commerce, town councils and managers of forest industries were quick to claim that the League's plan would have "horrendous economic results" on the local communities.

Public interest was maintained at a high level by news items and editorials which appeared regularly during the fall prior to the announcement of the government's Provisional Master Plan on November 1.

Naturalists and many others were incensed when they learned that less than five per cent of the Park had been included in Primitive and Natural Zones — the two zones in which no logging would be permitted in the future. The anti-protectionists in the adjacent communities were incensed when they learned that in some Multiple-Use Zones (approximately 25 per cent of the Park) no logging would be permitted in July and August and "a no-cut shoreline reservation of 500 yards will be established on lakes, rivers and streams; and a 500 yard no-cut reservation will be established on each side of all portages."

Abbott Conway, President of the Algonquin Wildlands League, denounced the inadequacy of the Plan and invited Mr. Brunelle to debate the issue at a public meeting in Toronto on November 20. Mr. Brunelle declined either to attend or to send an official representative of his Department.

However, a panel discussion between two members of the Wildlands League, a representative of the Ontario Forest Industries Association and a member of the Ontario Professional Foresters Association resulted in a heated debate before an enthusiastic audi-

ence of 300 League supporters.

At a similar meeting called by the OFIA and held at Pembroke in November, the audience gave evidence of violently partisan feelings on the opposing side of the issue. A speaker from the Wildlands League was threatened and interrupted so frequently that it was virtually impossible for him to complete his presentation.

Subsequently government-sponsored public hearings were held in Huntsville, Pembroke and Toronto. At the Toronto hearing alone, over a hundred briefs were presented and all hearings were attended by large audiences. At the conclusion of the hearings, Mr. Brunelle announced that his Department would consider the representations and make an announcement on the final plan early in 1969.

Before concluding the narrative on the controversy surrounding the future of Algonquin Park it will lend perspective to give some background on the history and nature of the Park.

### History of Algonquin

The Park was established in 1893 on the recommendation of a commission which had been set up as a result of the urging of Alexander Kirkwood, the civil servant who conceived the idea of establishing a large park. The Park came into being by an Act of the Ontario Legislature which established it under the name of Algonquin National Park of Ontario. The Act stated that it was set aside "as a public park and forest reservation, fish and game preserve, health resort and pleasure ground for the benefit, advantage and enjoyment of the people of the Province." In the original Act, only the cutting of pine, which had been going on in the area for 50 years, was permitted; however, the legislation was modified in 1913 to permit the cutting of birch. From 1950 on, logging in Algonquin, and other parks, came under the jurisdiction of the Crown Timber Act and was permitted on exactly the same basis as on Crown lands anywhere in the Province. By 1950, something over 95 per cent of the Park was open for logging and over 50 per cent of it was held under timber licences. The portion under timber licence has steadily increased and is now over 75 per cent of the total area.

The issue of timber licences, rather than the allocation of cut-by-volume in specified areas, typifies the way in which the forest industries have dominated the administration by the Department of Lands and Forests. In 1927, an act was passed, under which all timber licenses would have reverted to the Province by 1960; however, it was never implemented and the opportunity to gain control of the land within the Park was lost. When it was first established, Algonquin contained an area of 1,466 square miles; periodic additions to it have brought it to its present size of 2,910 square miles.

In common with many other parks that were established at the time, leases for cottages, lodges and hotels were granted in the more accessible areas of Algonquin. The practice was discontinued in the mid 1950's and since that time, many of the lodges have been torn down. A considerable number of cottages and private homes have also been returned to government ownership and have been removed.

In this respect the provincial parks policy has been ahead of that for national parks where the presence of cottages still poses a thorny problem. The provisional plan reaffirmed this policy with the statement that no new leases would be granted and subsisting leases would be terminated on the date they expire. There are mixed feelings even among protectionists, about the application of this policy to youth camps which have long been a prominent feature of the Park. Seven of these camps exist in the Park and provide accommodation for as many as 1,000 boys and girls who travel widely through the Park on canoe trips and receive first-class instruction on how to conduct themselves in a wilderness park.

When the Hydro-Electric Power Commission of Ontario was given the right to cross the park with a 650 kilovolt transmission line from Des Joachims to Burlington, Ontario, it took title of 2,652 acres along the right of way which is traversed by a road. The provisional plan stated that: "No new transmission or pipe lines will be permitted anywhere in the Park."

The establishment of a National Radio Observatory at Lake Traverse, by the National Research





*Two of the sawmills which are allowed to operate in Algonquin Park, within sight and sound of popular canoe routes. This is the Park which "has provided sanctuary in an ever-changing society to man who, from time to time, requires solitude,*

*quiet, a sense of personal achievement and the inspirational enjoyment of the natural environment," in the words appearing on Lands and Forests' official map No. 47a. This map was withdrawn from circulation in 1969.*

Council, has been considered by many people to have been an unnecessary intrusion into the Park. When the project was first announced in 1959, Patrick Hardy, acting in a private capacity, expressed his concern to the Honourable W. J. Spooner, who was Minister of Lands and Forests at the time, about the project. The Minister assured him that "the Department of Lands and Forests has taken as many steps as possible to ensure that the operation of Algonquin Provincial Park will not be unduly interfered with. It is our intention to retain the title to the land and to have the right to approve installations."

The project now includes a 150-foot saucer antenna and ancillary reflectors, a suburban-type subdivision of brick and cut-stone residences and facilities, all connected by a network of black-topped roads. It occupies 135 acres for which title has been given to the Government of Canada. The concept for this facility has expanded greatly over the years and it now appears that it will constitute the proportions of a town before it is completed.

### **Natural history and use**

Algonquin lies just at the southern edge of the Canadian Shield and is underlain by Precambrian rocks which are approximately a billion

years old. The northern part of the Park contains a 9,500 acre crater (Brent Crater) which was formed long ago by a meteorite.

Ecologically the Park is also a very interesting spot because it contains a complex blend of boreal and northern hardwood forests. The mixture extends to the fauna as well as to the flora and results in some interesting blends. Marten and fisher occur in the same general area as mink; similarly, brown and black-capped chickadees, ruffed and spruce grouse, blue jay and gray jay, deer and moose, red squirrel and gray squirrel and other unexpected combinations of animals can be viewed quite close to each other. In recent years much interest and controversy has been aroused by the timber wolves which are fairly common in the Park. For many years after the Park was established, it was the policy to exterminate the wolves; however, it was gradually ameliorated and by the 1940's the killing of wolves was done as a control measure by the wardens who received a \$25 bounty for any wolves they killed.

In 1958, the Department of Lands and Forests undertook a study of the ecology of the wolves in the Park (a technical report on the study called, *The Ecology of the Timber Wolves of Algonquin Provincial Park* has just been published

by Lands and Forests). A year later the killing of wolves was discontinued. Early in the study, a method of locating wolves by the use of tape recordings of wolf howls, and by human imitations, was discovered by members of the research group. The techniques soon became widely known and "wolf howling" or "wolf listening" became a popular pastime among naturalists and the general public.

In 1963, the Natural History Museum in the Park announced a wolf howling night as part of its nature interpretation program. The interest was much greater than was anticipated and the wolf-listening cavalcade consisted of 166 cars and approximately 700 people. Since only one wolf was heard, it was considered to be only a moderate success from a wolf-listening point of view. The surprising thing was that it came off at all, because of the logistic problems of handling so many cars. A "howl" in 1964 was a complete success from all points of view. The provincial police assisted with the direction of traffic and a pack of wolves was in full voice at one of the stops. Great interest was created and the publicity on wolves was positive instead of negative for a change. But as public interest in wolves increased, an intense storm blew up and it too was caused by the people who lived near the Park.



The storm resulted from the decline of deer which occurred in parts of eastern Ontario in the early 1960's following two unusually severe winters in the late 1950's. Biologists of the Department of Lands and Forests had prophesied the decline and considered that it was the result of the severe winters. However, local hunters were not convinced and intense pressure was generated to control wolves in Algonquin and to discontinue the wolf research program. Strong public opinion developed in support of wolves and resulted in a stalemate. The public controversy about the wolves in the Park continues and it is still not clear how the issue will be resolved. However, it is still possible to find packs of wolves by howling and many people now go to the Park to try out their wolf-howling skills.

From the point of view of recreation, the Park is one of the prime canoe areas of North America. A publication (*Algonquin Provincial Park Canoe Routes*) describes 15 different routes which vary from 30 to 175 miles in length. Because of the lace-work of rivers and lakes, many more combinations are possible for those who wish to work out their own routes. The primary canoeing area is in the western part of the Park; the invasion during the past 15 years of this area by major roads and heavy logging equipment finally brought home to canoe trippers that the Algonquin wilderness was being invaded by logging operations. An article that appeared in the *Toronto Globe and Mail* on July 26, 1968 described the opposition to the building of a logging road across the Otterslide portage on one of the busiest canoe routes in the Park. An accompanying photo showed a road sign nailed to a spruce tree and marked in large letters: *STOP - PORTAGE*.

Recent data indicate that the canoe routes are used by approximately 30,000 canoe trippers each year while the regular camp grounds in the areas accessible by car cater to almost 100,000 individuals. A large part of the membership of the Algonquin Wildlands League has been drawn from Algonquin canoe trippers and all members of the present Board of Directors have canoed in the Park.

### And after the hearings . . .

Following the intense public de-

bate at the hearings in November, few people expected that the final plan for Algonquin Park would be forthcoming during the winter as Mr. Brunelle had stated, and indeed no announcement was made. Finally on April 14, Mr. Brunelle addressed the Canadian Club in Toronto and added another chapter to the Algonquin Park story:

"... the conflicting views of the various interest groups and their criticism of the proposals contained within the Provisional Master Plan for the Park have highlighted the controversy surrounding the future of this area. These views have tended to polarize around the question of logging operations in the Park — the forest industry and other affected groups holding the view that logging should continue with as few constraints as possible and the wilderness exponents voicing the opinion that logging should either be completely excluded from the Park or the area allocated to this activity be considerably reduced. In between these extremes are the views of other interest groups such as the leaseholders — including the cottagers, resort owners, and youth camp operators — the representatives of regional tourist associations, and many other individuals and groups who either use the Park or are indirectly affected by any plan proposed for the area.

"If one clear fact emerges from the many representations which have been made, it is that no plan, regardless of how good it is, can fully satisfy the conflicting demands of the many interest groups. However, out of such discussion and controversies interests tend to be much better clarified and understood. The product, in terms of a viable master plan, will most certainly require careful compromise — as do most decisions. If we accept the thesis that the plan must be so designed as to best serve the overall public interest — then we must also recognize that no one particular interest group can be fully served. This is not to suggest that we are intending to produce a document which attempts to give a little bit to everyone and not much to anyone! This is not planning, nor will it provide the essential guidelines required for the effective manage-

ment of this important recreation resource.

"The provisional master plan can in no way be viewed as a complete and final document. In the first instance, we are well aware that there are many gaps in the information presented in the document. These were pointed out in a number of briefs submitted and, I might add, were known to my staff members who prepared the plan as a basis for public discussion.

"I have appointed a task force of senior officials and have directed them to prepare a revised provisional master plan, taking into account the views which we have received from the public, and incorporating all pertinent information which is now available or can be assembled over this preliminary planning period. This will not, however, be a final plan. I have further directed that this task force identify those information areas which are either lacking or incomplete in order that we may launch a concerted research program to provide the requisite information for the final plan for which our target date is 1975.

"In preparation of both the revised provisional plan and the subsequent final plan, we intend to seek out and utilize expertise from outside the government as well as from within. Thus certain areas of research will be done by consultants with specialized capabilities.

"Without in any way compromising the work of the task force, I should state quite clearly that my department believes in the principle of multiple use. This is a much misunderstood principle. With respect to land, multiple use refers to a scheme of management under which lands are used for the primary purpose for which they are best suited and for such additional purposes as do not conflict with the best, or optimum, use. Multiple use does not mean that all possible uses of a tract of land should take place simultaneously, and use of individual areas for a single purpose may occur in a multiple use scheme."

On April 16, two days after Mr. Brunelle's speech the lead editorial of the *Toronto Globe and Mail* reflected on his remarks:



---

# The erosion of a trust

Some governments reason that if one just sidesteps a problem it will eventually fade away. This appears to be the attitude of Lands and Forests Minister René Brunelle; and there is only too much ground for fearing that he is right. If he leaves Algonquin Provincial Park to the mercies of the logging industry until 1975, it is quite possible that there will remain no park worth bothering about.

Mr. Brunelle's backdown really approaches the craven. Last year he presented a masterplan for the park which would have restricted but by no means eliminated logging. This plan was attacked by the logging industry and by the communities which depend upon it. It was also attacked, almost universally, by those who are primarily interested in conservation and recreation—the very purposes for which in 1893 the Ontario Legislature set Algonquin aside “as a public park, forest reservation, fish and game preserve, health resort, pleasure ground for the benefit, advantage and enjoyment of the people of Ontario”.

This week Mr. Brunelle told the Canadian Club of Toronto that he wasn't even going to stick by his first, inadequate plan; he was going to adopt a worse one, a sort of non-plan which would plainly permit logging to go its destructive way. In the meantime a task force—what an escape hatch are these task forces becoming—made up of civil servants and experts from the private sector would report back with a final plan in 1975. By that time the task force should be able to wax philosophical over whatever stumps are left.

Mr. Brunelle did not have to throw up his hands in this fashion. It is true that some of the conservation and recreation proposals for Algonquin which his original plan precipitated were as extreme as those of the logging industry. But the Algonquin Wildlands League had presented a perfectly just and reasonable compromise, which any government with gumption would have adopted.

This proposal would have recognized almost half of the park, the eastern half, for multiple use, including logging. Recreation would have remained the primary use, but logging operations would have been permitted to continue under strict control, thus ensuring the economic stability of the communities that depend upon it. In the rest of the park, lumbering would have been

phased out gradually, so that individuals who depended upon it for employment would have had time (and they should also have had Government assistance) for retraining in other work, possibly in the recreation fields that would be opened up. (Many of their jobs will disappear to automation even if timber cutting continues.)

This section of the park would have had its large primitive areas, more readily accessible natural areas and — projecting into the primitive zone and eventually along its western perimeter — recreation areas readily accessible to the motoring public.

The league's plan was thus a compromise, working a hardship on nobody, and yet insuring that the park would be there, as it is supposed to be, for the perpetual enjoyment of Ontario's people.

Why Mr. Brunelle and his Government rejected this plan, why they even reneged on their own much poorer plan — which would still have been better than leaving the park wide open to bulldozers — can only be guessed. The logging industry is a profitable one and would be in a good position to mount a powerful lobby, a much more powerful lobby than could be mounted by those who were dedicated only to the park and the rights of Ontario people to it.

But the Government was probably also affected by its rural orientation. With its political base in the countryside, it has often found it easier to meet the wishes of small communities, however unjustified, than to do what is best for the province as a whole. Nobody would have wished the individuals involved to be injured, and the league's plan would have guarded against that. But Ontario's great urban complexes are more in need of the green quiet of Algonquin than were the relatively few of the Ontario of 1893, when the park was set aside. This need, as the country continues to move to the cities, can only grow more urgent.

The disappointment is extreme, and not least in Mr. Brunelle himself. We welcomed him as an able and conscientious addition to the Cabinet, though doubting even then that his portfolio was workable.

Obviously it isn't. A forestry minister who is in charge of cropping trees would have to be schizophrenic to find equally worthy trees that stay on their feet in a park and delight the eye.

It is difficult not to sympathize with Mr. Brunelle in his dilemma for he truly is a man who is paying for the sins of his predecessors. But that point needs to be made clear — the problems were created by a department of government that gradually turned an exceptional park into a piece of ordinary, intensively used Crown land. At the very least, the land within parks should not be leased to forest industries but in spite of early legislative action which recognized that principle, more and more of the lands have been leased over the years, thereby creating a problem that got beyond control of the Department of Lands and Forests and of its Minister.

## Ontario's policies

Up to this point I have attempted to exercise a reasonable degree of objectivity in presenting an account of the controversy that has developed over the future of Algonquin Park. However, I confess to not being at all dispassionate about the issue or about the policies that the Ontario government is pursuing on parks and preservation of natural area. For many of us who have been involved in the controversy over Algonquin, the issue is much greater than the future of the Park itself. Simply stated it is this: Should reasonable portions of Ontario be reserved in perpetuity from the processes of commercial exploitation? While all the arguments are being put — about people and jobs, about industry and their dollar value to communities, about good and bad forest practices — we try to keep the principal issue in mind. We ask: Are we or are we not going to reserve a small percentage of the land of Ontario free from commercial exploitation?

Ontario prides itself on being one of the most advanced economic regions of the world. In terms of recognizing the value of preserving natural environments *it is one of the more retarded*. The validity of this statement is demonstrated by the fact that only five per cent of Algonquin was placed in Primitive and Natural Zones under the terms of the Provisional Master Plan. The statement can also be demonstrated in many other ways. Consider national parks as another example.

The development of national parks in Canada began in 1873, with Banff National Park. Progress in the crea-

— From *The Globe and Mail*, April 16, 1969





*A thriving suburb in the wilderness. The radio-telescope station started modestly enough in 1959 as a one-building project that would require "only a cook and two operators", working with simple fixed antennae running along the ground. Predictions that the astro-physical station would eventually require a rotatable antenna, accommodation for enlarged staff, students and visiting scientists and an all-weather access road were waved aside by the Department of Lands and Forests.*

*Now the observatory has its 150-foot saucer antenna (above), with more under construction, a battery of ancillary antennae (middle left), a housing sub-division (top), extensive landscaping, all inter-connected by a network of black-topped roadways. At bottom left is an air-view of the station (background) and the adjoining sawmill in the foreground.*



tion of national parks has been slow because of ignorance of the need for parks, because of the intense opposition of forestry and mining interests, and because of the jealousy that exists between provincial and federal governments. However, the system is gradually growing and it now contains 19 parks, comprising 30,000 square miles. There are three national parks in Ontario, with a total area of only 12 square miles; in addition you find that they are made up of small parcels of land that the federal government once held for other purposes. The provincial government has steadfastly refused to turn over any significant areas to the national system, though, if you press hard enough, you will be told that "the government has the matter under consideration". While the matter has been under consideration in Ontario, two national parks have been considered, surveyed and established in Nova Scotia, one has been added in New Brunswick and another one in Newfoundland. It is reported that Newfoundland will soon turn over a second area for another park in the western part of the island. There will soon be one in Quebec on the Gaspé Peninsula.

Since I came to Ontario 10 years ago I have often argued the case that Ontario should contribute a number of areas as additions to the national system. One of the rejoinders to the argument is that there is no need for national parks "because of the extensive system of provincial parks". What is the justification for that statement? Do the provincial parks in fact compensate for the absence of significant national parks? The best way to answer the question is to look at the system, how it has developed and what it contains.

The development of the provincial system is reviewed in *Renewing Nature's Wealth*, a centennial publication of the Ontario Department of Lands and Forests. Algonquin Park was established in 1893, Rondeau in 1894, Quetico in 1913, Long Point in 1921, Presqu'île in 1922, Ipperwash in 1938 and Sibley and Lake Superior in 1944. There was a rapid expansion in the 1950's and 1960's and by 1967 there were 92 parks in the system. The number is impressive, but the new parks are not since only two (Killarney and Mississagi) are over 100 square miles in area and since 70 are less

than two square miles in area. When the system of Classification of Provincial Parks was established in 1967, there were only 3 wilderness-type parks in the system and none had been established in the preceding 23 years. (Polar Bear Provincial Park was established as a Primitive Park earlier this year). That is the record of the development of Ontario's park system over a period of 75 years. It is not impressive.

As indicated by the earlier discussion of the "development" of Algonquin, the protection of areas within parks is even less impressive than the record of establishment of major parks. The lack of a feeling for preservation extends even to simple elements which one might reasonably think would be regarded as museum pieces.

Preservation of even simple elements of the environment has not been considered important and even during the early 1960's when I spent most of my time in Algonquin Park, there was much evidence which supported that conclusion. I wrote of these things in an article called "The Preservation of Natural Areas in Ontario" for *The Ontario Naturalist* in 1965. In it I referred to the lack of a preservation concept or philosophy in these words:

*Sometimes very simple things are symptomatic of serious problems. Symptoms of the no-philosophy disease are evident in a simple story of the cutting of a tree in Algonquin Park. Until recently the Petawawa Forest Management Unit contained a very large, old, and hence rare, white pine tree. Although it was undoubtedly a sound tree in the pine-logging days, it had somehow been left standing. Its top had been broken off, but its great girth was very impressive and many people visited the area especially to see it. In 1959, when the International Botanical Congress was held in Canada, one of the parties comprising world famous botanists included a visit to it in their itinerary, and were much impressed. A year or two later the big pine was cut by loggers. It stood in, and towered over, a grove of much smaller, younger pines and it, it was said, was a "wolf tree" . . . it was taking more than its share of the sun's energy and of the soil nutrients.*

*If one of the functions of a park is that of a museum, should the old pine's place in the sun not have been tolerated . . . should the old pine*

*not have been left standing for all to see and marvel at even after it had died? Should it not have been left, even after it had finally toppled, to become moss-covered and a drumming log for a ruffed grouse?*

I do not personally know Quetico, the next largest provincial park, but official statements indicate that preservation is not important there either. For example, an information booklet called *Quetico Provincial Park* does not refer to reserved areas but contains this section on timber management:

#### *Timber Management*

*In the interests of Forest Management, and in view of the fallacy that it is possible to preserve forests forever, logging is permitted in Quetico Park. This is controlled, however, so that the recreational values of the forests as well as the timber values are recognized. To this end, adequate reservations from cutting are made along lake shores, streams, portages and on islands to protect the aesthetic scenic values.*

I do not consider that to be a reasonable statement of policy for the management of the second largest park in a province of Canada that steadfastly refuses to contribute areas to the national parks of the nation. It might be a reasonable policy if Quetico were a provincial forest but it is not a reasonable policy for a wilderness park.

I could continue showing how negatively preservation has been regarded in Ontario's parks, but it would serve no purpose. I will sum up by simply saying that preservation has hardly been even of secondary importance in the management of Ontario's parks.

Before concluding I should refer to The Wilderness Area Act which was passed in 1960. The Act permits the Ontario Cabinet to set aside any public lands as wilderness area. It specifies, however, that the development or utilization of the resources is permitted "in any area that is more than 640 acres in size."

The Act was brought in as a result of pressure exerted by the Federation of Ontario Naturalists, but the maximum area that can be preserved may not even be adequate for some kinds of nature reserves and certainly is not nearly adequate for the protection of wilderness areas.

The second edition of *Wildland*





*Lake of Two Rivers campsite is officially rated at 375 campsites but overflow facilities are provided around an airstrip across a stream. Over 2000 people are accommodated on the Lake on weekends. Such*

*overcrowding inevitably produced a severe state of water pollution which was disclosed by the Algonquin Wildlands League and finally resulted in the Lake being closed to swimming.*

News of the Algonquin Wildlands League contained this report about the Pukaskwa Area, the largest area established under the Wilderness Areas Act:

#### **TOO LATE**

Following up reports of the proposed construction of a hydro-electric transmission line through the Pukaskwa Wilderness Area, on the northeastern end of Lake Superior, League directors sought information on the project, in hopes that some intervention by a citizens' group might forestall yet another intrusion into Ontario's designated Wilderness Areas.

We were too late. Lands and Forests Minister Rene Brunelle forwarded this information to the League:


*"This line has been cleared, the towers erected and the stringing of lines is now underway. It follows a course roughly along a line from Wawa to Heron Bay, crossing two corners of Pukaskwa Wilderness Area in Township 32, Range 24, and*

*in the area adjacent to the west side of Township 33.*

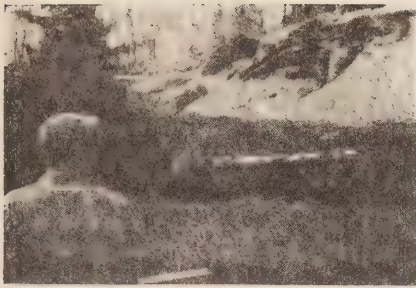
*"In the first mentioned area, the line runs through a segment which is heavily timbered to commercially exploitable species which would, I believe, be more realistically deleted from the wilderness area. This segment is not typical of the physiography of the area generally associated with the Pukaskwa River, being unaffected by either the hydro line or this timbered area. Were road access to the boundary of the Pukaskwa Wilderness Area contemplated at a future date, it would necessarily traverse this area in question. I trust that this will give you the information you require and assure you that this line does not materially affect this wilderness area."*

The report clearly demonstrates the vulnerability of large areas which are designated under the Wilderness Areas Act — but of which only one square mile can be reserved from exploitation. The Minister's comment about removing

the section of Pukaskwa that is heavily timbered to commercially exploitable species again reflects the soulless philosophy under which parks are managed in Ontario.

The invasion of Pukaskwa, the dismal proposal for Algonquin, the lack of national parks and the crumbs of wilderness areas are not likely to be tolerated much longer in Ontario. This fact of life has been made evident by the public and press support that has been given to the proposals put forward by the Algonquin Wildlands League. Although local interests seem to have prevailed in the short-term resolution announced by Mr. Brunelle, it is clearly evident that the people of Ontario are no longer willing to put up with parks which are subject to the type of abuse that Algonquin has received. All the pressure the forest industries can bring to bear and all that local politicians can do will not be able to stem the tide of people who want parks to be protected places where the interests of individual people are paramount. 





W. SWIFT

*A network of wide, high-speed, heavy-duty lumber roads is virtually impossible for wilderness campers to avoid (top). The roads require vast amounts of sand and gravel obtained from huge borrow-pits that form a series of spreading sores throughout Algonquin (bottom). Some are in plain sight of canoe routes, such as the one (top left) on Harness Lake. And yet map 47a says, "Although the Algonquin scene is enjoyed by many, in different ways, the emphasis is placed upon the interior canoe routes and hiking trails. The quality of these depends upon protection from roads."*



SINCE THIS WAS WRITTEN . . . the Department of Lands and Forests imposed restrictions on logging activities in Algonquin Park during July and August:

- Along 730 miles of designated canoe routes, only marked trees to be cut in a 1500' zone bordering the routes, and no cutting to be permitted within 100' of shorelines and 200' of portages.
- Hauling of logs permitted only between 8:00 a.m. and 5:00 p.m., with no hauling on weekends. No mechanized equipment to be used at night.
- Two-mile sound buffer zone to be created along canoe routes to protect canoeists from noise of lumber operations.

To this, the Algonquin Wildlands

League replied that "muffling the sight and sound of lumber operations cannot disguise the fact that operators are being allowed to continue the desecration of one of Ontario's greatest natural attractions. Simply creating false fronts along the shorelines does not eliminate the problem."

\*

On July 15, members of the League secured evidence that 3 lakes accessible to the highway had bacteria counts higher than is considered safe for swimming. Lake of Two Rivers had a count 150 times higher than the safe level. Park authorities at first denied the existence of pollution in any Park waters, then conceded that they had detected pollution in Lake of Two Rivers nearly 20 times the safe level for

bathing. On August 27 the Lake was closed to swimming. It is reported that the Department of Lands and Forests is rebuilding the campsite toilets and a tourist lodge on the Lake is modifying the drainage from its septic tanks.

\*

An Advisory Committee on Algonquin Park to the Minister of Lands and Forests has been established by Order-in-Council of the Ontario Government. It is to be chaired by the Hon. Leslie Frost, former Premier of Ontario. Other members of the Committee will include Members of the Legislative Assembly, representatives of the forest industry and of citizen groups concerned with the management of Algonquin Park. The first meeting was scheduled for September 29, 1969. — ED.





## A MEASURE OF ONTARIO PARKS

Douglas H. Pimlott  
Department of Zoology  
University of Toronto

Since the primary area of interest of the majority of participants in this conference is Southern Ontario, I am going to deal primarily with aspects of the problem which are important to Southern Ontario. It is a good place to start anyway because such specific thinking does a great deal to dispel the illusion that we do not have to worry about open spaces. In fact, one doesn't look at the subject of parks, or recreational lands or whatever we care to call them, in Southern Ontario very long or very intensively without developing a complex that is at least somewhat akin to claustrophobia.

### Jurisdictional Background

In order to discuss parks and recreation in Southern Ontario it is necessary to establish at least some of the jurisdictional framework. I will not go into this in detail for the title of Mr. Keenan's paper suggests that he may also deal with the subject. The primary jurisdictions are the Parks Branch of the Department of Lands and Forests, the Niagara Parks Commission which reports to the Cabinet, the St. Lawrence Parks Commission which reports to the Department of Tourism and Information and the various Conservation Authorities which, although autonomous, report to the Department of Energy and Resources Management and require its approval to obtain provincial grants. Secondly there are the Department of Highways, with its roadside picnic sites, the Counties, with their Agreement Forests managed by the Department of Lands and Forests, and finally the Municipalities, with areas that range from simple playgrounds of an acre or so to sophisticated urban parks such as High Park or Edwards Gardens in Toronto. This complex of competing jurisdictions makes the need for cooperation and integration imperative. I will return to this subject in a later section.

From Ninth Annual Conference  
Niagara Regional Development Council  
1967 pp. 26-31.



### Planning for Parks and Outdoor Recreations

Whether we are ready to face the facts or not, it is true that no country, province or state can develop reasonable systems of parks unless there is a comprehensive background plan of action. It is also true that a very thorough study of present and future demands and of the present and future availability of land. Ontario has not done either.

In 1963 the Conservation Council presented a detailed brief entitled, The Need for an Outdoor Recreational Survey for Ontario, for Prime Minister Robarts. The supporting resolution urged that, "The survey be organized and directed by an independent consultant responsible to the Prime Minister or to a Select Committee of the Legislature...". The resolution went on to urge that the survey enquire into and make recommendations in eight principal areas. In spite of the urgency of the problem, in spite of the obvious logic of the case presented by the Conservation Council, nothing has happened. It is perhaps one of the most important indications that the government is either not aware of the magnitude of the problem that exists or is not willing to face up to it in an adequate way.

The issue is such a vital one that every conference on parks and recreation should end with a resolution which basically restates the case made by the Conservation Council in 1963.

I do, however, consider that the concepts of the survey should be extended beyond the one proposed by the Council because the problem is just as important on the national level as it is on the provincial. I suggest that the approach to the problem in the United States was a valid one and could, with modifications be adopted in Canada.

In the United States the Federal Government conducted the primary survey. President Eisenhower appointed the Outdoor Recreation Review Commission and it reported to President Kennedy in 1962.. The report gave rise to a comprehensive outdoor recreation program which is supported by federal funds. Each State which participates is required to prepare a comprehensive master plan. I have seen the ones prepared by Wisconsin, Michigan and New York; they are very interesting documents. There should be Federal cooperation in the outdoor recreation field. Jurisdiction jealousies need not enter the picture because there would be no question about the jurisdiction of land. The program could operate like the Agriculture Rehabilitation and Development Act or even be modelled in part after the Trans Canada Highway development program.



I urge this conference to consider making recommendations on this area of vital concern. It is clear that the problems in your area will not be solved unless dynamic action is undertaken and it must be undertaken soon.

### The Integration of Park Systems in Ontario

The members of the Conservative Council who drafted the resolution and brief I referred to earlier were obviously aware of the jurisdictional tangle that exists in Ontario. One of the specific points urged in the resolution was consideration of, "The possible legislative and administrative changes which may be required for the full realization of the recreational potential of the Province."

At present the coordinating agency for parks in Ontario is the Parks Integration Board which has as its members the Minister of Lands and Forests (chairman), Tourism and Information, Public Works, Municipal Affairs, Agriculture, Economics and Development, Energy and Resources Management, the Provincial Treasurer and the Chairman of the Niagara Parks and St. Lawrence Parks Commissions.

The Board holds its meetings in camera so it is impossible to know how it goes about its task of integrating parks programs. Since it employs no professional staff, other than a full-time secretary, it seems unlikely that its appraisals can go much beyond immediate economic and political considerations.

The success or failure in achieving an adequate parks system for Southern Ontario will certainly depend on decisions which are made by the Parks Integration Board. But, there are many questions about whether or not it is playing an adequate role, whether or not it is really an effective organization. What role did it play in the failure of the Government to implement the \$200 million dollar program of land acquisition? Is it possible for it to improve the level of coordination between agencies in Southern Ontario which have a park function? Does it in fact, have the power to offer leadership or can it only act as an arbitrator on the financial demands of several departments of Government? Are the lack of a recreational survey and of a comprehensive plan not measures of its failure to develop a basis on which it could make rational decisions on parks? Should it not have its own professional staff so that its decisions can also be based on broad, long-range and social and ecological considerations?



I will not presume to answer the questions that I have posed for because of the nature of the Parks Integration Board it is difficult for an outsider to know enough of its function to give well reasoned answers. The fact that the answers are not obvious, does, however, suggest that a study to determine, "The possible legislature and administrative changes which may be required..." is just as valid a suggestion today as it was four years ago when it was made by the Conservation Council.

### Balance in Ontario's Park System

The third area that I will touch on is the lack of balance that exists in the Parks System in Ontario. I will deal primarily with the parks that are operated by the Department of Lands and Forests.

As many of you will be aware, the system has expanded rapidly from a few parks at the end of World War II to almost 100 at the present time. There have however been no major additions to the system during the period and no large areas have been reserved for future development. There are now three major parks in the system, Algonquin, Lake Superior and Quetico. Other major areas should at least be designated and reserved in the northern and northwestern parts of the province. It is a measure of the system that it has not been done.

Imbalance has also been evident in the fact that the major parks have been primarily provincial forests rather than parks. Algonquin Park, for example is almost entirely divided into timber limits which are held by forest industries. The companies involved have called the shot on such important matters as road building and cutting practises. A measure of the nature of the policies is indicated by the fact that with the exception of one area, which represents only  $1\frac{1}{2}$  per cent of the park, all the forests of the park have been or will be logged. The dedication of the area for recreation has been of secondary importance.

The parks of the province should surely play a role in the preservation of nature for educational, historic, scientific and aesthetic purposes. It is a measure of our parks in Ontario that they have not played this role in the past.

I am pleased to add that a new day may be dawning. I will leave it to Mr. Keenan to tell you of the parks classification system that has been announced recently. On paper it looks very worthwhile; the way in which it is implemented will tell the real story. It could be an important measure of the role of provincial parks in the future.

### National Parks in Ontario

The final aspect of Ontario's parks system that I will refer to is seldom considered because it is at present of an inconsequential nature. That we have no significant national parks is a dismal measure of our parks system and a sad reflection on our pride in Canada and our faith in the future of our country.

How many of you present here to-day have visited one of the national parks which occur in Ontario? If you have been a visitor, did you come away feeling proud of our Canadian Heritage or ashamed at what we have contributed to this expression of it?

Canada has 19 National Parks which together have an area of approximately 30,000 square miles. The three areas in Ontario together comprise an area of only 12 square miles, or 1/20 of one per cent of the national parks system, or to add still more perspective, less than 1/300 of one per cent of the area of Ontario.

I submit that this is carrying provincialism too far. Surely as Canadians we have the right to insist that Ontario make worthwhile contributions to the National Parks System and, by so doing, add another dimension to the parks system in the Province.

On March 16th I had the honour to present a citizens' statement on National Parks in Ontario to the standing committee on Natural Resources and Tourism of the Legislature. The statement, which had been supported by 1240 residents of the province, urged the Provincial Government to dedicate one per cent of the area of the Province to the National Parks System. The statement quoted the words that Prime Minister Robarts used when he lit the Centennial Flame "We in Ontario believe in Confederation; we believe in Canada; we believe there is a future for Canada worth working for."

In reference to it, the Citizens' Statement asked and answered the question "What could be a more fitting tribute to the spirit of Confederation than a dedication of land for national parks? They would be eternal monuments to the pioneers who first saw our land in its primitive state and convincing demonstrations of our faith in the future of Canada".

### Other Measures of the Future

Although I am a critic of Ontario's parks system, I admit to being hopeful for the future. In addition to the hope that is suggested by the new system of parks classification. There are other glimmers of light on the horizon that may presage a new day. The new concept in recreational planning that is suggested by the North Georgian Bay Recreational Reserve, Prime Minister Robarts' statement on the Niagara Escarpment, the proposal by the Select Committee on Conservation Authorities to increase the provincial grant to small conservation authorities to 90 per cent, for the purchase of land, are encouraging.

If we could add to these a full-scale study and a comprehensive master plan, a reaffirmation of the \$200 million program of land acquisition and a number of worthwhile national parks, the future would look much brighter for parks and outdoor recreation in Ontario.

### Postscript - 1970

Several things have happened since this paper was written in 1967. They have not contributed very much yet in terms of more or better managed open spaces for people in Southern Ontario or in better balanced parks throughout the province: they do however represent an apparent movement in the right direction so there is occasion for hope that situations are improving.

The Department of Lands and Forests brought out its parks classification system in 1967 and began to apply it to the parks in the provincial system. Under it Algonquin, Lake Superior, Quetico, Killarney and Missinabi are classified as Natural Environment Parks. This allows for the establishment of multiple-use zones where logging operations are conducted by commercial forest companies. Algonquin, the first park to be zoned, has approximately 90% of its area in multiple-use zones.

The Niagara Escarpment is one of the outstanding natural features of Ontario. The Government initiated a study to determine how it should be developed (L.O. Gertler, 1968, Niagara Escarpment Study-Conservation and Recreation Report-Treasury Dept.) but did not issue the report for nearly two years after receiving it. In the interim, land speculators have run rampant. The Cabinet has apparently had a great deal of trouble deciding what to do about preserving the escarpment as public open space. This year a bill was enacted which makes it possible to protect the escarpment from uncontrolled quarrying operators. In addition, Prime Minister Robarts announced a policy to provide funds (up to 75%) to Conservation Authorities for the acquisition of prime escarpment lands. He also gave Lands and



Forests a mandate to purchase land in two important areas.

Finally the Department of Lands and Forests appears to be undertaking, at least in part, the implementation of a regional recreational plan for the North Georgian Bay Recreational Reserve, a 4000 square mile area which centers around the mouth of the French River. The Timber Branch has fought against the implementation of the Zone 7 classification, of the plan, under which unique natural areas are maintained in a natural condition. The Branch was successful in its fight and as a consequence a logging company is operating in Killarney Park.

And so there have been delays and losses but some important steps have been taken in the right direction. Conditions will continue to improve if public opinion continues to demonstrate that the people of Ontario insist that the exploitation and development of natural resources must be kept in reasonable balance with the needs and desires of people for access to unspoiled natural areas.



# **THE PRESERVATION OF NATURAL AREAS IN ONTARIO**

by  
**Douglas H. Pimlott**

**Educational Publication No. 1**  
**Federation of Ontario Naturalists**  
**1262 Don Mills Road**  
**Don Mills, Ontario**

The Federation of Ontario Naturalists presents a broad program whose basic aim is to encourage the intelligent management of the life-sustaining resources of the earth — its soils — its waters — its woods and its wildlife.

Membership is open to anyone interested in conservation and natural history. For membership information write:

Federation of Ontario Naturalists  
1262 Don Mills Road  
Don Mills, Ontario



## The Preservation of Natural Areas in Ontario

by

Douglas H. Pimlott

Last March, at the public meeting of The Standing Committee of the Ontario Legislature on Natural Resources, Fish, Wildlife and Mining, I made the following statement:

A short time ago I read an announcement that proudly stated that during 1965 there will be 90 provincial parks in operation in Ontario. The announcement could have gone on to state that the variation among the 90 is so great that it is in fact completely illogical to call them by the same name or to place them in the same category.

Consider the illogical aspects of including in the same category Darlington Park and Algonquin Park. The first is nothing

more than a lake-front area of poor farm land which, although providing short-term recreational opportunity for an area that greatly needs it, has little to offer that is worthwhile in a cultural or natural history sense. The other, Algonquin, is 5,000 times as large and is one of the most interesting natural areas in eastern North America. Just to be certain that my point is not clouded entirely by the size difference between these two parks, I would like to compare the natural significance of Darlington and Outlet Beach Parks. The two areas are about the same size — at that point, however, the similarity ends. In contrast to the mundane campground which is Darlington Park, Outlet Beach Park is a rare natural gem. It is a lake sand-dune area — one of the rarest natural environments of Canada. One could

spend weeks roaming around Outlet Park and never cease to learn of nature. It includes striking examples of geological processes, of plant succession and of how plants adapt to living under difficult conditions. In addition, it has one of the finest beaches in Southern Ontario.

In addition to their being included under the same name as Provincial Parks, there is much evidence that there is little differentiation in policy between the areas. I would like to give some examples:

Algonquin Park is almost entirely under timber licences. In relatively few years there will not be any significant forest areas, except the narrow fringe around the lakes, that have not been subjected to commercial exploitation. As a result of working in areas where the virgin hardwood stands have been removed, I have seen much evidence that the logging practices used by the timber operators are dangerously close to high-grading practices. After working periodically in Algonquin Park for the past six years, I have seen examples of other abuses that extend from the way the roadsides are cleared to the way garbage dumps are spawned, that leave little to be proud of.

In the case of Outlet Park, similar examples of lack of insight and understanding can be observed. When I camped there two years ago the only posted signs were those that warned of fire. There was not a single sign which suggested to the campers that sand dunes are fragile things and that digging in stabilized dunes can be extremely injurious to the plant community and to the dunes. In addition, the integrity of the area was being destroyed by the planting of exotic species and by the massive trampling of the fore dunes. The fill for some of the road construction was being taken from one of the precious dunes. I have perhaps said enough on this point. I am not trying to give a compendium of abuses but rather to illustrate the point that there is little evidence that the parks policy of the Department of Lands and Forests recognizes the difference between a piece of coal and a diamond among its parks, either by the use of descriptive names or by the nature of its programs.

The second point which I wish to raise is more specific in nature; I refer to the problems that are faced in preserving important natural areas in the face of mounting pressure for outdoor recreation. Before I go into any detail I wish to state that my personal answer to the question, "What is a provincial park?" is: A *pro-*

*vincial park is an area that is dedicated to the people for the prime purposes of outdoor recreation and the observation and study of nature. I consider that nature preservation should, at the very least, be accorded equal status with that of recreation in areas that warrant being called parks.*

A thoughtful Canadian who was born and brought up in Ontario recently wrote, "Parks are for people." I agree with this philosophy. I also agree with another part of his viewpoint which is that the use of natural areas by people should be conditioned primarily by what the areas have to offer and by the type of use that can be made of the areas without degrading them.

I would like to cite a specific example that suggests that Ontario's parks policy has a significant lack of balance between nature preservation and recreational use, that suggests that recreational and other commercial uses are likely to degrade the most significant natural areas in the province, areas that should be preserved in a natural state, in perpetuity. This example is the policy that has been stated for the development of the Sand Banks Provincial Park. The policy was first enunciated in the Department of Lands and Forests News Release of April 17, 1964. The release stated that development work would start in the spring and would include a bridge at Wellington to join the mainland to the tip of the Sand Banks. It further stated, "From there a paved road will meander through the dunes and at suitable intervals lookouts and parking lots will be provided." There is no question whatsoever that this type of development will destroy the natural significance of the dunes. You cannot build paved roads, parking lots and lookouts without taking action to prevent sand from blowing—and the significance of sand dunes is that there is *moving* sand.

The logical development of the Sand Banks would be to develop Garrat Island (which I believe is still privately owned) as a campground and to build a foot bridge at Wellington and parking lots at the east end of the area. The beach, the dunes and the campground could then be reached by foot or by boat. With such development the Sand Banks could still be used by thousands of people with diverse interests, and in a rational way that would not destroy the natural characteristics of the area.

The reasons why the Sand Banks Park should not be developed in the manner



that is proposed by the Department of Lands and Forests are many. Rather than to take your time enumerating them, I have attached two documents that state the case in more detail. The first is a copy of a letter that was sent last spring to Prime Minister Robarts by a number of scientists at the University of Toronto. The second is a copy of an article that I wrote and which appeared in the *PIC-TON GAZETTE* on June 10, 1964.

In summing up, Mr. Chairman, I will return to my main point: A parks system that does not have the preservation of natural environments as one of its guiding concepts is not worthy of the name. Some of Ontario's parks could logically be called "Provincial Recreational Areas", and some, "Provincial Forests", but few "Parks" (The concept of preservation is so foreign to our systems that the Parks Branch of the Department of Lands and Forests does not have a single person on its staff whose principal job it is to be concerned about, or to recommend areas within our parks for, preservation.).

I urge the establishment of a parks policy for Ontario that will bring about a reasonable balance between the preservation of natural environments and recreation and other uses; that will establish a classification for parks that will clearly separate the Darlington Parks from the Algonquin Parks, in name, in policies and in programs. I urge the development of an overall statement of policy for the province, and for each individual park, so that all may have the opportunity to understand the nature of the objectives and the guiding principles that are the basis for the parks system.

I recommend for your consideration the recent statement on national parks policy which was issued by the Minister of Northern Affairs and National Resources, and the system of parks classification that has been established by the Department of Recreation and Conservation in British Columbia.

I also draw your attention to a very pertinent article, *Canada's Neglected Parks*, by R. Y. Edwards, which appeared in the 1963 May-June edition of *Canadian Audubon Magazine*. It has much to say about parks that is vital to Ontario. I have appended a copy to my statement for your use.

What is the justification for such a critical statement about a parks system that is often highly touted

publicly? Why, if such criticisms are justified, have they not been stated before? Why should such a sorry state of affairs exist, with respect to the preservation of natural areas, in Canada's wealthiest province?

My principal objective in this article is to attempt to answer these questions. In doing so I will review policies of the Government of Ontario on the preservation of natural areas, both in and outside of parks. I will express some personal viewpoints on the reasons we have done so poorly. I will attempt to further illustrate why I am critical of the approach of the Government to the preservation of natural areas. I will show that within the Department of Lands and Forests, there is no guiding philosophy on the total role of parks in modern society.

#### **Nature Preservation — The Public Point-of-View**

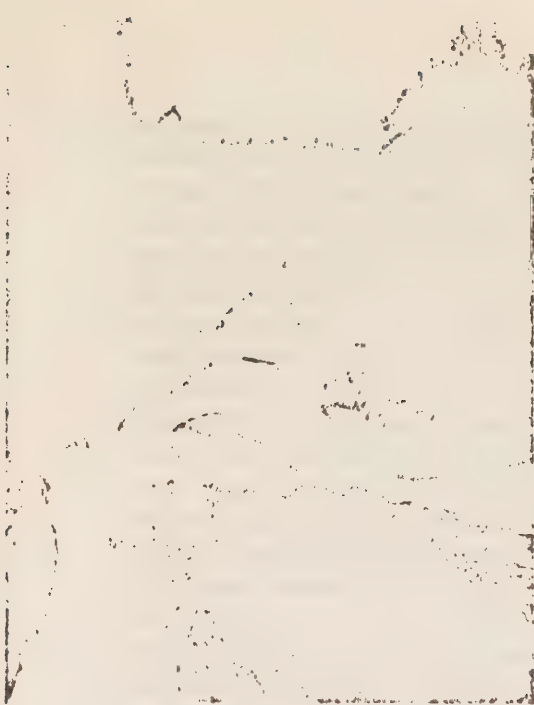
In the United States nature preservation is a much more popular concept than it is in Canada. The interest of the public is evidenced in many ways and perhaps most importantly by a high degree of political interest. For example, on February 8, 1965, President Johnson transmitted to Congress an important statement on the preservation of natural areas entitled, *A Message on the Natural Beauty of Our Country* (Document No. 78, 89th. Congress, 1st. Session). It has been widely acclaimed. Public awareness of, and interest in, the topic has been developed by the activity of outspoken

organizations (The National Parks Association, The Wilderness Society, National Audubon Society, and The National Wildlife Federation) and of individuals who know what they want and who are able to present ideas and concepts so that they are understandable to the man in the street.

In the United States, prominent Americans have espoused the cause of preservation of natural areas in their speeches and through their writing. The book, *Quiet Crisis*, (Holt, Rinehart and Winston, 1963) by Stewart Udall, Secretary of the Department of the Interior, and a recent article, *A Wilderness Bill of Rights* (Encyclopedia Britannica, Book of the Year, 1965), by Justice William O. Douglas of the U.S. Supreme Court, are examples of writing that has helped to inform and to arouse public opinion.

In Canada the situation is quite different. The reaction of a majority of Canadians to arguments for nature preservation ranges from indifference to outright hostility. To many, nature preservation connotes negative, conservative, or even reactionary, thinking on the part of people who want to "stop progress". We rarely hear of prominent public figures espousing the cause of national parks, wilderness areas or nature preserves. It is more common to find individuals to whom the word "nature preservation" is an anathema. There is, for instance, an important official in government who will go to great length to avoid using the

words "nature" or "preservation" and who will never use them in their normal association. Assuredly, however, were he asked the question, "Do you consider that Canadians should preserve their cultural heritage?" his mind would turn to the art gallery and to the museums where the artifacts of man are housed, and he would quickly reply, "I certainly do." He would never think of suggesting that the National Gallery dispose of the works of the Group of Seven to the highest bidder; on the other hand, it would be difficult to persuade him that a rare forest stand should be preserved as part of our cultural heritage, particularly if at the same time its exploitation was being proposed to "aid the economy". If you asked him, "Do you consider that scientific research is vital?" he would hasten to answer, "I certainly do." But it would be difficult to persuade him that the preservation of virgin stands of different forest types might very well present opportunities for research that would be vital to future management of the forest. If you asked him, "Do you consider that the state has responsibility to care for those with mental disorders?" he would answer, "I certainly do." It would, on the other hand, be extremely difficult to persuade him that the preservation of wilderness areas may in the future be very important to the re-creation of the spirit and to the reestablishment of the peace of mind of many people who are not inclined toward the intensely social type of existence which more



and more we are being forced to live.

I am convinced, and I believe most naturalists have similar convictions, that the preservation of natural environments in parks, nature preserves and wilderness areas has great significance to our society. We are not, however, succeeding in establishing this point in the minds of our many contemporaries who do not think of themselves as naturalists.

#### **Policy — Development and Definition**

The understanding of how policy is made and delineated is important to our discussion.

In the United States a policy on parks or wilderness areas, for example, is usually defined much more clearly in the acts that are passed by the legislative bodies than they are

in Canada. Here the basic legislation is of a much more general nature, providing great leeway to the Governor General, or Lieutenant Governor, in Council (the Cabinet) to establish the basic policies through regulations. Policy then is partly established by the basic act and partly by the regulations made under the act. Though it is little discussed, policies on important subjects can, in fact, be made in subtle ways. For example, hunting on Sunday was generally prohibited in Ontario for many years by the Fish and Game Act. However, through some form of internal discretion permitted the Department of Lands and Forests, this restriction was not enforced in northern Ontario. In this case the unofficial policy was the only one that mattered regardless of what the act stated.

A great deal of the initial work on the development of parks policy is done within the Department of Lands and Forests. A recommendation, let us say, to build a system of public roads in the interior of Algonquin Park, might originate with the Park Superintendent, at the district office at Pembroke, or in the Parks Branch in Toronto. The proposal would be made as a special memorandum (O.P. 54) to the Deputy Minister. It would be circulated to all branches. An individual branch chief might simply signify approval by signing it, or might append a detailed statement suggesting modification or rejection. Finally, the Dep-



uty Minister would receive it and would decide whether or not he would recommend the step to the Minister. If the Minister also approves, the matter would then be considered by the Parks Integration Board and by the Treasury Board before finally reaching the Cabinet.

Very often, of course, important matters of policy start with the Minister, as was the case with the proposal for the development of Sand Banks Provincial Park. In such cases where favored projects of the minister are involved, policy can develop into programs very rapidly.

The most satisfactory approach to the definition of policy is the one that was recently used by Mr. Laing, the Minister of Northern Affairs and National Resources. He issued a statement of "National Parks Policy" (announced in the House of Commons on September 18, 1964). The statement is a specific declaration of the way in which the government intends to act on a wide range of questions from nature preservation to the presence of private dwellings in national parks. This approach is often unpopular since it tends to limit political and economic opportunism.

#### **Nature Preservation in Ontario**

An important thesis in my statement to The Standing Committee of the Legislature on Natural Resources, Fish, Wildlife and Mining, is that the government of Ontario has been paying lip service to the concept of the preservation of natural

environments. In The Provincial Parks Act (Chapter 314, Revised Statutes of Ontario, 1960), nothing is defined specifically regarding the preservation of areas within parks. In a very fine example of legal double talk the act prohibits prospecting or the development of mines and then gives the Lieutenant Governor in Council the authority to permit and to regulate and control these activities. It also delegates the power to regulate "for the care, preservation, improvement, control and management of the provincial parks". In other words, complete control of the parks is vested in the Cabinet which holds all of its meetings *in camera*.

The only thing that is stated in the Regulations (Regulation 499, Revised regulations of Ontario, 1960, Vol. 3, pp. 420-1) about nature preservation is contained in Section 2: "No person shall (a) damage any plant, shrub, flower or tree, (b) deface or damage any bridge, building, structure, natural object, rock or any property of the Crown, within a provincial park." Indirectly the section pertaining to the occupancy of land is important since it prevents further cottage development in parks and will eventually eliminate it (Dymond, J. R., *A New Policy for Algonquin Park*. The Bulletin, No. 66, 1954, FON).

The Wilderness Areas Act (Chapter 432, Revised Statutes of Ontario, 1960) permits the Cabinet to set apart any public lands as a wilderness area. It specifies, however, that the development or utilization of the re-



sources is permitted "in any wilderness area that is more than 640 acres in size". The act was enacted as a result of pressure for nature reserve legislation exerted by the FON and the Quetico Foundation. Basically, in spite of its name, it is nature reserve legislation, for wilderness areas should encompass thousands of acres, not just 640. The maximum size that is specified is not adequate even for nature reserves for there are occasions when they should be larger (It is impossible to preserve part of a bog, a marsh, or a lake, for example.).

The Wilderness Areas Act is administered by the Lands Branch of the Department of Lands and Forests not by the Parks Branch. This is another indication that the role of the Parks Branch is purely a recreational one; that it is not concerned with the preservation of natural areas.

This review of the basic legislation indicates that preservation of natural areas does not appear to have been taken very seriously by the Government of Ontario. An assessment would not be complete, however, if it lacked an appraisal of how policies have been translated into programs. Although The Wilderness Areas Act prohibits preservation of any area that is more than 640 acres in size, it might be possible to use it meaningfully in a large park if enough areas were set aside. Since Algonquin is our largest, and most famous park, and since I know it better than any other park, I will

review some aspects of preservation there.

The area of Algonquin Park now exceeds 3,000 square miles. In ecological terminology, it is an ecotone, an area of intermixing and change between the northern hardwood and the boreal, coniferous, forests. The intermixing of the flora and the fauna of the two major forest belts, combined with the intricate network of lakes and streams in the western portion make it one of the most interesting parks in eastern Canada. In spite of this, no areas have been reserved in the park under the regulations of The Wilderness Areas Act since the Act became law in 1959 (The same thing is true of Quetico Park.). The only major area in Algonquin, which is not either under timber licence or in a timber management unit, that is subject to being logged, is the Wildlife Research Area. This area, originally known as "The Wilderness Area" was set aside by an Order-in-Council in June, 1944, on the recommendation of the FON (Circular No. 30, December, 1944, and Standfield, R.O., *The Wilderness Area, Algonquin Park*, The Bulletin No. 65, 1954, FON). The area now has no legal protection as the Order-in-Council no longer applies. A decision could be made by the Minister of Lands and Forests to issue cutting permits, or to place the entire area under timber licence; he would not have to consult his associates in the Parks Integration Board, or the Cabinet, to take the action.

There are other things about The



Wilderness Area that are worth mentioning; one is that a considerable portion of the area had been logged twice, for pine and hardwoods, before it was proclaimed by the Order-in-Council. The principal forest types that have not been logged are the bottom-land conifers which were not of commercial interest during previous logging eras. A second point is that an examination of the latest map of Algonquin Park shows a sharp V-shaped indentation in the northern boundary of The Wilderness Area. It represents several hundred acres that were withdrawn and placed in the adjacent timber licence after the legal protection of the Order-in-Council had lapsed. The forest stand within the V is comprised primarily of large red spruce. It is one of the rarest forest associations in Algonquin Park. A forest access road is now within a few miles of the area. Within two or three years, perhaps less, the red spruce will be represented only by stumps—stumps that should be preserved as

monuments to the disregard of the Government of Ontario for the preservation of the natural environment.

Sometimes very simple things are symptomatic of serious problems. Symptoms of the "no philosophy" disease are also evident in a simple story of the cutting of a tree in Algonquin Park. Until recently the Petawawa Forest Management Unit contained a very large, old, and hence rare, white pine tree. Although it was undoubtedly a sound tree in the pine-logging days, it had somehow been left standing. Although its top had been broken off, its great girth was very impressive and many people visited the area to see it. In 1959, when the International Botanical Congress was held in Canada, one of the parties comprised of world famous botanists included a visit to it in their itinerary, and were much impressed by it. A year or two later the big pine was cut by loggers. It stood in, and towered over, a grove of much smaller, younger pine and it, it was said, was a "wolf tree".

Translated out of forester's parlance this means that it was taking more than its share of the sun's energy and of the soil nutrients. If one of the functions of a park is that of a museum should the old pine's place in the sun not have been tolerated? If one of the functions of a park is that of a museum should the old pine not have been left standing for all to see and marvel at even after it had died? Should it not have been left, even after it had finally toppled, to become moss-covered and a drumming log for a ruffed grouse?

How is The Wilderness Areas Act being applied throughout the province of Ontario? In total, 40 wilderness areas have been proclaimed, ranging in size from 6.5 to 144,000 acres. Six, totalling 1,308 acres, are in Rondeau and Pinery Provincial Parks. If the two large ones, Pukaskwa and Cape Henrietta-Maria, are excluded (since they are above maximum size, they are subject to utilization and development of their natural resources and so cannot logically be included), the total area that is preserved under the Act amounts to approximately 14 square miles. The area of Ontario is 412,000 square miles. It will take 175 years to set aside one-tenth of one per cent of the total area if we continue at the present rate. In Southern Ontario, where the need is especially urgent, the only forest stand set aside, apart from Rondeau and Pinery Parks, is one that was contributed to the Crown by a private individual. Even on Crown Lands the need is

not being met. The timber limits of Gillis Brothers, in Tweed Forest District, contain, at least they did three years ago, some especially fine stands of climax hardwood forest. There is no indication that any of these are being reserved. The same thing applies to the rare red spruce stands that exist in the Haliburton Highlands area. The Federation of Ontario Naturalists has recommended three areas for preservation in Southern Ontario, none has yet been acquired or set aside under the legislation.

In summation, the restriction on the size of areas that can be protected and the unimaginative way that the Wilderness Areas legislation has been applied during the past six years are other symptoms that bear out that the Government of the Province of Ontario has little regard, or appreciation, for the preservation of natural environments.

#### **Natural Areas and People**

The question I posed in the introduction, "Why does such a sorry state of affairs exist in Ontario, with respect to the preservation of natural areas?" is obviously not a simple question. There are a few aspects, some obvious and some not so obvious, of the answer that are worth considering.

Since governments in democratic countries are elected by the people, it follows that if people generally are indifferent, or do not understand the importance of expressing their viewpoint on any subject, governments



are likely to take the line of least resistance in the formulation and implementation of policies. As I mentioned in the introductory portion of this essay, I believe that we do not have the degree of public awareness of, or interest in, the preservation of natural areas that exists in the United States. Why is there the difference between the level of interest in the two countries? One of the factors is the illusion of untrammelled space. Canada and Ontario seem so vast and so undeveloped, as we are constantly being told, that it is difficult to feel a sense of immediacy about the need for the preservation of natural areas. Another factor is that everyone knows, for example, that over 90 per cent of Ontario is Crown Land. "Surely we do not have to worry about preservation of areas when the government owns the land," we are likely to say.

The matter of leadership, or rather the lack of it, has been an important factor in the relatively slow development of a public conscience and voice. In a paper prepared for the Resources for Tomorrow Conference, W. Winston Mair referred to the need for greater public participation in Canada. Although he referred principally to the wildlife area of the resource spectrum, his remarks are equally applicable to the preservation of natural areas that I am discussing. In his paper, *Elements of a Wildlife Policy*, Mair stated (Resources for Tomorrow Conference, Vol. 2), "Wildlife is a public resource and thus a government re-

sponsibility. It is no criticism of government agencies to say that they cannot move far in advance of public thinking, that they cannot properly place before the public, thoughts essential to the formulation of progressive policies and government action, that they cannot speak for themselves respecting hostile pressures nor solicit support from favorable quarters." He went on to say, ". . . there is an urgent need in Canada for a citizens' organization dedicated to the development and furtherance of concepts and philosophies in the wildlife field."

The need for organizations is rapidly being met. At the national level there is the Canadian Audubon Society, the Canadian Society of Wildlife and Fishery Biologists, and, chartered since the Resources For Tomorrow Conference, The National and Provincial Parks Association, The Nature Conservancy of Canada, and The Canadian Wildlife Federation.

The formation of organizations is not enough. As Mair points out, the need is for organizations dedicated to the development and furtherance of concepts and philosophies. To this I would add, "and dedicated to the development of a public conscience and to the dynamic expression of it."

The Federation of Ontario Naturalists, one of the oldest preserva-

*Opposite — Inglis Falls, on the Niagara Escarpment*



tion-minded organizations in Canada, has a provincial charter and centres its interest on conservation topics primarily at the provincial level. Parks and nature preserves have had a priority in its programs since its inception. There is little doubt that accomplishments in nature preservation in Ontario have come primarily as a result of the interest that has been developed and the pressures that have been exerted by the Federation. Since it has long been the primary organization in Ontario, I would like first to review its programs and its approach as a developer of "concepts and philosophies" and of "a public conscience" on matters pertaining to the preservation of natural areas; and secondly, I will discuss the role that the federation has played in expressing these to the public and to the government of the day.

Soon after its formation, the FON issued its first publication in which the guiding principles of the new organization were outlined (FON Publ. 1, undated). The creation of sanctuaries for the preservation of flora and fauna was stated as one of the implications of the principles. Three years after its formation it published a statement called, *Sanctuaries and the Preservation of Wildlife in Ontario* (FON Publ. 2, Feb. 1934). The opening statement, "In most civilized countries today sanctuaries are being set aside for the preservation of representative samples of the natural conditions includ-

ing the plants and animals characteristic of those countries. This movement for the preservation of nature as a whole has important points of difference from the conservation movement as a whole." This statement combined with a section that was headed, "The Naturalists' Views on Nature Preservation" outlined the viewpoint of the naturalists on the need for the preservation of natural areas. Five thousand copies of this statement were published and it was distributed widely. For the next three years, 1935-37, the FON presented a memorandum on sanctuaries to the Fish and Game Committee of the Legislature (*Conservation Efforts and Accomplishments of the Federation*, Dymond, J. R., The Bulletin, No. 71, FON, Feb., 1956).

In 1939, the Board of Directors adopted the recommendations of a Sanctuary Committee to replace the term "sanctuary" by the term "nature preserve".

By the early 1940's, FON had decided that the Government, in the face of lack of public recognition of the need for, and value of, nature reserves, was unlikely to set aside reserves outside of parks. "Efforts were therefore directed towards having such reserves established within parks" (Dymond, op. cit.). These efforts resulted in the setting aside of The Wilderness Area and of some white pine stands in Algonquin Park. These, as I mentioned earlier, do not now have any legal status since they have not been established

under The Wilderness Areas Act. The FON also played a role in the establishment of the nature reserves in Rondeau Park and Point Pelee National Park.

An upsurge of interest in parks and nature reserves occurred in the 1950's. A Parks' Committee was formed in 1952 and appears to have sparked the revival of interest. The work of this committee culminated in the brief, *Outline of a Basis for Parks Policy for Ontario* which was presented to Premier Leslie Frost in December, 1958 (Park News, FON, March, 1959). This policy outline which contained sections on nature reserves and their management, created considerable initial interest and undoubtedly was a factor in the passing of The Wilderness Areas Act in 1959. The FON attempted to bring about changes in the bill, including a change in the title (A brief from the FON to the Legislative Committee on Lands and Forests, March 16, 1959, 4 pp. mimeo). The efforts, however, were not successful. In 1961, possibly as a reflection of the dissatisfaction with The Wilderness Areas Act, the FON developed *A Statement on Nature Reserves for the Province of Ontario* (FON, 1961, 3 pp. mimeo), which defined its concept of nature reserves.

Following the presentation of the briefs on Parks' Policy, and on The Wilderness Areas Bill, the activity of the Parks' Committee virtually terminated. The work of the Board of Directors, that pertained to natural

areas, was devoted to the formation of The Nature Conservancy of Canada, to the establishment of the Dorcas Bay Nature Reserve and to the preparation of statements on areas that the FON wished to recommend for preservation under The Wilderness Areas Act.

During the thirty-four years of its existence, how effective has the FON been in the development of concepts, philosophies and conscience among its membership and among the public? How effective, how dynamic has it been in developing the active support of its federated clubs, of its members and of the general public for the cause of preservation of natural areas which it has espoused? A review of the various publications suggests that the approach of the FON has changed from that of a dynamic organization determined to develop public opinion in support of the preservation of nature to one of an organization that is primarily interested in educational and aesthetic aspects of nature and secondarily interested in its preservation. There are many indications that the approach of the FON has changed from one of developing public interest and support to one of quiet diplomatic action by the Board of Directors; this in spite of the fact that an article by Sadler (*We've been thinking—about where we are going*, Bull. No. 81, FON Sept. 1958) suggested that the Board of Directors was pondering questions about its relationship to the public and to public bodies. What is my justification

for stating that the FON has largely lost the original concept of itself as an organization to develop and organize public support for the preservation of fauna and flora? The following are among the facts that have influenced my thinking.

(1) The FON has not been using its publication media effectively to inform either its own members or the public on the problems and the issues of the day (The publication of *Park News*, to inform on the need for parks in the Metropolitan Toronto area was somewhat of an exception, however even in this case there was no effort to review the problem, the issues or the role that the FON was playing).

(2) The FON has not adequately publicized or disseminated the important statements of policy that it has formulated. For example, the *Outline of a basis for a parks policy for Ontario* received an initial flare of interest when it was presented to Premier Frost, and then was soon forgotten. A student organization, which last year was attempting to define the concepts of nature preserves and wilderness, had considerable trouble locating a copy of it and of *A Statement on Nature Reserves for the Province of Ontario* that was issued in 1961.

(3) The FON has failed to act as a critic of government programs or policies. For example, in spite of its dissatisfaction with the Wilderness Areas Act and in spite of the lack of a realistic program to establish areas under the act in Southern

Ontario, where FON has stated that the need is greatest, there have not been any statements made before the appropriate committee of the Legislature since the act was passed in 1959.

To sum up, there is a great need for a reappraisal of the role of FON in the community as a whole. There is a real question as to what extent it is filling the need for an "organization dedicated to the development and furtherance of concepts and philosophies" and dedicated to "the development of a public conscience and to dynamic expression of it."

Another of the problems in Ontario has certainly been that there has been a very strong opposition ranged against the concept of preservation of natural areas. This ranges from the opposition of mining and forest industries to that of foresters and mining engineers in government departments. These opposition forces will never permit a reasonable program of preservation of natural areas until it becomes evident that such a program has strong public support, support of many individuals, not just the support of the executive boards of one or two organizations.

#### GOALS FOR THE FUTURE

In this article I have, to this point at least, primarily assumed the role of the critic in discussing policies and programs that pertain to the preservation of natural areas in Ontario. In theory, at least, it would be possible to determine some of the policies I think we should work for



simply by transforming the negative criticism to a positive assertion. I would, however, like to be more direct in my approach and briefly outline the rudiments of policy, some of which have already been proposed by the FON, that I think we should work for in Ontario:

(1) *The establishment of National Parks.* As a resident of Ontario and a citizen of Canada, I feel that I am being cheated by the failure of the Government of Ontario to deal seriously with the matter of the establishment of national parks. I propose that we work to have one per cent of our land area dedicated to national parks. The minimum size of these should be 1,000 square miles, and one should border on Lake Superior.

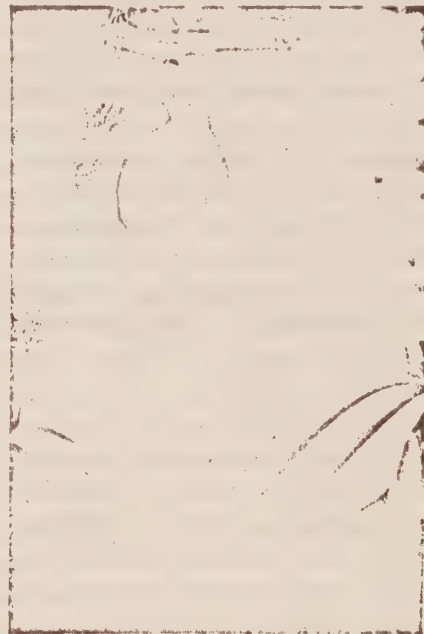
(2) *A Revision of the Provincial Parks Act.* This should include a statement of the function and role of Provincial parks (1) in the cultural sense of being outdoor museums, (2) in the preservation of natural areas, (3) in providing a wilderness environment and (4) as natural recreational areas of a more civilized nature.

(3) *A detailed statement of the basic elements of Provincial Parks Policy.* This would follow the lead of the Department of Northern Affairs and National Resources in making public a statement of National Parks policy.

(4) *A Classification of Parks and Recreational Areas.* The system of classification used in British Columbia parks and the system proposed at

a Federal-Provincial Parks Conference (National Parks Branch, *Proposed Basis for a Park Classification System*, Litho. 1963) are more detailed and more adaptable systems than the one proposed by FON. They should be considered in developing a system of classification for Ontario.

(5) *The development of more "Wilderness type" Provincial Parks.* The parks that have been developed during the recent years have been almost entirely of the family camping type, e.g., Sibbald and Darlington. There is need for further development of more of the Quetico and Algonquin type in Northern and Northwestern areas of the Province. The present Chapleau Crown Game Preserve, for example, is an area worthy of consideration. There





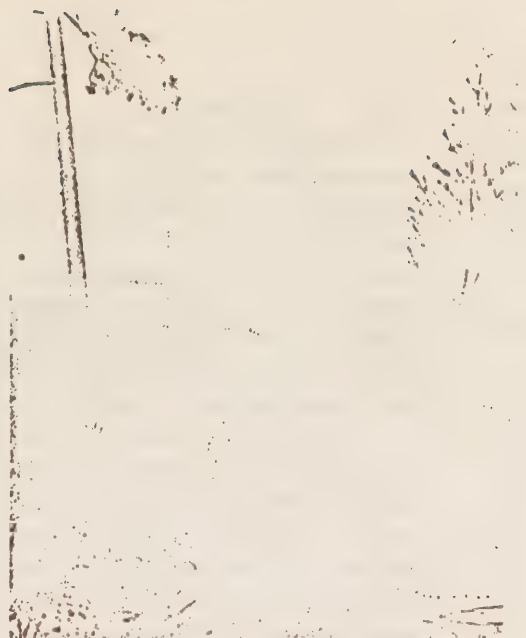
should be a selection and designation of desirable areas in inaccessible parts of the north so that if timber licences are granted reasonable reservations can be made for natural areas and to preserve the wilderness environment of the parks.

(6) *A Natural Areas Act.* This would replace the present Wilderness Areas Act and would primarily recognize the concept of the preservation of natural areas. It would permit the complete reservation of areas of up to 5,000 acres instead of the present limit of 640 acres. It would permit natural areas to be established for research purposes and it would permit manipulation of the environment in these areas. The Act would be administered by the Parks Branch of the Department of Lands and Forests.

The Wilderness Areas concept would be recognized through the Provincial Parks Act rather than through this act.

(7) *Preparation of a basic statement for each park and natural area.* For every area in the province that has been or is set aside as a park or natural area, a complete statement would be prepared and would be available to the public. The statement would contain details about the flora, fauna, and geology of the area and would outline particularly significant aspects of these. It would state the primary purpose that the area was designed to serve, and in the case of a park, would outline general plans for its development.

This system is in use in Great



Britain where such statements are available for all areas that are under the control of the Nature Conservancy. They are, in fact, prepared as part of the background to the acquisition of areas by the Nature Conservancy.

(8) *The establishment of a Natural Environments Section in the Parks Branch.* The Parks Branch should contain a section staffed by ecologists and geographers. Their primary responsibility would be to consider the protection and preservation of natural areas. Members of the section would develop a comprehensive statement on the natural environment in Ontario. They would prepare recommendations for the preservation of significant elements of all biotic communities and of geologic and landscape features.

### *In Summation*

If reasonable policies and programs on natural areas are to be developed in Ontario there must be background organizations that act to develop public opinion and to muster public support. FON is the logical organization to assume a primary role. In speaking of this, Douglas Sadler has made some significant comments in the *We've been thinking* column of the Bulletin. In 1962, he stated (Bulletin No. 96) ". . . as naturalists we need now to become the champions of Preservation. This has been a spurious word even among ourselves. And I do not pretend that it will invite immediate acceptance

among the public or even among conservationists. This is not necessary, however, since our role is, as always, that of leaders and pioneers. If we take a stand and a lead in this, we may well find public support in time. But it will never come without us." Unless we, the naturalists and ecologists in the community, are willing to make the effort and eliminate our "apologetic pussyfooting in this realm" (Sadler, op. cit.) we will not have much cause for pride in the natural areas that are left to succeeding generations of Canadians.

Dept. of Zoology  
University of Toronto

### ASSURING THE FEDERATION'S FUTURE

Your membership dues and gifts, together with income from sales and grants, make possible the work of your Federation. As year by year demands on the Federation increase, increased budgets must be met.

Many members and friends of the Federation find it impractical to contribute to its educational activities during their lifetime, yet desire to leave a gift in the form of a bequest. The form suggested below is proper for most purposes. Bequests may be made in money, or in property or securities. So far as practicable, bequests are invested to provide permanent income that will assure the Federation's future. Such bequests to the Federation are deductible for succession duty purposes.

"I hereby give, devise and bequeath to the Federation of Ontario Naturalists the sum of \_\_\_\_\_ dollars (or otherwise describe the gift) to be used by the Federation to further the purposes for which it is organized."

# WILDERNESS

## A PANEL DISCUSSION

From: A Conference on <sup>\*\*\*\*</sup>Parks and Outdoor Recreation  
Convened by: The Conservation Council of Ontario  
April 1967.

Moderator: Dr. W. E. Swinton  
Centennial Professor  
University of Toronto

\* \*

### Participants

- |                   |   |   |
|-------------------|---|---|
| Dr. W. E. Swinton | - | Introduction  |
| Dr. D. Pimlott    | - | Wilderness Values in the Twentieth Century          |
| E. S. Fellows     | - | The Views of a Professional Forester                |
| M. D. Kirk        | - | Some Possible Wilderness Areas for Southern Ontario |
| Dr. J. B. Falls   | - | The Importance of Nature Reserves                   |
|                   | - | Question Period                                     |





## WILDERNESS VALUES IN THE TWENTIETH CENTURY

\*\*\*\*\*

By: Dr. D. H. Pimlott  
Department of Zoology  
University of Toronto

The concept of wilderness has never been a very clearly defined one in the public mind. In Ontario it has become even more muddled as a result of the promulgation of The Wilderness Areas Act, which, in fact, referred almost entirely to the type of areas that have long been called nature preserves.

The most commonly accepted concept of Wilderness is that it is a relatively large area of land. In the United States the Wildlands Research Center of the University of California gives this definition:

"A wilderness tract is defined as an area of public or Indian land available for overnight recreation use within the contiguous United States (1) at least 100,000 acres in extent (2) containing no roads usable by the public (3) showing no significant ecological disturbance from onsite human activity - except that domestic livestock grazing is an accepted disturbance in the West and early-day logging is accepted for eastern tracts."

The Canadian Society of Wildlife and Fishery Biologists also uses "Wilderness" to mean large areas. It does not specify a minimum size but suggests that, using primitive means of travel, they should require at least two days to cross in their least dimension.

Students at the University of Toronto, who formed the Canadian Society for Wilderness Preservation, gave a lot of thought to the question and ended up with this definition:

"Wilderness is that part of our natural landscape which is sufficiently large and varied to constitute a more or less self-regulatory ecological unit, where man's interference with the land and associated natural communities of plants and animals is minimal, and where the beauty and the character of the landscape is such as to have aesthetic, cultural and scientific significance."

Recognizing the varied interpretations that can be given to the same word they went on and specified what they meant by minimal use.

"Minimal use shall mean that utmost care is exercised so that trails and simple campsites are planned in such a manner as to preserve the natural character of the area. It is recognized that these man-made intrusions contribute to the

enjoyment and appreciation of the area, but their construction should be no more elaborate than is required to reasonably fulfil ordinary human needs. There shall be no commercial enterprise within wilderness areas, no permanent road, nor shall there be any use of motor vehicles, motorized equipment, or motorboats, or landing of aircraft nor any other mechanical transport or delivery of persons or supplies, nor any temporary road, or any structure or installation in excess of the minimum required, including such measures as required in emergencies involving the health and safety of persons within such areas."

Although only one of the three organizations actually specified a minimum area, I think that it is clear that of the areas that have been named under the Ontario Wilderness Areas Act, only Cape Henrietta Maria and Puckaskwa could reasonably be classed as Wilderness Areas under these definitions.

While the setting aside of wilderness in the United States areas has generally been sought on the basis of recreational needs it is certainly not the only value that can be associated with them. In a paper entitled "Wilderness as a Land Laboratory"(Living Wilderness, July 1941) Aldo Leopold made a succinct case for the value of wilderness to science. In the last paragraph he stated:

"All wilderness areas, no matter how small or imperfect, have a large value to land-science. The important thing is to realize that recreation is not their only or their principal utility. In fact, the boundaries between park and forest, animal and plant, tame and wild, exist only in the imperfections of the human mind."

The chapters on Wilderness, Conservation Esthetic and The Land Ethic in his book A Sand County Almanac are worthwhile background for a symposium such as this one. In addition to being one of the most able spokesmen for the value of natural reserves and wilderness, Leopold was one of the most respected scientists of his day. He was a practising forester with the U. S. Forest Service for fifteen years, Associate Director of the U. S. Forest Products Laboratory at Madison, Wisconsin for several years and Professor of Wildlife Management at the University of Wisconsin for over fifteen years. His book, Game Management, which was written thirty-five years ago is still widely quoted. Although economic biologists were working before Leopold's time, it was he who contributed most to the establishment of wildlife biology, or game biology as it was called then, as a profession in North America.

In Canada when the wilderness concept is being ridiculed by people who oppose it, it is common to hear words like dreamy-eyed visionary, dicky birder, selfish naturalist or pseudo-scientist being applied to those who support it. I have referred to Leopold's career in some detail because it is quite clear that a description of him would have to be much broader than any of these epithets, yet he clearly saw the cultural, scientific and recreational values of wilderness preservation.

The attitude toward the concept of wilderness preservation in Canada has been



very negative. There are, I think, two fundamental aspects of this negative philosophy. The first is that we are still, at least subconsciously, pioneers. We see vast unconquered lands beyond the horizon so why in the world would we want to preserve wilderness. As sophisticated a writer as Scott Young expressed it in one of his one-liners when he said "What is more ludicrous in a country of this size and emptiness than people becoming passionate about preserving our wilderness areas?"

The second reason is that preservation of wilderness stands as the antithesis of progress and development in the fashionable North American concept. Our forebears won their battle against privation and loneliness because they conquered wilderness and now we see the "Gross National Product" threatened by the reactionary concepts of wilderness preservation.

It will be most unfortunate if we continue to regard wilderness in such a negative way. Consider the rate at which the ratio between rural and urban populations have changed in the past two decades; consider the mass exodus from these jungles of concrete and human filing cabinets that occurs each Friday afternoon; consider the growing demand of people not only to get into wild areas but also to have a very diverse range of experiences open to them; consider that our society provides art galleries, museums and centres for the arts for minorities of our total populace; consider that areas that are preserved from exploitation provide future generations the opportunity to make choices which should be their right to make as well as ours.

In considering the lack of progress that has been made in developing the concept of wilderness in Canada one's thought cannot help but centre on the segment of our society that has most to do with our forests, the forest industries and the forestry profession. Both have fought an unrelenting battle to prevent the concept becoming a reality. The most important and unfortunate aspect of the battle has been that it has been entirely negative in nature. There have not been many constructive proposals for suitable, alternative approaches. On the other side of the coin those of us who have talked about wilderness and its values have not been very concrete nor specific about the percentage of the country that we "wanted to take over."

While I am a proponent of the preservation of wilderness areas I do not insist that satisfaction can only be achieved on wild lands that are untouched by man. I do, however, consider that the touch of man should be light, should be very carefully planned, should show distinct evidence that considerations other than short-term economic advantages have been taken into account.

What would constitute a reasonable approach to the satisfaction of wilderness demands, needs and values in Ontario? The following are the ones that I suggest would be worth considering for the Province:

1. Designate three percent of the land area of the province as wilderness and nature preserves. I suggest that one percent of this should

be in the form of National Parks and two percent in the form of Primitive Parks, Nature Reserves and as Primitive or Natural Zones in Natural Environment Parks as specified in the new Classification of Provincial Parks in Ontario.

2. Give recreational use primary consideration in planning forestry operations in the Multiple-Use Zones in Natural Environment Parks, in Wild River Parks and in Recreational Reserves.
3. Retire all timber licenses in provincial parks and place the timber operations in multiple-use areas under direct government control as is done in the National Forests in the United States. The system of timber licenses is an anachronism that should be dispensed with in parks. It is very, very difficult to bring timber operators under control. They constantly violate the regulations that are established to control their operations; constantly exert political pressures to obtain concessions that they have no right to demand.
4. Develop wilderness travel routes over wide areas of the province where the primary use of the land is for timber production or for mining. This would entail advance surveys and planning for the use of many areas which are still relatively untouched. Although recreational use would be secondary a concerted effort would be made to prevent spoiling areas by the inappropriate location of roads, by haphazard or too intensive development of cottage subdivisions, or by inadequate mining practices.

In the course of the last few years I have visited many wild and semi-wild areas in North America and Europe. As a result I feel certain that with limited reservation of land, careful planning and honest recognition of values other than the direct economic ones we can have a very fine system of parks and recreational lands in Ontario. Surely in terms of our economy we could tolerate setting aside three percent of our land even if there were no associated values. But there are other values and some important ones are scientific. These could have an important economic association in a province whose economy is so firmly based in its forests.

I feel certain that Mr. Fellows overstates the case about the disease problems that are associated with natural forests. Foresters in Canada are over-impressed by conditions which develop in old spruce-fir forests such as those in northern New Brunswick. Primitive forests were not nearly as disease ridden as are the monoculture plantations of modern day silviculture.

It is time to take a fresh look at the question of wilderness as an important use of land. The forestry profession could offer the leadership and the very act could lead the profession into a much more dynamic role than it has been playing. It could give rise to new approaches of land use that are sorely needed to replace the outmoded, pioneering philosophy of the nineteenth century, which considered nature only as something that must be conquered because it stands in the way of progress.

\*\*\*\*\*



## Environment, Resources and Open Space -

### What Kind of Places to Stand?\*

Douglas H. Pimlott  
University of Toronto

A great deal has been said about the things that happened to public awareness of environmental matters during the 1960's. However, when I have taken the time to examine particular areas in depth, it has almost always seemed to me that public awareness has not yet been carried down to the grass-roots action level in very many cases; where it has, proposed solutions to problems are of a temporary ad hoc nature. Things are changing at the conceptual level but the process which goes from that level to actually getting things done is a remarkably slow and ponderous one.

I think that this has been particularly true of the development of outdoor recreation plans and programs in Canada. This is a field in which almost the only institutional frame work that exists is in national, provincial and municipal park organizations. As far as progress in outdoor recreation in Canada is concerned I see the 1960's as a time in which there was lots of talk, an increasing number of conferences, a growing sense of uncertainty and antipathy among the public, but a decade during which no crunch questions were answered, and only a few important decisions made. I will touch on a number of areas in a more specific way a little later on.

Please excuse me if I draw rather heavily on Ontario for the examples I use to illustrate my remarks. I am more familiar with the Ontario scene and can draw on specifics with more confidence than I can for other provinces.

In talking about outdoor recreation matters before a group such as this, one is inclined to deal primarily with forested lands and above all else to stay away from urban areas where the majority of people live. I have often participated in this type of exercise in the past but lately I have realized that it is vital that we at least get glimpses of the entire spectrum. The things that are happening, or will happen, in the "bush" are often greatly influenced by conditions or situations which exist where people live. Because of this I think we need some overview of the entire scene.

My approach in developing the subject will be to make a series of statements on the outdoor recreation scene in Canada which I think are particularly relevant at this time and then reflect on them.

The areas which I will deal with are: the role of the Federal Government; activities in Provincial areas; the serious nature of the situation in and with day-use radius, of major urban areas; the development of the recreational use of public lands as an aspect of forest-land management programs and some ramifications of the single-purpose development of water resources and of pollution.

### THE ROLE OF THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT

Beyond the provision of national parks, the Federal Government is not playing a significant role in the development of outdoor recreational opportunities for Canadians.

The National and Historic Parks Branch of the Department of Indian Affairs and Northern Development was "thrust into the position of acting as the federal agency of outdoors recreation" (Cote, 196 ). However, it has never shown any tendency to

\*Presented at Canadian Institute of Forestry Annual Meeting - 1970.

give national leadership on Outdoor Recreation in the sense that this has been provided by the Bureau of Outdoor Recreation of the U.S. Department of the Interior. I cannot be certain whether the lack of focus at the Federal level is a matter of policy or simply the lack of awareness and of the non-policy consequences of that lack. If it is a matter of policy, it would seem to reflect the adoption of the narrow viewpoint that, since the provinces have primary jurisdiction for the management of land and water, the Federal Government has not responsibility to provide open space for Canadians, beyond those areas provided within National Parks. If, however, it considered the provision of open spaces for outdoor recreational pursuits to be in the national interest it could exercise leadership, as it has in promoting the development of the Trans Canada Highway. It could do this without infringing, in even a narrow sense, the jurisdictional prerogatives of the provinces.

Although I am uncertain on the matter, I am inclined to the viewpoint that the absence of federal leadership in the outdoor recreation field is the non-policy consequence of an abyssal lack of understanding of the need. A situation which has developed in the Toronto area lends support to that hypothesis:

The Metropolitan Toronto and Region Conservation Authority (M.T.R.C.A.) was established in 1957 under the Conservation Authorities Act which was first passed by the Government of Ontario in 1946. The primary function of the Authority is to protect the Toronto region from floods. However, the provision of recreational land on the flood plains of the various rivers has become so important to the Toronto region that many consider it has become the paramount function of the Authority.

The Provincial Government has demonstrated awareness of the importance of this function of Conservation Authorities and allows, in some cases encourages, the Authorities to purchase land primarily for recreational purposes. Funds for the acquisition of valley lands has come primarily from the Ontario Government, the Federal Government and the participating municipalities. "In certain cases where the Authority has prepared an overall water control plan for a whole watershed it may receive a grant from the Government of Canada under the Canada Water Assistance Act. Under this Act Canada may provide 37.5 per cent of the cost, the Province contributes 37.5 per cent and the remaining 25 per cent is raised by the Authority by levy on its member municipalities." (Barnes, 1970)

During the past decade the Federal Government has provided financial assistance for the acquisition of lands that are, or will be, part of a number of impoundments. In 1967 it reviewed the program and ruled that it would only pay for land which would actually be flooded. The ruling was made retroactive and the Federal Government sought to recover approximately \$1.6 million for previous payments on land that had been acquired above the high water mark. The new rule of thumb was a strict legislative interpretation of the Act; it was introduced halfway through some projects and it completely neglected the fact that it is quite unreasonable to buy only part of some blocks of land (e.g., a farm which would have important areas of cropland flooded).

The important points, however, in terms of this discussion are that the Canada Water Assistance Act is such a narrowly drawn piece of legislation that it cannot recognize the recreational benefit of land associated with flood control developments; and that a major resource department of the Federal Government, the Department of Energy Mines and Resources adopted such a simplistic interpretation of the provisions of the Act to a major urban area where public-open space is so badly needed.

Could this have happened if the Federal Government had any appreciation of the need that exists for public land in urban areas where the majority of Canadians now live? If it had even begun to think of the need of land for outdoor recreation in terms of national interest?



## ACTIVITIES OF PROVINCES IN PLANNING FOR OUTDOOR RECREATION

No provincial government has yet formulated a comprehensive plan for outdoor recreation on a province-wide basis.

As the National and Historic Parks Branch is the principal institution at the Federal level with an outdoor recreation function, so the parks branches have been the principal ones at the Provincial level.

Two approaches have been used in administrative organization. Some provinces have included their parks branches in their departments which include forestry as a principal element, (Newfoundland, Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, Ontario, Saskatchewan and Alberta) while others have established them in a department where tourism activities are centered (P.E.I., Quebec, Manitoba and British Columbia). Three of the provincial departments or branches (Manitoba, Saskatchewan and British Columbia) have the word recreation or Outdoor Recreation associated with their names.

My review of the subject indicates that, in common with the federal organization, no provincial parks organization has assumed a major role in the development of a broad outdoor recreational perspective for a Province. There are many things that suggest that few, if any, are mature enough to undertake such a broad role.

Part of their apparent immaturity may possibly be associated with the fact that they have had only a very small percentage of the land area of the country under their jurisdiction; another aspect is that in virtually all provinces, timber-management foresters have primary administration rights over park land. This has reduced the role of park managers to a very nebulous one for they have had virtually no function in either making plans for, or managing lands which ostensibly are under their administration. In Ontario the paucity of professional people on the field staff of the Parks Branch appears to be a direct result of this non-functional role of Parks staff.

On April 5, 1963 the Conservation Council of Ontario submitted a resolution and supporting brief to Prime Minister Robarts urging the "...Government to undertake a comprehensive survey into all aspects of the outdoor recreational problem in Ontario". (Conservation Council of Ontario, 1963). The brief was one of the most direct statements ever made by the Council; it referred to the need to have comprehensive information both on the resources which are available for outdoor recreation and on the demand for the resources at five-year intervals over a 20 year period. The 20-year requirement was related to the fact that prior to the submission of the brief the Government of Ontario had announced that 200 million dollars would be allocated over a 20 year period for the acquisition of shorelines and other lands for recreational use. The proposals made by the Conservation Council were keyed to the needs for information to support the acquisition program. Acquisitions by the Ontario Government have fallen far short of the target of \$10 million annually and no attempt has been made to undertake a survey as comprehensive in nature as the one proposed by the Conservation Council.

The Department of Tourism and Information is presently conducting a province-wide outdoor recreation demand study, however, it appears to lack a number of components proposed by the Conservation Council, including the vital one on existing resources for outdoor recreation in the province.

Although a comprehensive study has not yet been made of existing resources for the province as a whole, two studies have been made in Southern Ontario that have resulted in specific proposals; it appears that at least some of these may

be realized. The areas involved are the Niagara Escarpment and the North Georgian Bay area. I will discuss the latter one in more detail in another section.

While awaiting implementation of these plans with hope, many students of the outdoor recreation scene in Ontario cannot help remembering the road blocks which have developed to block implementation of the \$200 million plan for acquisition of shoreline and other prime recreational land. Nevertheless, cautious optimism is quite widespread again.

My understanding is that accomplishments in other parts of Canada in outdoor recreation planning at the Provincial level are even more modest than they are in Ontario. The term multiple-use is used very widely but to a large extent it means squeezing in what recreational use can be squeezed in around the edges of resource exploitation programs, mainly those associated with forestry and water resources. These two aspects are considered in separate sections later in this paper.

But there has been progress in some areas. Provincial park systems across the country greatly expanded their camping facilities and the availability of campgrounds during the 50's and 60's and park administrations gained considerably in maturity and in sophistication of their approaches (Passmore, 1967), and some governments are now listing the provision of outdoor recreation as a primary area of their responsibility (e.g. Annual Report, Ontario Department of Lands and Forests, 1969). One of the areas of greatest disappointment as far as I am concerned is the failure of provincial systems to give adequate recognition to the non-use zoning of land for Nature Reserves and for Primitive and Wilderness areas. This has been the cause of trauma and public unrest in Ontario during the past two years (Pimlott, 1969) and is now a subject which is receiving attention in Alberta.

#### THE OPEN SPACE CRISIS IN URBANIZED AREAS

The availability of public-open space in, and within day-use radius of urban areas is approaching a crisis situation in many parts of Canada.

In making this statement, which I am personally convinced is true, I admit to the fact that hard data to support it are difficult to produce. This, in fact, is part of the crisis. There simply do not appear to be detailed data on the available and potential resources for leisure and outdoor recreation for the heavily populated areas of the nation.

In Ontario, as part of another investigation, I attempted to get information on the parklands of several urban municipalities from key government departments. None of them could provide even rudimentary information: in the Department of Municipal Affairs I was not able to locate any one who appeared to be even remotely interested in the subject. One department was said to be gathering data.

Norman Pearson, Director of the Centre for Resources Development at the University of Guelph is one of the most active thinkers in Canada on the matter of the need of urban Canadians for open space. He has presented a number of papers that are germane to any one who is concerned about the diversity and quality of opportunities for outdoor recreation which will be available, even in the near future. Two of his papers contain these paragraphs:

"Planning for a leisure society represents a major challenge to the ingenuity of Canadians, since it must go hand-in-hand with the attack on regional disparities and the problem of poverty. By an odd irony, while our post-industrial and urbanised society could guarantee a good basic standard of living (at least in the material



sense of adequate income, adequate housing, adequate food and some minimal social justice) for all Canadians, we have not yet made the need for what might be called 'a national minimum of civilised life' a first claim on the resources of Canada. As a result we accept, as if it were a law of nature the peculiar dynamism of our present way of life, which might almost be regarded as a draining of our people into a few metropolitan regions, leaving whole regions constituting gigantic segments of our country, relatively disadvantaged. We then adopt various incentives to minimise this shock. Generally we seem content to let this process continue: generally we do not guide the process of metropolitan expansion effectively; generally we then further compound our problem by virtually refusing to draw a profile of the kind of society we want." (Pearson, 1969)

"Canada is a country where illusions persist. One of these illusions is that outdoor recreation is equally available to all. Yet Canada is a country where place of birth and station of birth determine the future of its citizens more than democratic opportunity; and it is a country where public access to shorelines, and lakes, and open country has been rapidly eroded over a few decades. Canada is a country where the illusion of space and limitless resources persists: yet the evidence is that the space is not where we need it, as we crowd most of our people into a few metropolitan areas, and lavishly sacrifice agricultural land and wilderness areas alike. The evidence is that even the rural landscape is not what it seems, as we waste 5 acres of countryside for every acre we urbanise. The evidence is, that for the larger centres such as Montreal and Toronto, the space will not even be there when we want it, for it is being used wantonly and few reserve areas are being set aside. The evidence is that we stand poised on the edge of a great journey into apparently endless expansion and growth and rapid change, yet we have already created the crisis of space which can make that journey painful and unpleasant." (Pearson, 1969)

Pearson has pointed out how the lack of opportunities within the immediate vicinity of urban areas forces the people who can afford it to satisfy their demand for outdoor recreation "somewhere else" and leaves major segments of society with no decent places to go.

In getting down to specific areas he described the situation in southern Ontario in these words:

"Southern Ontario is the focus for the most intense development forces. Yet, with a population of 6,000,000 where some day there may be 60,000,000, it is already a prime example of population concentration and over-crowded and inadequate recreational facilities. The simple present explanation is that about 80% of the population crowds around the Great Lakes, while about 60% of the present parkland is far off on the Canadian Shield, beyond the French River and Lake Nipissing. Three million square miles of boreal spruce forest muskeg and Arctic tundra are little use to people who want and need space within one-day from their urban homes. Of the 90 Provincial Parks, only 6 are within 50 miles of Toronto. Even the Niagara Escarpment and the lake shorelines have not been reserved. It is depressing to note that expert reports suggested the acquisition of 250,000 acres for the public, in the conservation regions of Niagara, Hamilton, Halton, the Credit River, Metropolitan Toronto, Nottawasaga, North Grey and the Sauble. The actual amount currently held is well under 15,000 acres. We have, at the most recent counts, about 1 inch of lakefront land per capita on Lake Ontario and Lake Erie. Oddly enough, this is almost exactly the same figure as was discovered in the U.S. survey of the vanishing opportunities in the Great Lakes shoreline.

"Romsa, at the University of Waterloo, calculated some of the consequences of this failure to reserve space, which by now means we are bearing down heavily on the

thin capital of parkland and outdoor recreational space. In 1964, for example, in all of Southern Ontario there were only about 90,000 acres of land developed or set aside for recreation. This small area of land was used by more than 12,000,000 people. This excludes Algonquin Park, and excludes attendance in municipal parks and the parks operated by the St. Lawrence Seaway Commission or the Niagara Parks Commission. More specifically, the urban region between Oshawa and St. Catharines, which contains 18% of Canada's population, had then only 4,000 acres of public open space when planning standards suggest a minimum of 42,000 acres. This was the estimate of the Conservation Council of Ontario, and conditions have not notably improved."

What are some of the root causes of the crisis for open space in urbanized areas? In my opinion one of the most important ones is that urban areas are almost entirely on their own in the acquisition of land for outdoor recreation. Ontario, for example, has a Parks Assistance Act which, as its name implies, has provision for funding parks in municipalities. However, an examination of it shows that grants for acquisition of land are limited to \$25,000 and the parks developed under it must provide campground or beach facilities if they are to qualify for support. The result is that the Act serves no purpose to the larger communities. The Federal Government does nothing to help urban areas acquire parkland and, as indicated in the discussion of the acquisition of land for Conservation Authorities, in fact even seems to be unaware that a need exists which could be described in terms of national interest.

The situation is quite different in the United States. There, the Federal Government is beginning to recognize the magnitude of the problem and has many programs which make funds available to cities. These include the Land and Water Conservation Fund, Open-Space Land, Urban Beautification and many others.

The matter is not simply that there is a difference in constitutional and jurisdictional procedures between our countries. Attitudes and hang-ups are primarily involved. I believe that a significant component is related to the "regional-economic-disparity" complex which blinds Ottawa's vision so that it does not recognize the importance of such subtleties as the need for open space in the places where 90% of the people of Canada will be living by the year 2000.

At the level of the urban municipalities themselves park land gets caught in the priority squeeze. The first squeeze comes at budget time when school boards, hospital committees and transit and road commissions are making urgent and immediate demands for funds. The second squeeze comes when these and other jurisdictions look over the fence on a Monday morning and see all that empty space, which can be acquired without the necessity of undertaking messy expropriation procedures or of paying the wreckers. Toronto has the Don Valley Parkway and will have the extension of the Spadina Expressway as a result of this second type of squeeze. The Metropolitan Police are making a stab at a few acres for a radio tower and Harbour City is aimed at converting Toronto Island from a park for all the people to the backyard of a huge high-rise complex. But I doubt Toronto is unique in any respect in these things. I am sure that virtually any major city in the country can match the scenario line for line and verse for verse.

The situation is somewhat different in Ontario than in the other provinces since some cities have access to provincial funds through the Conservation Authorities Act. Toronto is particularly fortunate in this respect, but still is not keeping up with its need for recreational lands.

It isn't easy to end up this section on a hopeful note. The indications are that the situation is a poor one and that urbanized areas are desperately in need of assistance from the provincial and federal governments, neither of which seems inclined toward really meeting the need.



## PRIMARY RESOURCES AND OUTDOOR RECREATION

No Provincial Government has yet made the recreational use of public lands a significant aspect of its forest-land management programs.

In my introductory remarks, I stated that not many things in the environmental area have in fact passed the conceptual stage. In the forestry field we have been talking about multiple-use for at least 15 years and certainly quite actively about the concept since the Resources for Tomorrow Conference in 1961. But in spite of this history, down-to-earth management stages are difficult to find even where forestry is being practised on parklands.

Manitoba probably provides one of the best examples of a fresh opportunity for government and industry to work together to produce a plan for multiple-use management over a large area. The Churchill Forest Industries holds a license to conduct forest operations on an area of over 20,000 square miles; forest-management plans are in preparation but I understand that the planning process is going on in virtually the same old way; without, for example, any detailed input from recreational planners.

I worked my way across Southern British Columbia from Trail to Fernie early this summer and talked with resource people I encountered along the way. I got into a couple of files of newspaper clippings and found headlines that went like this: "Game declines due to range shrinkage"; "E.K. Area Sportsmen Seek Kiernan's Resignation"; "Biologist Urges Dept. of Resources", and many others that indicated considerable public concern about the management of public resources.

Southern British Columbia has some of the most significant big-game populations in North America. They have long-term recreational potential and are an important tourist attraction. But there was little evidence of anything that could warrant being called multiple-use management. Some of the most important big-game ranges were going out of production because of either intensive fire protection or as the result of forest regeneration programs. Grazing on public land which is under the control of the British Columbia Forest Service was a very active issue. It seemed to me, as a forester cum wildlife biologist, that the evidence indicated that the grazing is practised in as pioneering a spirit as it was 50 years ago.

I worked in Newfoundland for seven years in the 1950's. I made my first visit back in 1968 after an absence of 11 years. It was the occasion of the C.I.F. annual meeting and I went on the field trip to Bowaters operations on the Gander River and then spent a few days in Central Newfoundland looking at some of the areas I had worked on more than a decade before on the limits of Prince-Newfoundland. I returned again last year while working for the Science Council and had an opportunity to see some of the same areas from the air.

It was one of several recent brushes that I have had with mechanical logging operations and I admit to being frightened by the potential that they have to influence wildlife populations. The potential problems lie in the imbalance that can be created between food and cover relationships. The relationship of cut to uncut stands appeared to be much poorer than when I had left a decade before. The occurrence of good areas seemed to be purely fortuitous. When logging costs, which were quite closely calculated, reached a predetermined level the cutters moved on. It was evident that a moderate difference in the cost-price ratio of pulp or paper would make a marked difference in the food-cover component of moose habitat.

I inquired about what was being done to give wildlife and forestry management objectives some common focus and was told that there were no major on-going programs. I did not reach any firm conclusion about the exact nature of the road blocks which existed; I did conclude that, again multiple-use was a concept not a practical reality.

Ontario is moving from the conceptual stage to the planning stage in multiple use programs. At the present time the Department of Lands and Forests has a planning group which reports directly to the Deputy Minister and it is beginning to place land-use planners in the Districts where they report directly to the District Forester. It appears that in addition to acting as planning coordinators for the Districts they will also be required to serve as the recreational planners for the district because provision has not yet been made to place people with planning skills at this level.

Last summer I was a member of a Task Force of the Algonquin Wildlands League which took a short but intensive look at Lake Superior Provincial Park. The preliminary report of that study (Algonquin Wildlands League, 1970) was circulated in June and the final version of it is due to be published in January. Reading it will indicate what I mean when I say that although Ontario is moving from conception to planning for outdoor recreation, the latter is not very strongly reflected in the field where things are happening.

Actually the thing which concerned me most of all about the Lake Superior study was the total devotion of the young foresters to timber production and harvest. I was impressed by them. They knew what they felt should be done and they were working to do it. But they were not attuned at all to park values. There was no evidence that they were actively exploring park or recreation management ideas or concepts, although the management unit supervised by one of them fell entirely within the Park.

The North Georgian Bay Recreational Reserve (N.G.B.R.R.) was established by an Act of the Ontario Legislature in 1962. It received its present name as the result of a revision of the Act in 1964 (Cressman, 1970). It is quite a remarkable piece of legislation because it specifically requires that the Minister of Lands and Forests make a land-use plan for the Reserve which is just over 4,000 square miles in area; it also specifies recreation as the primary use of the Reserve. The history of the development of the concept for the Reserve is quite clouded, however, it appears to be a case where a Minister of the Crown exercised his powers to make a decision in his own right rather than to simply implement proposals which are advanced by the members of his staff.

The development of the Reserve has been slow and the general land-use plan was completed earlier this year. I think of it as a dynamic approach to recreational planning for a rather unique region. I do not think that it is a substitute for land-use planning over wide areas of forest land, but it could represent an approach to the planning of special areas where development can defeat attempts to institute measured planning and development processes on a long-term basis.

In an earlier section I used the words 'cautious optimism' to describe how people interested in outdoor recreation feel about developments proposed for the N.G.B.R.R. and the Niagara Escarpment. An example may help to illustrate why 'cautious' was used.

The plan for the N.G.B.R.R. includes proposals for seven zones which represent different degrees of development (Cressman, 1970: 141). Zone 7 is used to protect unique natural areas in the reserve. The areas involved would be classified in other circles as Nature Reserves, Wilderness Areas or Primitive Parks. Killarney



Provincial Park falls within the largest of the areas of Zone 7 land in the Reserve. But the Parks Branch has classified Killarney as a Natural Environment Park in which forestry is permitted and the Timber Branch fought a successful battle to issue a logging permit for part of the Park. All of this happened at a time when the N.G.B.R.R. plan was being circulated in preliminary form; so it was well known that only about 5 per cent of the Reserve had been designated as unique natural zones and which areas had been so designated. I consider that such approaches to the application of land-use management plans in an area where recreation is supposed to be the primary use, makes public suspicions of the motives of the forestry profession completely justified.

In this section I have sought to support my statement with rather specific examples. They were not, however, selected to show "bad" examples, they are just ordinary every day occurrences and I submit that an open-minded examination of them will show that I have not distorted the facts.

I consider that they, and hundreds of similar examples which could be drawn, demonstrate that the recreational use of public lands is still not getting reasonable consideration in land-use programs either within or beyond the boundaries of the majority of parklands.

#### WATER POWER AND OUTDOOR RECREATION

Much of the development of water resources for the production of electricity has abused the Canadian environment. It is a particularly serious matter in terms of future recreational opportunities for Canadians.

At the Resources for Tomorrow Conference there was considerable discussion of multi-purpose development of river basins, however, in common with other resource areas the concept that is rather rarely carried through to the application stage.

In 1969, I was member of a study group that reported on fisheries and wildlife in Canada for the Science Council of Canada (Pimlott, Kerswill and Bider, 1970). We reflected on the development of water resources in our report:

"The deliberations at the conference (Resources for Tomorrow) and developments in this decade suggest that Canada will eventually develop the greater part of the hydro potential of its major rivers. An important but answered question is: Can this be done without seriously unbalancing the North American environment? The proposals for a North American Water and Power Alliance (CAWAPA), the Rampart Dam in Alaska (which would be 530 feet high and 4,730 feet long and create a lake of almost 11,000 square miles), and even the complete utilization of the power potential of the Fraser, the Saskatchewan, the St. Lawrence and the Hamilton river systems are matters of great ecological significance. They warrant much more thorough consideration than simply those related to economic and engineering factors which, up to the present time, have been the only factors that have been adequately considered."

"For the very large projects, the issues appear to be quite stark. There will be tremendous dislocations on the environment if they occur. However, the projects which have been developed or started in this decade are on a much smaller scale. The chances for the accommodation of other values are greater. In terms of maintaining a quality environment, the questions: How are they being developed? How will they be developed? are of considerable importance. Will it be considered to be economically

feasible to develop them in a broad, multi-purpose framework?"

The potential bleakness of the future picture from a biological and aesthetic point of view was illustrated by one author of background paper for the Resources for Tomorrow Conference who, in making a projection on the water resources of the Nelson River basin, stated: "It is reasonable to assume that the Nelson River basin, with its space and resources, could comfortably be populated by 100 million people" (Kuiper, 1961). He suggested that a population of this magnitude would make consumptive demands of 50,000 cfs (cubic feet per second), more than twice the present minimum flow of the Nelson and more than a third of its maximum. In answering the question: "Where would such quantities of water come from?" he stated:

It will be recalled that present plans contemplate a series of step-like reservoirs on the Saskatchewan River, with each forebay reaching the tailrace of the upstream plant. For several decades these reservoirs will serve the purpose of hydroelectric development. However, when water becomes too precious to generate electricity, the turbines could be pumped from Lake Winnipeg to the South Saskatchewan River.

After showing how the necessary gross flow could be achieved, he stated:

Vast areas that presently cannot be reached by water could become suitable for irrigation. Other areas where soil is presently too dense for irrigation would then become irrigable because there would be enough water to flush out the salts. Industry will develop wherever basic resources are found. The growth of cities would no longer be restrained by limited water supplies. In short, the Prairie Provinces can become the Garden of Eden of North America.

In discussing how this vision of a paradise on the prairies could be achieved, he suggested that jurisdictional problems would have to be alleviated and that, "Human nature being what it is, the financial assistance toward the construction of projects has often been provided on the basis of political consideration, overlooking the engineering and economic considerations that should have prevailed". To avoid such drawbacks, he suggested that, first of all, the Government of Canada consolidate its water resources development activities in one department "... to deal with water problems and water problems only. Engineers and economists in such a department should be effectively protected from political interference with their engineering designs and cost benefit analyses". How do you like that for a vision of a resource bureaucrats paradise?

Four of the many projects of the 1960's which violated the multi-purpose concept of water development were the Hudson Hope Project on the Peace River, the Squaw River Project on the Saskatchewan River in Saskatchewan, the Mactaquac Project in Quebec and the Bay D'Espoir Project in Newfoundland.

We took quite a close look at the latter in the course of our study. The flooded landscapes of the drainage basin present awesome evidence of human misuse of the environment. The project has greatly reduced the recreational potential of an area which extends over a linear distance of 120 miles north and west of Bay D'Espoir. There was great haste to implement the project and no serious consideration was given to salvaging the pulp wood in the drainage basins which were flooded. Neither biologists nor foresters in Newfoundland publicly questioned the propriety of this type of resource management through the offices of their respective professional organizations.

In a few months the gates will be closed at the Churchill Falls on the Hamilton River; in addition to the disappearance of the falls, a headpond will begin to form



which will exceed 3,000 square miles in area. Nothing has been done to clear the reservoir; no ecological studies have been undertaken to determine the potential consequences of the development to the lower river or to the Hamilton Inlet. Who is to say what the value of that large area might be to Canada in the future?

We found some examples where action has been taken to clear headponds so that they can play a multi-purpose role. Ontario seems to lead in this respect and, with the exception of some areas flooded during and prior to World War II, has quite a consistent record of providing areas that have good recreational potential. Four of the latest projects of which I am aware are on the Madawaska, Montreal and Mississagi Rivers.

I could go on and quote data that relate industrial activities in such areas as the pulp and paper or the mining industries to present or outdoor recreational opportunities. But if I did, honesty would demand that I continue to be quite negative because the picture is not a very rosy one. Simply stated, our society has never done any cost accounting on external aspects of our use of resources. The consequences are all around, and in looking to the future, our young people certainly have the right to ask us, Environment - Resources - Open Space - What kind of a place are you leaving us in which to stand?

#### Pertinent References

- Algonquin Wildlands League. 1970. Report on Lake Superior Provincial Park. Preliminary Report. Mimeo. (Published version in press-New Press, Toronto.)
- Bodsworth, F. 1967. Why Wilderness? The Ontario Naturalist, December.
- Brunelle, R. 1969. Annual Report of the Minister of Lands and Forests of the Province of Ontario, 1968-69. Department of Lands and Forests.
- Burgar, R.J. 1970. A Proposal for Wilderness Areas, Nature Reserves and Forestry in the Kenora Forest District. The Forestry Chronicle. February.
- Cass-Beggs, D. 1961. Water as a Basic Resource. Resources for Tomorrow Conference. Vol. 1. Queen's Printer.
- Conservation Council of Ontario. 1963. The need for an outdoor recreational survey for Ontario. A brief submitted to the Prime Minister of Ontario.
- Coté, E. 1965. The Challenge of Outdoor Recreation. Published by the National and Provincial Parks Association.
- Cressman, M. 1970. North Georgian Bay Recreational Reserve. A Land Use Planning Approach. Masters Thesis, University of Guelph.
- Edwards, R.Y. 1963. Canada's Neglected Parks. Canadian Audubon. May-June Issue.
- Falls, J.B. 1967. The importance of wilderness to science. The Ontario Naturalist, December.
- Gertler, L.O. (Coordinator) 1968. Niagara Escarpment Study-Conservation and Recreation Report. Ontario Treasury Department.
- Kuiper, E. 1961. The Water Resources of the Nelson River Basin. Resources for Tomorrow Conference, Vol. 1. Queen's Printer.
- Nelson, J.G. (Ed.) 1969. Canadian Parks in Perspective. Harvest House Ltd.
- Passmore, R.C. 1966. Provincial Parks in Canada. Canadian Audubon Magazine. Nov.-Dec. Issue.

- Peace-Athabaska Delta Committee. 1970. Death of a Delta. A brief to Government. University of Alberta Water Resources Centre. Typewritten.
- Pearson, N. 1968. The Great-Get-Away: the Quest for Outdoor Recreation. Mimeo. Centre for Resources Development, University of Guelph, Guelph, Ont.
- Pearson, N. 1969. Planning for a Leisure Society. Position Paper for Recreation Study Conference. Centre for Resources Development. University of Guelph, Guelph, Ont.
- Pimlott, D.H. 1968. Wilderness in Canada. The Living Wilderness. Autumn Issue.
- Pimlott, D.H. 1969. The Struggle to Save a Park. Canadian Audubon Magazine. May-June Issue.

Addendum

- Barnes, A.S.L. 1970. The Story Behind Ontario's 39 Conservation Authorities. Dept. of Energy & Resources Management, Conservation Authorities Branch. Watersheds, Spring Summer.



## SHOULD WE BE PROUD OF ONTARIO'S PARK SYSTEM?

By

D.H. Pimlott  
Department of Zoology  
University of Toronto

The most obvious thing about the question is that the answers will vary greatly from individual to individual because it depends entirely on what each one of us expects of the system.

During the past six or seven years I have thought and talked a great deal about parks, I have also spent a lot of time looking at parks, and what is happening to them, in Ontario and in other parts of North America. In addition, I have tried to look inside parks systems by comparing and contrasting the background policies which are the life's blood of any system.

Finally the answer to the question should I be proud of Ontario's Parks System? became very clear to me. It was a resounding, No!

You may say, "Not Worthy of being called Parks? A system that now has over 100 parks and is constantly being held up before the public eye as a model system?".

But it is true, - in spite of the 100 units in the system; in spite of the flush toilets in the campgrounds, in spite of the Indian war dances in Algonquin Park; in spite of the rave notices in the local papers when a 300-acre campground park is opened it is still true - I maintain, Ontario's Park System is not worthy of the name.

In discussions on parks and other resource questions that I am regularly involved in, we often find that we waste a great deal of time arguing about side issues. The problem usually turns out to be that we are not talking the same language, we are thinking of different things when words like parks or multiple use are used.

To try to avoid this problem I will try to outline some of the things I think we have a right to expect of our Park System. Then I will try, through the use of examples, to illustrate the points I am attempting to make. By doing it this way I hope I will give you a better opportunity of judging whether or not I am talking your language or if I am simply a crack pot on the subject of parks and natural areas.

I am not going to do an exhaustive job of detailing all the different things that indicate that Ontario's Park System has no soul; I will stop at two or three, and if you want to invite me back again next year to add a few more I would certainly be glad to accept - because I feel fairly certain that I will still be willing to talk about the parks system that isn't. First of all lets look at the

The text of a talk given at the 1966 annual meeting of the Ontario Federation of Anglers and Hunters.

System from the point-of-view of conservation. What do you think a park system should do about preserving the flora and the fauna that are within its borders? Do you think that a parks system should have a role in conserving cathedral like stands of pine, or ancient hardwoods, or rare animals so that your grandchildren will have the opportunity to see and to marvel?

Traditionally the large parks in countries around the world are thought of as being outdoor museums where the things of nature are undisturbed by man in his day to day groping for economic gain. There are places that are devoted primarily to nature not to industry. I define a park as being that kind of a place - what about you? Are we talking the same language?

Are you satisfied that in all of Algonquin Park's 3000 square miles there is not one single area that is protected by regulation, which is sacrosanct, inviolate from the chain saw or from the bull dozer. Is this the heritage of nature you want Ontario to pass on to your grandchildren in its parks? If it isn't you had better start arguing and making your objections known because this is what you are getting for them.

Let's take a look at the system from another point of view. The point-of-view of "Who are Parks for? and a closely related question, What type of activities should have priority in Parks?"

The Ontario Parks Act uses words that read something like this "The Parks are dedicated to the People of Ontario." This is, I think exactly the same philosophy I subscribe to, "I say Parks are for the people." The way I translate this is, "If parks are for people then the use of the park that has the highest priority is the use of it by individual people in their recreational pursuits."

Studying nature, viewing landscapes, hiking, canoeing, photographing, listening to wolves howling or seeking solitude far enough from the closest highway that they cannot even hear the howl of the ambulance siren as it rushes to pick up another victim who took a look at a deer as he made a turn at 90 miles an hour.

What evidence is there that the use of Parks by people has the highest priority in Ontario? Please note that I am talking about the major parks in the system, I am not speaking about the campground parks. Take any example you like of the major ones, Algonquin, Quetico, Lake Superior, go to it and you will find that in the park the number one priority is not the use of it by people but the use of it by the forest industries. You will have a great deal of trouble finding a single logging road that has been specially located so that it will not interfere with a canoe route. You will find many that violate the shore lines of jewel-like lakes; you will find gravel pits that are blots on the landscape dotted boldly over the face of the land; you will find trees that have been bulldozed into lakes; you will find roads pushing through so called wilderness country that are almost up to Trans-Canada highway standards. Are you satisfied to have a parks system that is dedicated to you and is absolutely dominated by the fore operators who hold the timber licenses? Should we not, at the very least, have the right to expect that land in parks be managed and tightly controlled by the government that has dedicated them to us? As far as I am concerned the answer is yes - and a lot more if there are to be worthy of being called parks.

I'll stop here with just these two things - conservation in our parks and the prior right of people in our large parks. There are more than these two and if you examine the parks system closely you will find that the same sorry state of affairs exists in other things. These are some of the reasons why we should be ashamed, not proud of Ontario's park system.



STATUS OF WILDERNESS PRESERVATION IN CANADA . . . SPECIAL

# *The* LIVING WILDERNESS

VOLUME 32  
NUMBER 103

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE WILDERNESS SOCIETY  
729 FIFTEENTH STREET, N. W., WASHINGTON, D. C., 20005

AUTUMN  
AUTUMN 1968



*Canadian Government Travel Bureau Photo.*

A SUPERB BULL MOOSE PAUSES ONLY LONG ENOUGH FOR A CURIOUS GLANCE, IN JASPER  
NATIONAL PARK, ALBERTA.



# The LIVING WILDERNESS

PUBLISHED BY THE WILDERNESS SOCIETY  
729 FIFTEENTH STREET, N. W., WASHINGTON, D. C. 20005

MICHAEL NADEL, *Editor*

VOLUME 32, NUMBER 103      AUTUMN 1968

© 1969 by The Wilderness Society.  
Second class postage paid at Washington, D. C.

## EVERGLADES JETPORT

AT the northern edge of the Everglades National Park thousands of acres of swamp, sawgrass, and cypress are being dredged and filled in for the building of what might be the largest jet airport and training base in the world—if plans are fulfilled. Access roads are already making raw penetrations into this prairie wilderness. A 10,500-foot airstrip is scheduled to go into use by September 1969 for jet pilot training. Thirty-nine square miles of an ecologically important area will be absorbed by the behemoth project. A demonstration jet train will travel at speeds of 250 miles per hour, connecting the jetport with Miami and Miami Beach. A commercial, industrial, and residential complex will fill the surrounding region, to make up the political and economic dream of the developers.

A dream for the developers, and a nightmare for the Everglades.

"There are no other Everglades in the world," said a writer in 1947—the year in which the Everglades National Park was established. The National Park Service describes the area as the "largest remaining subtropical wilderness in continuous United States; extensive fresh- and salt-water areas, open Everglades prairies, mangrove forests; abundant wildlife including rare and colorful birds." And, of course, alligators.

The intrusion planned for this region is no mincing, economy-size undertaking. It is on the heroic scale, on the order of big-screen productions—but their reality would be the nightmare. The jarring noise of the jets, and the supersonic jets to come, will pollute the region, as will the trails of jet fuel. Petrochemicals will drain from incredible acres of runway into water which flows to the Park, carrying pollution into the Park itself. The residue from pesticides for mosquito control over the massive complex will enter the same waters. A climax of noise, wastes, crowding

industry, and a swelling misplaced population, will break its effects like a pall over the serenity of the glades.

And what of the nearby Miccosukee Indians, whose aboriginal rights to the area have yet to be determined by the courts?

The jetport must be challenged. It must be stopped. We cannot shrink from saying it—the building of the jetport in *this* place, in *this* ecological paradise for wildlife and man, is a social, cultural, and moral impertinence. It is an unforgivable blow to an extraordinary, one-of-a-kind environment. It can be stopped right in the middle of its airstrip if the Nation has a mind to do it.

The United States Department of Transportation and the Dade County Port Authority are intimates of the plan. The Governor of Florida can raise his voice to defend this unique ecosystem in his State. The Secretary of the Interior can contest it. The Secretary of Transportation can reject it. What about you, the citizen, whose National Park and its surrounding influences are at stake?

"There are no other Everglades in the world." For how long?

—M. N.

## In This Issue

EDITORIAL: EVERGLADES JETPORT.....	2
HOWARD ZAHNISER MEMORIAL WILDERNESS BOOK COLLECTION .....	3
SPECIAL: STATUS OF WILDERNESS PRESERVATION IN CANADA	
WILDERNESS IN CANADA (By Douglas H. Pim- lott, University of Toronto).....	5
AN ALBUM OF CANADIAN PARKS (Photos by R. D. Muir) .....	22
AN OUTSIDE VIEW OF WILDERNESS PRESERVA- TION IN BRITISH COLUMBIA (By Ned H. Greenwood, San Diego State College).....	30
FORTY-FIVE "WAYS TO THE WILDERNESS".....	43
NEWS ITEMS OF INTEREST:	
Wilderness Council in Everglades.....	46
PRELIMINARY ANNOUNCEMENT, WILDERNESS SOCI- ETY MEMORIAL AWARDS PROGRAM.....	47
STATEMENT OF OWNERSHIP.....	47





## Howard Zahniser

### Memorial Wilderness Book Collection

READERS may recall the statement made on the editorial page of *THE LIVING WILDERNESS*, Spring & Summer 1967, calling attention to the Howard Zahniser Memorial Fund, and the use to which it was to be put, in the form of a Howard Zahniser Memorial Wilderness Book Collection, to be purchased by The Wilderness Society from the personal collection of the late Howard Zahniser, and donated to the Conservation Library Center of the Denver Public Library.

We quote, in part:

"For nineteen years prior to his death, [Howard] Zahniser was the executive director of The Wilderness Society and editor of *THE LIVING WILDERNESS*. His perceptive and sensitive leadership was called 'a voice of reason and moderation for all conservationists.'

"Howard Zahniser's scholarly tastes were reflected in the large personal library which he left—a collection devoted to poetry and belles lettres as well as to wilderness, nature resources, and related subjects.

"It has seemed fitting, to those who have considered what memorial would have pleased him the most, that a selection from his collection of books on wilderness and nature subjects be put in a public place where student, teacher, scholar, historian, writer, ecologist, scientist, educator, land manager, general reader, and all who have a need for comprehensive reference sources on the subject of wilderness, may have the opportunity of consulting them.

"By arrangement with Dr. Zahniser's family, The Wilderness Society has undertaken to purchase from the collection those books which the Society will

nominate to the Conservation Library Center of the Denver Public Library, at Denver, Colorado. Each of the books—many of them out-of-print, rare, and expensive—will be identified by the Conservation Library Center with a special bookplate to denote that it is a part of the Howard Zahniser Memorial Wilderness Book Collection and it will be so listed in the Library's catalog index.

"The Conservation Library Center is now a depository for valuable conservation documents, personal papers, files, books, and memorabilia relating to the whole conservation movement.

"Initial purchases of the books to be donated by The Wilderness Society to the Howard Zahniser Memorial Wilderness Book Collection will be made possible by the unsolicited cash contributions which were made to the Society following his death, and which were credited to a Howard Zahniser Memorial Fund.

"The Society welcomes further contributions to this fund in order to make additional purchases for the collection which will bear Howard Zahniser's name. The Howard Zahniser Memorial Wilderness Book Collection will thus remain a vital source of information and inspiration as new works and new finds are added to the Collection.

"Checks may be drawn to the order of The Wilderness Society and identified as being for the Howard Zahniser Memorial Fund."

Arrangements for the purchase and transfer of the books to the Conservation Library Center have been completed. The Memorial Fund at present will not quite cover the purchase cost. Additional contributions, specifically earmarked for the Howard Zahniser Memorial Fund, are invited.



*Photo by Kurt Seel.*

*View from Simpson Pass, Kootenay National Park, British Columbia.*

# *Wilderness*

WHAT IS CANADA DOING ABOUT PRESERVATION OF ITS VAST WILDERNESS? Two able exponents—one on each side of the border—agree that there is much to be done. Their articles follow.

# n . . . Canada

---

By Douglas H. Pimlott

---

*Department of Zoology  
University of Toronto*

---

A DEFINITION of Wilderness that would probably come closest to receiving general acceptance in Canada might be: "A remote area of unsettled land which is not yet being used for commercial purposes."

The Canadian Society of Wilderness Preservation, an organization comprised of students at the University of Toronto, defines Wilderness as "that part of our natural landscape which is sufficiently large and varied to constitute a more or less self-regulatory ecological unit, where man's interference with the land and associated natural communities of plants and animals is minimal, and where the beauty and the character of the landscape is such as to have aesthetic, cultural and scientific significance." This would not be considered by the great majority of Canadians to be a very meaningful definition.

It is probably not a very strange phenomenon that this is the case, because every Canadian knows from his public school geography lessons that we are a nation of 20 million people thinly and unevenly spread along the southern edge of a land mass that extends 2,500 miles from north to south and almost 4,000 miles from east to west. Why worry when 90 per cent of the land is in wilderness? Scott Young, well-known columnist with the *Toronto Globe and Mail* (who is now getting rather fed up on being quoted), put the question in terms that many Canadians understand when he wrote in his column, "What is more ludicrous in a country of this size and emptiness than people becoming passionate about preserving our wilderness?"

Fred Bodsworth, a noted naturalist and author, attempted recently to put the wilderness concept into a Canadian framework in an article called



*Mount Assiniboine,  
Banff National Park,  
Alberta.*



*Canadian Government Travel Bureau Photo.*

"Why Wilderness?" (*The Ontario Naturalist*, 1967, Federation of Ontario Naturalists.) He pointed out that a great part of the country that it is possible and feasible for the average recreationist to reach in a reasonable period of time is no longer wilderness. He ended his article with this paragraph: "Canada does indeed have too much wilderness. But three million square miles of boreal spruce forest and Arctic tundra are no consolation to people who seek the thrill of hiking under towering pines or paddling a wilderness waterway within a one-day drive of home."

#### JURISDICTIONAL COMPLEXITIES IN CANADA

THE problem of establishing Wilderness Areas in Canada is in fact very complex. In addition to the psychological block, which conservationists are beginning to work actively to remove, there are complicated jurisdictional problems.

The first, and a very important problem, occurs at senior levels of government. The British North America Act (B.N.A. Act) which established Canada as a Nation in 1867 serves as the constitution of

the country. In Section 92 it is explicitly stated that "The Management and Sale of the Public Lands belonging to the Province and of the Timber and Wood thereon" is one of the "Exclusive Powers of Provincial Legislatures." Though it has never worked out very well in practice, it was apparently thought that the management and sale of lands would be an important source of revenue for the Provincial legislatures.

Because the land was not settled for agriculture, very large areas have remained under the jurisdiction of Provincial governments. In Ontario, for example, almost 90 per cent of the total land area of 412,000 square miles is Crown (government) land and is very jealously guarded against encroachments by the senior (Federal) Government. Ontario and Quebec, two of the oldest and largest Provinces, have resolutely refused to add to the system of National Parks, though both could do so without having to purchase an acre of land.

In terms of the designation of Wilderness Areas, then, it is very important to realize that in Canada there is no large bank of Federal land in the Provinces comparable to that which exists in the



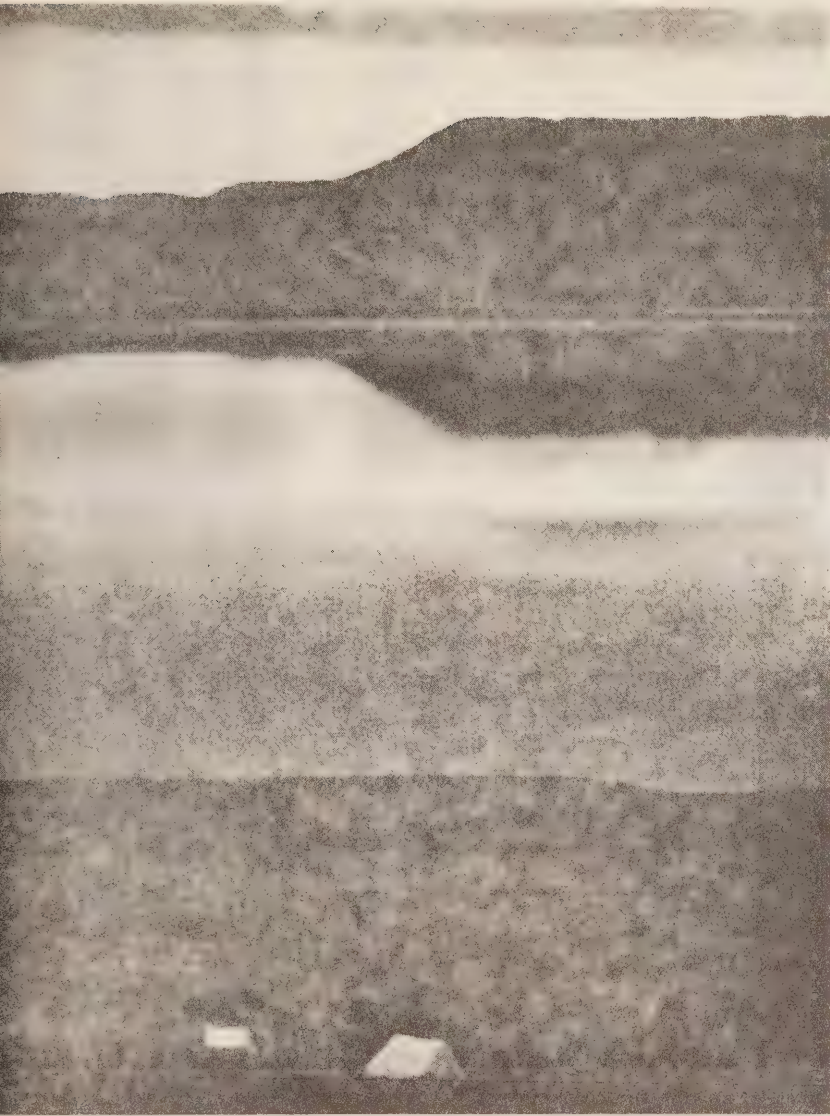


Photo by D. H. Pimlott.

*A Baffin Island landscape on a cloudy day.*

western United States and in Alaska. The large National Parks of western Canada were established either when the Provinces were territories or before the resources had been transferred to the western Provinces by the National Resources Transfer Act of 1930.

There is of course Federal control of the lands in the Yukon and the Northwest Territories areas, totalling 1.5 million square miles, which are gradually becoming accessible, at least for persons with month-long vacations. However, the Federal control is *de jure*, not *de facto*. The jurisdiction of the territories has increasingly been put into the hands of Territorial Councils, and these bodies are adamant in their opposition to the establishment of National Parks, or any form of land classification that would limit or restrict the exploitation of resources.

So to sum it up, even if the Federal Parliament enacted a Wilderness Act, it would not have any meaning, for there

*Caribou in Central  
Newfoundland.*



*Newfoundland Dept. of Mines, Agriculture and Resources Photo.*

are no Federal lands in the ten Provinces, except those already in National Parks, that could be placed under its jurisdiction.

This then takes us down to the second level of complexity; that is, control of land within Provinces. In dealing with this subject I will not generalize too much because I have not studied in detail the principles of land tenure in all ten Provinces. I am most familiar with the system in the Province of Ontario, so I will use it as my principal example.

I mentioned previously that nearly 90 per cent of all the land in Ontario is Crown land. The Province is often broken down into two broad regions, Southern and Northern Ontario. The former is the area south of the city of North Bay. It comprises approximately 30,000 square miles and has a population of 7 million people. The remainder of the Province is in the northern region. It has an area of approximately 380,000 square miles and has a population of less than 250,000 people. In southern Ontario 50 per cent of the land is privately owned; in northern Ontario less than 5 per cent is in this category. The private holdings are almost entirely in lands that are, or were, used for agriculture and so do not have much wilderness potential.

Why then all the fuss? Why do we not get on with establishing large Wilderness Areas on Crown lands which are the wild lands of the Province anyway? Several complications stand in the way of such action. First of all, much of the commercial forest land (which comprises most of northern Ontario accessible by ground means of transport) is under a form of lease (or timber licence) to forest industries. These leases give the companies effective control over the land. The length for which licences are issued varies widely; however, once there is an established industry the licensee has *de facto* control as long as he continues to operate.

The strength of the licensee system is perhaps best attested by the fact that Algonquin Provincial Park (2,000,000 acres) has 24 timber licences within its boundaries. It is also demonstrated by the weaknesses in a provisional master plan for the Park which was released recently by the Ontario Department of Lands and Forests. The plan contains provision for the protection of only  $4\frac{1}{2}$  per cent of the Park in two protected zones. While in excess of 85 per cent of the area is zoned for multiple-use, which includes logging, these zones extend throughout the Park and encompass the major canoe routes, some of which are over 150 miles in length.







*Canadian Government Travel Bureau Photo.*

*Maligne Lake Narrows, Jasper National Park, Alberta.*

The mining industry of Ontario has no apparent jurisdictional "ins" that would block the establishment of large protected areas; however, many people believe that the industry exerts strong political influence, and has exerted a force at least equal to that of the forest industries against the establishment of large wilderness-type parks.

#### WILDERNESS IN PARKS AND OTHER DESIGNATED AREAS

ALTHOUGH there are only a few areas in Canada which are officially referred to as Wilderness there are a considerable number of parks which are large enough to provide wilderness-type experiences for a large number of people. The park branches, or Tourist services, of the various governments will provide detailed information on specific areas and on travel routes normally taken by hikers or canoe trippers and on the availability of guides for those who require them. Faunal and floral lists are usually available and, in many cases, publications on distinctive aspects of the natural history are either available free or can be purchased from government printers. Some of the principal publications are listed in the bibliography which is appended.

#### Wilderness Under Federal Jurisdiction

At the Federal level the only applicable legislation is the National Parks Act which was enacted in 1930. In phraseology similar to that used in the United States, Section 4 of the Act states:

"The parks are hereby dedicated to the people of Canada for their benefit, education, enjoyment . . . and such Parks shall be maintained and made use of so as to leave them unimpaired for the enjoyment of future generations." This idealistic passage is the subject of debate virtually every time it is referred to in Canada. Invariably the discussion centers around the intent of the legislators who approved the words "unimpaired for future generations." Over the years the phrase has been subjected to very easy-going interpretation. A recent example of this was the approval and support given by the Federal Government for the application to hold the Winter Olympics in Banff in 1972. The application was strongly opposed by conservation organizations in direct appeals to the International Olympic Committee. The opposition was probably an important factor in Canada's application not being accepted by the committee.

There are 19 Parks in the national system. They range in size from Wood Buffalo National Park which is partially in Alberta and partially in the

Northwest Territories, with 17,000 *square miles*, to the three in Ontario which together total less than 10,000 *acres*. Elk Island National Park in Alberta is surrounded by a stock-proof fence and contains big-game populations, including bison, whose levels are maintained by regular slaughters.

Nine Parks in the national system are large enough to provide wilderness-type experiences. In order of size they are Wood Buffalo, Jasper, Banff, Prince Albert, Riding Mountain, Kootenay, Glacier, Yoho, and Cape Breton Highlands. The jurisdictional problems mentioned earlier have resulted in a very slow rate of expansion of the system of National Parks. This is evidenced by the fact that all the large Parks just mentioned have been established more than 30 years.

The Minister of the Department of Indian Affairs and Northern Development, in which the National and Historic Parks Branch occurs, and members of the staff of the Branch, regularly refer to the need for more National Parks; however, the few that have been added in the last three decades have been in the four Atlantic Provinces and certainly cannot be classified as wilderness parks. The Federal Government could make a great contribution to the idea of establishing major new parks in Canada if it would assert its rights in the Yukon and Northwest Territories and *at least* designate a number of areas for future development as National Parks.

The cause of establishment of new National Parks in the Provinces could also be furthered if an important economic block were removed. The block is a long-established administrative rule that before a national park can be established in a Province the land must be turned over to the national government "free of all encumbrances"—including financial ones. Presumably, it is based on a rigid interpretation of Section 92 which, as I mentioned earlier, made the control of land a Provincial right. However, land is now being purchased for wildlife refuges and breeding grounds by the Canadian Wildlife Service. The same principle could be applied to use Federal funds to clear "encumbrances" from land for national parks. An important encumbrance is involved, for example, in the timber rights which, as I mentioned earlier, have been extended over very large areas of the forests of Ontario and of other Provinces. There are occasional hints that the Federal Government intends to face up to these two problems—there are many advocates of wilderness who hope that it will be soon.

There are fears also—and they are not imaginary ones—that development and zoning on national parks is not being done with adequate regard for



wilderness values. At the conference on national parks held at Calgary, Alberta (50 miles from Banff National Park), on October 9 to 15, 1968, this fear was frequently voiced. It was pointed out that a plan soon to be announced for the development of Banff will probably propose a scenic highway through the Cascades and Red Deer River Valleys. These are two of the most important valley systems in the Park and lend themselves to development of such a route. Many people question the desirability of such action; however, with so little expansion of the national system, holding the line against such "desirable" developments as scenic highways in existing parks will be very difficult.

### Wilderness Under Provincial Jurisdiction

TURNING from the rather dreary review of wilderness as it relates to the National Parks system to an examination of wilderness under jurisdiction of the Provinces will give additional perspective. If we use the same arbitrary criterion as in the case of National Parks, that any Park having an area of over 300 square miles at least has some potential value as wilderness, then six Provinces have park or wilderness areas that qualify. They are Newfoundland (2), Quebec (4), Ontario (5), Manitoba (3), Alberta (2), and British Columbia (7). In terms of wilderness that would be recognized by present criteria in the United States the reviews begin to get dreary again as soon as an examination of standards is undertaken.

Quebec and Ontario are alike in that they both accept logging as an acceptable use in at least very considerable portions of their parks. Quebec also uses the system of timber licences and in addition a recently declared policy also permits prospecting and mining. Impoundment of waters for hydroelectric purposes is accepted in both Provinces, and at least one Quebec park (La Vérendrye) contains a major impoundment from which the trees were not cut prior to flooding. In Ontario, prospecting and mining can be permitted by the Cabinet, which holds its deliberations in closed sessions. Decisions on such matters are promulgated as Orders-in-Council which are published in the *Ontario Gazette*. One such decision (made because of a "wartime emergency") permitted prospecting in Quetico Provincial Park in 1942. Claims were registered for one large body of ore which could be developed at any time as an open-pit mine.

In 1967 Ontario announced a Parks Classification System, which includes five classes of parks: Primitive, Wild Rivers, Natural Environment, Recreational, and Historic. Primitive Parks will, it appears,

be true Wilderness Parks; a few months ago a major one was established on the shores of Hudson and James Bays. It is a tundra park, and contains 7,000 square miles. The establishment of a classification system, and now the designation of Polar Bear Provincial Park, raises hope that perhaps Ontario will in time develop a park system which will contain a number of true wilderness parks.

In addition to Primitive Parks, Ontario's classification system permits the establishment of Primitive, Natural, Recreational, Multiple-Use, and Historic Zones in Natural Environment Parks. Algonquin Provincial Park is in this last category, and the designation of only 4½ per cent in Primitive and Natural Zones is, as I mentioned earlier, discouraging. I think, however, that over the next 25 years these zones may be enlarged considerably in spite of strong opposition from communities around the Park that are now largely dependent on the logging industry.

Approximately 50 per cent of Quetico Provincial Park, which borders on the Boundary Waters Canoe Area of the Superior National Forest in Minnesota, is not under timber licences. Although zones have not yet been designated for the Park there are high hopes that the unlicensed areas will be placed in the Primitive (Wilderness) zone. This would amount to a protected area of approximately 800 square miles.

All three prairie Provinces—Manitoba, Saskatchewan, and Alberta—have some parks which are large enough to fit into a category of wilderness parks. However, as in the case of Quebec and Ontario, they are either embraced by a multiple-use philosophy (Manitoba and Saskatchewan), or are open to mining; (*e.g.*, Wilderness Provincial Park in Alberta).

The prairie Provinces have not yet succeeded in developing a very strong pulp and paper industry (I believe the situation now is that each of the three Provinces has one major company at the production stage); however, all aspire to much greater development in this area and are willing to make grants (in the form of leases or timber licences) to achieve it. Recently, for example, Manitoba granted an Italian syndicate forest rights to an area of almost 27 million acres in a part of Manitoba which is now becoming accessible as a result of the extension of the road system. This concession will effectively block any possibility of establishing wilderness parks in this tremendous area.

British Columbia is the Province which has the greatest number of large parks in Canada. In the past the system appears to have been guided by more of a protection philosophy than has the system of any other Province. However, in recent years

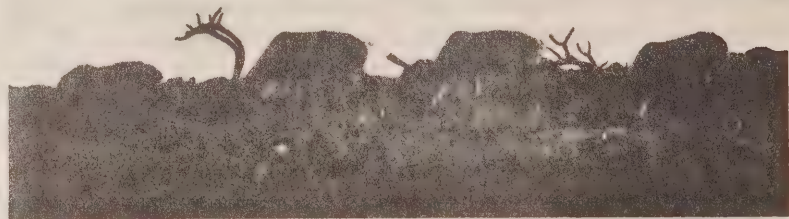




*Canadian Government Travel Bureau Photo.*

← *Lake O'Hara,  
Yoho National Park,  
British Columbia.*

*Caribou, Baffin Island. →*



*Photo by D. H. Pimlott.*

*Moraine Lake, Valley of the Ten  
Peaks, Banff National Park, Alberta.*



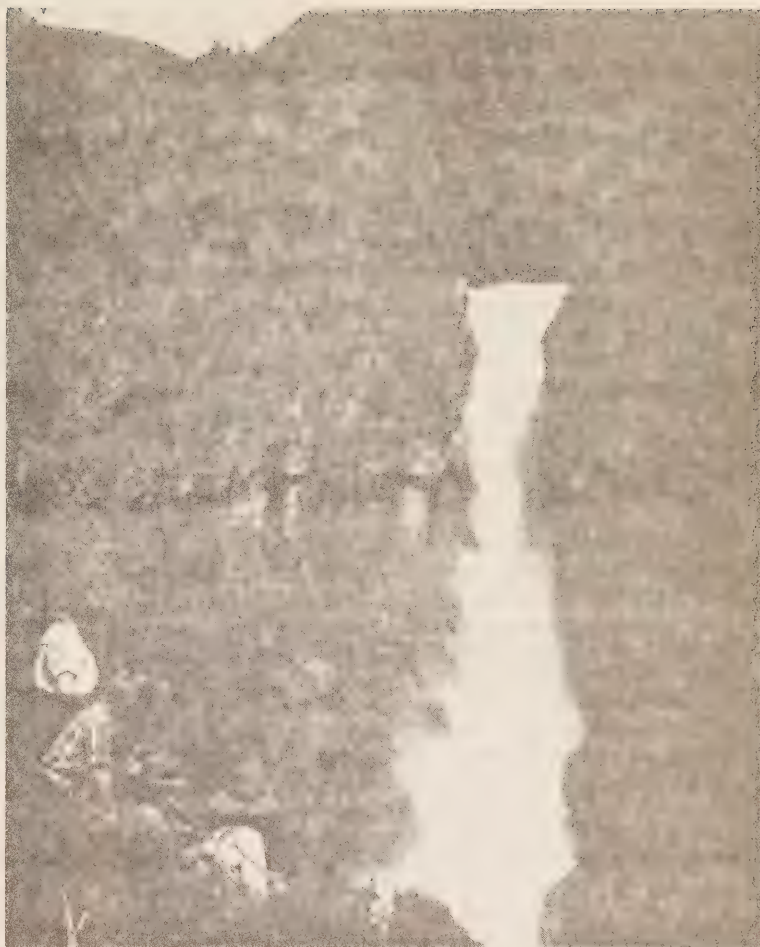
*Canadian Government Travel Bureau Photo.*





*National Film Board Photo.*

*In the fields near Lake Andy, Riding Mountain National Park, Manitoba. ↑*



*National Film Board Photo.*

*In the valley of Ten Thousand Falls, Robson Park, British Columbia. →*

*River drivers pole logs down the Ste. Anne River in Laurentides Provincial Park, Quebec, to the big sawmills.*

*Canadian Government Travel Bureau Photo.*





they have been subjected to raiding of a frightening nature and certainly cannot be considered to be beyond the grasp of "progress," a god that is very fervently worshipped by the present government of the Province.

In "Provincial Parks in Canada" (*Canadian Audubon*, Nov.-Dec. 1966), R. C. Passmore wrote this description of the British Columbia parks:

This westward progression across the nation has left until last the truly outstanding—and most controversial—provincial parks system in Canada. British Columbia's 148 class A and 8 class B parks include 16 large parks which total over six and one-quarter million acres and occupy 99 per cent of the area of the system. Much, but not all, of this land remains in a virtually natural state. For some of it, the future is not particularly secure.

British Columbia's new Parks Act (1965) contains sections which appear to ensure that natural resources will be preserved intact in class A parks except where their use is necessary to the preservation or maintenance of the recreational values of the park and in class B parks except where their use is not, in the opinion of the Minister, detrimental to the recreational use of the park. Resources are to be preserved intact in every park having an area of less than 5,000 acres, regardless of its classification. The act also requires the Lieutenant Governor-in-Council to hold the combined area of all classes of parks at a total of not less than 6.3 million acres, but it empowers him to cancel or re-establish any park or to revise park boundaries. Some of these provisos are causing real concern amongst the people who make 4,000,000 visits each year to British Columbia's parks.

British Columbians remember only too well that Butte Lake, the only large lake in their original park, Strathcona, was turned into a reservoir to provide hydro power. They have watched, with growing concern, as a portion of that same park was changed from class A to class B in order to permit development of a mining operation and an industrial road. There is every indication that the road will be followed by a complete townsite. They remember, also, that a very large part of Tweedsmuir [Provincial] Park was sacrificed to hydro development in the early 1950's, to provide cheap electrical power for an aluminium smelter at Kitimat. Development at Kitimat has been disappointing but Tweedsmuir Park has nevertheless lost a large part of its natural beauty. There is talk of inundating portions of Wells Gray [Provincial] Park by impoundments designed to help stabilize flows in the Fraser River.

It has been primarily in class B parks, the classification which contains almost two-thirds of British Columbia's park area, that the major losses have taken place. The disconcerting aspect of British Columbia's new legislation is that class A parks can be reclassified to class B, or eliminated altogether, in secret cabinet conclave which gives no opportunity for public opinion to be heard.

Ontario is the only Province in Canada which has Wilderness legislation. It is called The Wilderness Areas Act. It was enacted in 1959 and is now administered by the Parks Branch of the Department of Lands and Forests. The Act permits the

Lieutenant Governor-in-Council (in fact the Cabinet) to set apart any public land as a wilderness area. It specifies, however, that the development or utilization of the resources is permitted "in any wilderness area that is more than 640 acres in size." The restriction on the size of areas that can be reserved from exploitation indicates that the Act was intended as the basis for establishing nature reserves rather than wilderness areas. However, the limitation on size is too restrictive even for a nature preserve act because there are some habitats that cannot be adequately protected within 640 acres. It is impossible, for example, to preserve part of a lake or a part of many plant associations which are dependent on the maintenance of water levels.

(The National and Provincial Parks Association of Canada recently recommended to the Provincial government that the name of the Act be changed to the Nature Reserve Act, and the Primitive Parks and Primitive Zones in other parks be called Wilderness Parks and Wilderness Zones.)

In the nine years since the Wilderness Areas Act was established two areas large enough to be called "Wilderness" have been designated. They are Cape Henrietta Maria (which is now part of Polar Bear Provincial Park) and the Pukaskwa Wilderness Area on the north shore of Lake Superior.

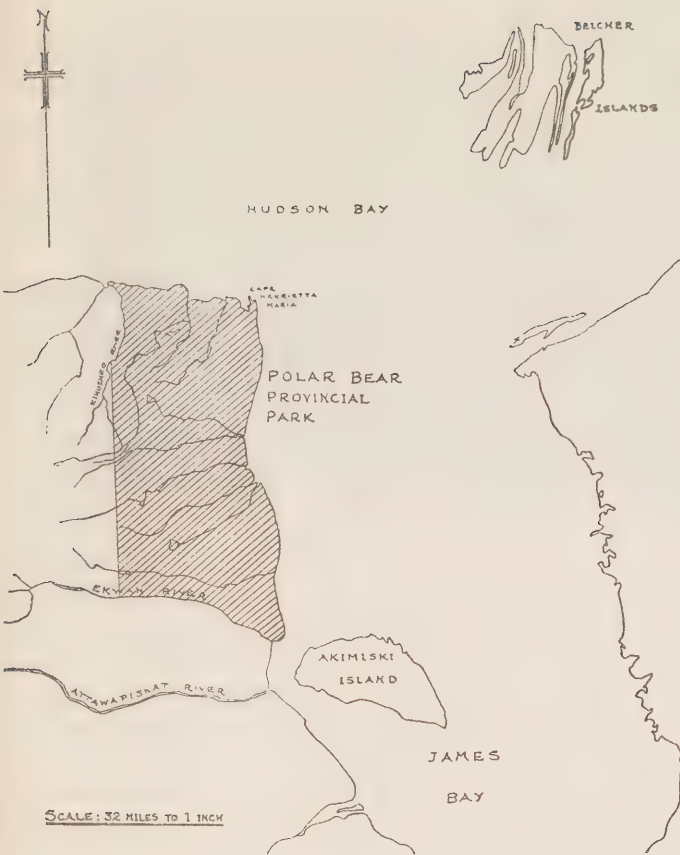
The second edition of *Wildlands News* (newsletter of the Algonquin Wildlands League), contained this report about the Pukaskwa area:

Following up reports of the proposed construction of a hydroelectric transmission line through the Pukaskwa (pronounced *Pukasaw*) Wilderness Area, on the northeastern end of Lake Superior, League directors sought information on the project, in hopes that some intervention by a citizens group might forestall yet another intrusion into Ontario's designated Wilderness Areas. We were too late. Lands and Forests Minister René Brunelle forwarded this information to the League:

"This line has been cleared, the towers erected and the stringing of lines is now underway. It follows a course roughly along a line from Wawa to Heron Bay, crossing two corners of Pukaskwa Wilderness Area in Township 32, Range 24, and in the area adjacent to the west side of Township 33, Range 26. In the first mentioned area, the line runs through a segment which is heavily timbered to commercially exploitable species which would, I believe, be more realistically deleted from the wilderness area. This segment is not typical of the physiography of the area generally associated with 'the Pukaskwa,' nor does it have strategic importance insofar as canoe travel routes are concerned, the important route from Widgeon Lake to the Pukaskwa River being unaffected by either the hydro line or this timbered area. Were road access to the boundary of the Pukaskwa Wilderness Area contemplated at a future date, it would necessarily traverse this area in question.

"I trust that this will give you the information you require and assure you that this line does not materially affect this wilderness area."





Recently established Polar Bear Provincial Park, Ontario, covering 7,000 square miles, is the second largest wilderness park in Canada. Map from Park News, National and Provincial Park Association of Canada.

#### WILDERNESS ON UNDESIGNATED LANDS

THERE are still very large areas of Canada where a sophisticated wilderness traveller, who is capable of being completely self-sufficient and coping with a challenging environment, can travel for weeks without encountering another person. Many of these areas are, however, truly rough environments, and they are remote, difficult, and expensive to reach.

For example, a number of students and I have worked during the past three summers on Baffin Island. Baffin sits astride the Arctic Circle, is 187,000 square miles in area, and has a total population of less than 5,000 people. The summer season is short (this year the spring breakup did not begin until June 10 and the ice did not go out of the lake at our study area until August 10), and the weather can be violent (50-60 miles an hour winds with driving rain are not uncommon even in midsummer). The commercial airline that serves the eastern Arctic, lands at only one community (Frobisher Bay) on the island. To jump off from there requires a commercial charter which is quite expensive. Some of the airlines operate small aircraft which have oversized tires. This permits them to land on a large variety of sites, such as old beach ridges, eskers, outwash valleys, etc.

Because of limited funds, much of our travel has been on foot and each year individual members of the party have hiked several hundred miles in the course of the summer. We consider that from 10 to 15 miles constitutes a good day's travel when we are packing full loads of food, tent, and equipment. It is exhilarating country to travel in this way because one regularly encounters wild things, particularly caribou, and because of the scenic quality of the island.

The report demonstrates rather clearly the vulnerability of large areas which are designated under the Act—but of which only 640 acres can be protected from exploitation.

Two other Provinces have designated wilderness areas either by direct legislation, by Order-in-Council, or by Ministerial orders. Newfoundland has two, the Avalon Wilderness Area (350 sq. mi.) and the Central Wilderness Area (2,500 sq. mi.). The Alberta legislation (*An Act Respecting Provincial Parks, Historical Sites, Natural Areas and Wilderness Areas*) permits the Cabinet (Lieutenant Governor-in-Council) to designate wilderness areas and to increase or decrease the size of (or, in fact, eliminate) any areas. Two areas over 300 square miles in size have been established, one by Act (Willmore Wilderness Park, 2,150 sq. mi.) and the other by an Order-in-Council (White Ghost Wilderness Park, 488 sq. mi.). There is little restriction of hunting or commercial activity in any of Alberta's wilderness parks, since The Game Act, The Forests Act, and the Public Lands Act all apply. In addition, the Act which established Willmore Wilderness Park specifically stated, "Nothing in this Act affects the administration and control of mines and minerals within the area of the Park."

Of course there are many areas in Ungava, Northern Ontario, Quebec, the Yukon, and the Northwest Territories where wilderness travel (by canoe) can be undertaken (for example, read *The Lonely Land*, by Sigurd F. Olson), but it tends to be a once-in-a-lifetime type of trip *and* should only be attempted by the highly-experienced canoeist. Such a trip was undertaken by a young couple, Bill and Wendy Addison, who spent their honeymoon in one of the most magnificent areas of Canada, the Nahanni River of the Yukon. They are both recent graduates of the University of Toronto and were married after Bill completed his Master's degree in zoology. The experience and the sophisticated planning for the trip were provided by Bill, whose father is Director of the Ontario Parks Branch and whose grandfather, on his mother's side, was a famous warden in Algonquin Park.

A third order of wilderness travel that is available is canoe-tripping or hiking in areas which are usually held under timber licence by forest industries. In Ontario, for example, the opportunity exists for travel in areas which range from those being actively logged, to those in which forests have been cut and are regrowing, to areas still uncut that are in a completely primitive state. In very large blocks of land the only evidence of human use to be seen is that associated with the logging operations. From the point of view of solitary travel, many of these routes are superior to Algonquin and Quetico Provincial Parks, which are well known, popular, and often overcrowded during July and August.

The Ontario Government has made very little attempt to make the public aware of the possibilities that exist for travel in forest lands of this nature. However, many forest districts keep portages cleared and have route descriptions which are available on request. A travel permit is required, but, except in periods of extreme fire hazard, is usually not difficult to obtain.

Newfoundland probably affords the best opportunity of any Province for relatively accessible, cross-country hiking. It is possible for sophisticated wilderness travellers, who can travel with only compass and topographic maps, to plan trips of almost any desired length over relatively open landscapes. Much of the interior of Newfoundland is not covered by commercial forest, and travel, though rugged, can be enjoyable. The Province has many moose and caribou, and they are common in some parts of the interior and add much interest for the traveller. The Province has not advertised wilderness travel of this type but would probably offer suggestions to those who wished to take such a trip. Travel prior to August can be very uncomfortable because of flies and mosquitoes.

Newfoundland has maintained quite tight control of developments along major roads with Protected Road Regulations. This has resulted in a wilderness atmosphere being maintained along large areas of the highways. It makes it possible for people who cannot do it in other ways to at least get the feeling of wilderness as they drive or camp at a roadside park.

*The Churchill River thunders into foam in the Nistowiak Falls, northeast of Lac La Ronge, Saskatchewan.*



*Canadian Government Travel Bureau Photo.*





*Photo by G. M. Pimlott.*

*Douglas H. Pimlott*

### THE NEED

IN spite of the huge areas of relatively untravelled wilderness in Canada, there is a need that wilderness parks at least be designated for future use. There are many things afoot for Northern Canada. Those of greatest concern are the grandiose plans for water power and water development, which, if carried out, would dwarf the plans for the Rampart Dam in Alaska. In fact, many projects of great magnitude are either being planned or constructed now. The Hamilton River project in Labrador, which will dry up the tremendous Churchill Falls, the Manicougan project in Quebec, an immense development in Manitoba, and another one on the Peace River in British Columbia, are some examples.

Where large impoundments are required, the plans seldom call for the cutting of timber, and the giant lakes form impenetrable barriers to migrating populations of big game. A most blatant example of this disregard of noncommercial values occurred in British Columbia in Tweedsmuir Provincial Park which was mentioned earlier. This subject warrants a full article in itself.

It is good "politics" not to designate areas, because designation results in the loss of flexibility as far as resource development is concerned. A serious problem is that virtually no agency, public or private, knows enough about the Canadian North to suggest which areas are most outstanding or the best representations of specific landscape types. Un-

til this is known how can battles be fought? But governments in Canada are not likely to conduct surveys to define desirable areas, and private organizations in Canada live such starved economic lives that they cannot do it themselves. It would be nice to finish this review of wilderness in Canada on a high, positive note—but after assembling even these facts it is not easy to do so. "Progress" is so strongly associated with an increasing GNP or Gross National Product, that it seems difficult to see how nature and wilderness values can be given reasonable consideration in the future. The hope lies in more people becoming interested; the tremendous public interest that has been stirred in the future of development and use of Algonquin Park could indicate that perhaps the Sleeping Giant is about to awaken. There is still time in Canada for areas to be designated, but not as much time as we are often inclined to think.

### ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

I WISH to acknowledge the assistance of Mr. Gavin Henderson, Executive Director of the National and Provincial Parks Association of Canada, in compiling the background information and for offering criticisms of the manuscript. A number of departments of Federal and Provincial government provided me with materials and data.

(Please turn to Tables 1, 2, and 3, beginning on page 18.)

Table 1. Parks and Wilderness Areas in Canada<sup>1</sup>

<u>Province and Area</u>	<u>Jurisdictional Status</u>	<u>Size (sq. miles)</u>
<b>NEWFOUNDLAND</b>		
<i>Terra Nova</i>	<i>National</i>	155
<i>Avalon Wilderness Area</i>	<i>Provincial</i>	350
<i>Central Wilderness Area</i>	"	2,500
<b>NOVA SCOTIA</b>		
<i>Cape Breton Highlands</i>	<i>National</i>	370
<i>Kejimikujik</i>	"	150
<b>NEW BRUNSWICK</b>		
<i>Fundy</i>	<i>National</i>	80
<b>QUEBEC<sup>2</sup></b>		
<i>Gaspésian</i>	<i>Provincial</i>	510
<i>Laurentides</i>	"	3,710
<i>La Vérendrye</i>	"	4,570
<i>Mont Tremblant</i>	"	920
<b>ONTARIO<sup>2</sup></b>		
	<i>Provincial</i>	2,900
<i>Algonquin</i>	"	160
<i>Killarney</i>	"	540
<i>Lake Superior</i>	"	174
<i>Missinaibi Lake</i>	"	150
<i>Mississagi</i>	"	55
<i>Obatanga</i>	"	7,000
<i>Polar Bear</i>	"	940
<i>Pukaskwa Wilderness Area</i>	"	1,800
<i>Quetico</i>	"	65
<i>Sibley</i>		
<b>MANITOBA</b>		
	<i>National</i>	1,150
<i>Riding Mountain</i>	<i>Provincial</i>	230
<i>Clear Water</i>	"	490
<i>Duck Mountain<sup>2</sup></i>	"	880
<i>Grass River</i>	"	90
<i>Spruce Woods</i>	"	75
<i>Turtle Mountain</i>	"	1,060
<i>Whiteshell</i>		

<sup>1</sup> With areas greater than 50 square miles; see text for a discussion regarding the degree of protection which is accorded parks in various jurisdictions of the country.

<sup>2</sup> Quebec and Ontario have several areas reserved for parks which exceed 50 square miles in area.



<u>Province and Area</u>	<u>Jurisdictional Status</u>	<u>Size (sq. miles)</u>
<b>SASKATCHEWAN</b>		
Prince Albert	National	1,500
Duck Mountain <sup>3</sup>	Provincial	90
Lac La Ronge	"	596
Meadow Lake	"	605
Moose Mountain	"	155
Nipawin	"	250
<b>ALBERTA</b>		
Banff	National	2,560
Elk Island	"	75
Jasper	"	4,200
Waterton Lakes	"	200
Wood Buffalo <sup>4</sup> (see also Northwest Territories)	"	13,500
Siffleur Wilderness	Provincial	160
White Ghost Wilderness	"	490
Willmore Wilderness	"	2,150
<b>BRITISH COLUMBIA</b>		
Glacier	National	520
Kootenay	"	540
Mount Revelstoke	"	100
Yoho	"	507
Bowron Lake	Provincial	465
Garibaldi	"	950
Hamber	"	95
Kokanee Glacier	"	90
Manning	"	275
Mount Robson	"	800
Muncho Lake	"	304
Strathcona	"	830
Tweedsmuir	"	3,790
Wells Gray	"	2,040
<b>NORTHWEST TERRITORIES</b>		
Wood Buffalo <sup>4</sup> (see also Alberta)	National	3,800

<sup>3</sup> Duck Mountain Provincial Park, Manitoba, and Duck Mountain Provincial Park, Saskatchewan, are two distinct Provincial Parks.

<sup>4</sup> Wood Buffalo National Park straddles the Alberta-Northwest Territories boundary, with the major portion of the Park in Alberta.

Table 2. Canadian Government  
Agencies with Jurisdiction for Parks  
and Wilderness Areas<sup>1</sup>

NATIONAL PARKS

*National and Historic Parks Branch*  
*Department of Indian Affairs and Northern Development*  
*Ottawa, Ont. Canada*

PROVINCIAL PARKS

Newfoundland

*Provincial Parks Service*  
*Dept. of Mines, Agriculture and Resources*  
*St. John's, Nfld. Canada*

Nova Scotia

*Parks Branch*  
*Dept. of Lands and Forests*  
*Halifax, N.S. Canada*

New Brunswick

*Parks Branch*  
*Dept. of Natural Resources*  
*Fredericton, N.B. Canada*

Prince Edward Island

*Parks Division*  
*Dept. of Tourist Development*  
*Charlottetown, P.E.I. Canada*

Quebec

*Parks Service*  
*Dept. of Tourism, Fish and Game*  
*Quebec, P.Q. Canada*

Ontario

*Parks Branch*  
*Dept. of Lands and Forests*  
*Toronto, Ont. Canada*

Manitoba

*Parks Branch*  
*Dept. of Tourism and Recreation*  
*Winnipeg, Man. Canada*

Saskatchewan

*Parks and Outdoor Recreation Branch*  
*Dept. of Natural Resources*  
*Regina, Sask. Canada*

Alberta

*Provincial Parks Branch*  
*Dept. of Lands and Forests*  
*Edmonton, Alta. Canada*

British Columbia

*Provincial Parks Branch*  
*Dept. of Recreation and Conservation*  
*Victoria, B.C. Canada*

<sup>1</sup> Will provide information on request about parks or about possibilities for wilderness trips.

Table 3. Some References on Parks  
and Wilderness in Canada

*Anonymous.*

*Undated. A Few Suggested Canoe Routes in Manitoba. Tourist Branch, Department of Tourism and Recreation. Mimeograph, 9 pp.*

*Anonymous.*

*1967. Canoe Routes in Northern Ontario. Ontario Department of Lands and Forests. Mimeograph, 20 pp.*

*Anonymous.*

*1967. Classification of Provincial Parks. Parks Branch, Ontario Department of Lands and Forests. Multilith, 20 pp.*

*Anonymous.*

*1968. Northern Saskatchewan Canoe Trip Information. Parks and Outdoor Recreation Branch, Saskatchewan Department of Natural Resources. Mimeograph, 13 pp.*

*Baird, D. M.*

*1967. Nature's Heritage: Canada's National Parks. Prentice-Hall.*

*Bodsworth, F.*

*1966. Wilderness Crisis. The Ontario Naturalist. 4(2): 3-7.*

Bodsworth, F.

1967. *Why Wilderness?* *The Ontario Naturalist*. 5(4): 4-9.

Butcher, D.

1951. *Exploring the National Parks of Canada*. Thomas Allen, Ltd. 84 pp.

Cote, E. A.

1965. *The Challenge of Outdoor Recreation*. The National and Provincial Parks Association. 6 pp.

Edwards, R. Y.

1960. *Conserving Nature in the Parks of British Columbia*. *Canadian Audubon*. 22(3): 78-81.

Edwards, R. Y.

1963. *Canada's Neglected Parks*. *Canadian Audubon*. 25(3): 1-6.

Laing, A. S.

1964. *A Statement on National Parks Policy*. Copy from Hansard Sept. 18, 1964. Also the detailed statement, *National Parks Policy*. National Parks Branch, Department of Indian Affairs and Northern Development.

Lambert, R. S. and P. Pross.

1967. *Renewing Nature's Wealth*. Ontario Department of Lands and Forests. 630 pp.

McTaggart-Cowan, I.

1965. *National Parks are for People—Not Profit*. *Animals*. 7(5): 116-119.

National and Provincial Parks Association.

1969. *I'm Alright Jack*. Editorial, *Park News* 5(1): 5-9.

Nelson, J. G., ed.

1969. *The Canadian National Parks—Today and Tomorrow*. Transactions of National Parks Conference sponsored by The University of Calgary and the National and Provincial Parks Association of Canada. In press.

Passmore, R. C.

1966. *Provincial Parks in Canada*. *Canadian Audubon*. 28(4): 150-156.

Pimlott, D. H.

1965. *The preservation of Natural Areas in Ontario*. *The Ontario Naturalist*. 3(3): 8-24.

Dr. Douglas H. Pimlott is a Canadian long active in support of a wilderness preservation program for Canada. He was at one time in charge of the Timber Wolf Research Program for the Ontario Department of Lands and Forests, and conducted his most intensive study of that species at Algonquin Provincial Park. He is a professor of Animal Ecology and Wildlife Biology at the University of Toronto. He has published many articles on natural history, and with Russell J. Rutter is co-author of *The World of the Wolf* (Lippincott).





# *An Album of Canadian Parks*

Photos by R. D. Muir

(Courtesy of Canadian National Park Service)



Above: Waterton Lake, Waterton Lakes National Park, Alberta.

Right: Alpine pool, Opabin Pass, Yoho National Park, British Columbia.



## Appendix IV

### Brief on Quetico Park

by

Douglas H. Pimlott

#### A DISCUSSION OF PARKS AND FOREST POLICIES

##### IN ONTARIO

PREPARED BY THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF THE

ALGONQUIN WILDLANDS LEAGUE.

#### LOGGING AND HEALTHY FORESTS

Q. *Mr. Brunelle and members of his staff refer over and over again to the "facts" that forests which aren't logged become forest slums, cesspools of disease, breeding grounds of noxious insects or at the very least decadent. What about these claims, how valid are they?*

A. There is no simple, general answer to the question. For one thing, the understanding gap that exists between production-oriented foresters and people who want parks to be protected places gets in the way again. The forester thinks of decadence in terms of the "quality logs" it contains. In his view an old forest is overmature or decadent because it has too many cull trees in it. But to a naturalist, for example, a forested area that doesn't have a good representation of old forest stands lacks a very important element of natural diversity because it would lack or have very few of, many animal species (such as pileated woodpeckers, squirrels or hole-nesting birds) which are dependent in one way or another on old or rotting trees.

In thinking about these arguments it is well to remember that Ontario's

Parks such as Quetico are large in area - about 1,750 square miles in Quetico, for example. Recreationists travel the waterways and see only a small portion of this area. Yet some contend that any logging no matter how carefully planned and controlled threatens the worth of the entire area for recreation. This I contend is exaggeration.

Our policy of permitting logging in parks arises from the conviction that we have the wit and skill to manage forests so as to harmonize such different uses as logging and recreation."

Q. *What are we to believe? Could it be that the poor practices observed in Lake Superior Park by the Algonquin Wildlands League Task Force were just a bad example that perhaps does not exist in other parks?*

A. No. The situation has been shown to be exactly the same in other parks. In Algonquin a company was permitted to bulldoze the trees and soil off a hillside to fill the bottom of a valley so they would not have to construct a bridge; another company cut one of the few remaining stands of old white pine (on Dickson Lake) even though it was within the area of the shoreline that is generally reserved; another got its timber limits adjusted so that it included a rare stand of red spruce that had formerly been a reserved area; roads have been built with extra-wide rights-of-way so that the soil could be bulldozed up into the middle to form the road bed to reduce construction costs; portages have frequently been left a tangle of tree tops after the logging operations. The number of examples that could be cited is very numerous.

Q. *How then can Mr. Brunelle justify such statements?*

A. They can't be - from the point-of-view of a person who has respect for parks and for the concepts of preservation - but his words are being written by production-oriented foresters who lack appreciation for park values, particularly preservation, and whose primary sympathy is for the forest industries. What is acceptable or pleasing to the eyes of such a person is frequently the antithesis of what is acceptable to a person who expects parks to have a lot of wild places and a lot of natural areas which have not been disturbed by man's works. That appears to be a principal reason why Mr. Brunelle and his staff have such a hard job understanding what people expect the parks system to represent.

Secondly, there has been some tightening up of control over forestry and road building operations since the Algonquin Wildlands League began to call abuses to public attention in 1968.

Finally, it is an unfortunate truism that the philosophy of politics does not permit a cabinet minister to admit that there can be any serious faults in the way that the affairs of his department are managed.

Q. *Mr. Brunelle feels strongly that "rape" should not be used to describe forestry operations in Ontario parks. Can the use of such a strong term ever be justified?*

A. Many who have witnessed the abuses of the nature of those referred to earlier have used the word advisedly. How else can you describe the work of a company that bulldozes trees and soil into a valley to avoid constructing a bridge?

present forest economy is still to a large extent based on the utilization of forests which have never been cut nor managed by man. There are a number of historical documents which contain descriptions of the primeval forests which were viewed by the pioneers. It is obvious that they contained much that was beautiful as well as of economic value. But by definition, these forests should have been cesspools of disease or decadent because they were not man-managed things. But the degree of dependence of the Canadian economy on unmanaged forests indicates that such an argument would be patently ridiculous.

Q. *But isn't there more to it than that? Surely the Minister and his subordinates wouldn't present arguments that are completely fallacious.*

A. There is more to it - that is why we said at the outset that there are no simple or easy answers. An important aspect is that in prehistorical times nature did the management through fire, wind, disease and insects. Somehow the processes retained a sort of dynamic balance, as is evidenced by the fact that existing virgin forests were so valuable economically.

Q. *Since the historical instruments of forest management were fire, wind, disease and insects, can we not go back to letting nature use them in the management of Parks and wilderness areas?*

A. Probably not in any entire sense. That is one of the unfortunate aspects of a world dominated by a single species - man. Consider just a few of the complexities.

1) In primeval forests fires resulted from lightening strikes and for a few thousands of years from the activities of men. But men were scarce and so fires were comparatively rare, compared to the present-day incidence in areas such as Algonquin or Quetico Parks. To let every fire run its course in parks would probably result in a much too high an evidence of fire to satisfy either aesthetic or ecological aspects of parks management.

2) The management of parks cannot be completely divorced from the management of adjacent commercial forests. Fire suppression in a park would have to be done in many instances simply to protect the forest industries of adjacent areas. Similarly some insect infestations might also require that remedial measures be taken.

3) It is unlikely that more than 5% of Ontario will ever be reserved from commercial use in parks, wilderness areas and nature reserves. Some of the biological communities within these areas will be especially unique or significant; it would seem undesirable, for example, to leave the last remaining stands of old pine in Algonquin Park unprotected from fire. They are now very rare entities and probably should be protected so that present and future generations, can view them and study the less catastrophic processes of change which occur in them.

Q. *What then would happen in wilderness areas if fires and insects are suppressed and if logging is not permitted?*

A. It would seem likely that they would have a much higher presentation of old or climax stands than did primeval forests. Many tree species of the



early stages of succession, e.g. white birch, poplar and white pine, would become rare and many species of wildlife that require forests comprised of mixed aged classes, e.g. deer, moose, beaver and ruffed grouse, would be difficult to find and observe. In short, the forest communities would lose important elements of natural diversity which existed in primeval forests in the area.

Q. *Where does it leave us then? Must we then accept the theory that commercial forestry operations must be part of parks management programs to maintain diverse, interesting forest environments.*

A. Not at all. Even if we recognize that some management of wilderness may be required there is no way that it should be done by commercial forestry interests. The value concepts centered around what constitutes economic species and quality logs are too disparate from the reality of natural ecosystems to be compatible. In addition the trappings of modern forestry processes destroy the aspect of wilderness that is becoming vital to more and more people.

Q. *What is the alternative?*

A. The alternative is to conduct research programs to learn how the primeval elements of change can be combined with man-induced elements in ways that are compatible with wilderness and with the needs of science.

Every Wilderness Area or Primitive Park that is established should have a complete ecological statement prepared for it, based on thorough studies conducted by a Natural Environment unit of the Parks Branch. The statement would contain details about the flora, fauna and geology of the area and would give detail on particularly significant aspects of these. It would state the primary and secondary purposes that the area was designated to serve. A closely related document would contain detailed proposals for an environmental management program for the area.

It would be vital that both documents should be made public and should be given critical scrutiny by a Citizen-Scientist Review Committee.

The plans for environmental management would not have to be made overnight. Changes in a forest ecosystem occur at a relatively slow pace, hence the most important initial step would be -

- i) to establish the principles that some areas are to be reserved from exploitation
- ii) designate areas all over the province in which forestry and mining would not be permitted.
- iii) undertake research programs and begin to develop methods of environmental management which are compatible with parks and wilderness values.



# PRESERVING NATURE

## IN FORESTED WILDERNESS AREAS AND NATIONAL PARKS

Miron L. Heinselman

# PRESERVING NATURE

**T**he inspirational, scientific, and educational values of our national parks and wilderness areas depend heavily on our success in "preserving nature." But the natural forest ecosystems of some of our most cherished areas are presently endangered by subtle ecological changes, primarily because we have failed to consider the dynamic character of primeval ecosystems, and because "protection" programs frequently exclude the very factors that produce natural plant and animal communities. We have assumed that preservation is assured by prohibiting logging, grazing, mining, agriculture, hunting, or trapping, and by protecting the forests from fire, insects, and disease. Sometimes it is, where a climax ecosystem exists. But as we learn more about the life histories of plants and animals and the intricate interactions among environmental factors and plant and animal communities, we see more and more broken links in natural ecosystems.

Natural forest communities exhibit a remarkable adjustment to local geology, soils, topography, and climate. Each plant species occurs on soils to which it is adapted, and within altitudinal and latitudinal zones that meet its temperature and moisture needs. Many forests also exhibit a "layered" structure, with certain species occupying the upper canopy, while others form an understory. Plant species adjust to one another in competing for moisture, nutrients, heat, and light. Yet seldom does a single forest community permanently possess any given site.

*Forests are born of change, and they die through change as well.* Plant and animal communities are dynamic—ever-changing, ever-growing, maturing, and dying—to be succeeded by another community adapted to new circumstances.

The concepts of "pioneer" and "late successional" or "climax" communities help in understanding vegetational history. A "pioneer" forest is composed of trees and other plants capable of occupying denuded terrain, such as recent glacial moraines and exposed bedrock, or ground bared by fires, windstorms, avalanches, or erosion. Trees that form pioneer stands are short-lived and well adapted to growing in the open but often poorly adapted to growing beneath a forest canopy. On the other hand, "climax" species tolerate shade; and as these

trees grow up under the pioneer species, they gradually succeed them.

Pioneers have special adaptations for reproducing on open lands or after forest fires or other catastrophes. Some have light seeds easily transported by the wind—such as aspens, birches, willows, and certain pines and spruces. Some can sprout from the root collar or from underground stems or roots. Oaks, aspens, birches, many other deciduous trees, and coast redwood possess one or both of these abilities. Only under unusual circumstances does fire destroy the ability of such trees to repopulate burned land quickly.

One of the most fascinating adaptations to fire is the persistent, closed-cone habit of lodgepole pine, jack pine, and certain other conifers. These pioneer trees are killed readily by forest fires—either crown fires or severe ground fires. But their cones are borne high in the crown and remain attached and closed for years, storing huge quantities of viable seed. Fires sweeping through the forest kill the trees and scorch both crowns and cones. But temperatures usually do not reach lethal levels inside the cones, and the resins that seal the cone scales melt. After the fire the cones open and release the seeds, which fall upon ashes and exposed soil, temporarily freed of competing plants. These conditions are ideal for young conifers, and most forests of lodgepole pine, jack pine, and black spruce originated in this manner.

Red (Norway) pine and white pine in the Lake States and the Northeast, and ponderosa pine, sugar pine, larch, western white pine, Douglas fir, and giant sequoia in the West also reproduce following fires, but by a different mechanism. Their thick bark and long, branchless trunks enable them to survive severe ground fires, but they lack the closed-cone habit and shed their seed and drop their cones soon after the cones mature. Furthermore, in several species good seed years occur only at intervals of 2 to 5 years or more. In nature, intermittent ground fires kept down the undergrowth of competing shade-tolerant trees and shrubs and retarded the accumulation of organic matter. Eventually, however, a fire hot enough to kill most of the old trees occurs, setting up conditions for regeneration. The area is partially freed of tree cover; stand-

# IN FORESTED WILDERNESS AREAS AND NATIONAL PARKS

Miron L. Heinselman

ing snags and scattered groves or individual trees provide partial shade; mineral-soil seedbeds are exposed because the humus cover has burned; and competition for nutrients and moisture is greatly reduced. Scattered "veterans" provide seed in good seed years, and the denuded area gradually seeds in to the original species. A new and nearly even-aged forest is formed, perhaps interrupted by groves of unburned or fire-scarred older trees.

In the absence of fires, insect outbreaks, or severe windstorms, most pioneer forests are gradually replaced by shade-tolerant species. This process is known as "succession." We once thought its ultimate product was a regional "climax" vegetation, capable of reproducing itself indefinitely on the same site, without the intervention of major disturbances such as fire or windstorms. This simplistic view of climax no longer is held by most ecologists, because the actual history of forest stands usually is far more complex and often punctuated by intermittent disturbances. Even the shade-tolerant "climax" species are replaced under some circumstances, and the environment itself may change through peat accumulation, climatic shifts, erosion, changes in animal populations, and other events. Some of the trees capable of growing beneath pines and other pioneers are maples; eastern and western hemlock; northern white cedar and western red cedar; red, white, and Englemann spruce; and several true firs. They are characterized by an ability to grow under the conditions associated with deep shade and to become established on thick layers of humus.

As forests grow old, trees gradually die and fall to the ground. The age at which this occurs varies greatly by species, local growing conditions, geographic region, and many chance factors. Generally, however, jack pine, lodgepole pine, and aspen trees are relatively short lived; most do not live more than 100 to 250 years. White pines, red pine, ponderosa pine, Douglas fir, and western larch may live 300 to 500 years or more. And the sequoia, redwood, western hemlock, western red cedar, and some other western conifers may live 800 to several thousand years. These differences in longevity influence stand composition.

Many forests contain mixtures of shade-tolerant trees, some of which reproduce successfully in small openings created by the death of individuals. Forests of this kind tend to develop a many-aged structure if they persist for long periods without serious disturbance by fires, insects, or windstorms. Examples are the hemlock, cedar, spruce, and true fir forests of the Cascades, Olympics, and Coast Range in the Pacific Northwest; the Englemann spruce and subalpine fir forests of the Rockies; the maple, birch, beech, and hemlock forests of the Lake States and the Northeast; and the balsam fir, spruce, and cedar forests of the New England mountains, the Adirondacks, and the northern Lake States.

But even these more stable forests often are ravaged by windstorms or insect epidemics. The spruce budworm, for example, recently has killed most of the balsam fir and much of the white spruce over millions of acres in eastern Canada, New England, and Minnesota. Fortunately, these forests also have a mechanism for replacing themselves. Thousands of tiny balsam seedlings usually are present on the ground, and many are not killed by the budworm. Thus when the budworm has consumed an old forest, the next generation of young firs is waiting to replace it. In the Rockies, vast areas of Englemann spruce sometimes are decimated by bark beetles. This has happened in some of our wilderness areas in the past few decades. But usually enough seed trees escape; and these, together with a few small seedlings not killed by the beetles, initiate a new stand. Insect-ravaged forests such as these may look desolate for a decade or more, but then the new forest appears, and life begins anew as it has for untold generations.

Fires can denude vast areas for long periods if they entirely consume forests of conifers lacking the closed-cone adaptation, or if they reburn young stands before seedbearing age is reached. Lodgepole pine, jack pine, and black spruce begin to bear seed between 10 and 20 years of age, but many conifers begin much later—often age 50 or more. Such reburns are uncommon, however, and usually scattered individuals or groves of mature trees escape. But changes in forest composition are to be expected after such fires, and the rebirth process may take several decades.



In presettlement times fires were caused both by lightning and by the accidental or deliberate firing of forests by the Indians. In fact, early man is thought to have burned the forests of North America in at least some regions for perhaps 10,000 years. But if man failed to ignite a flammable forest, sooner or later lightning produced the same result. This can be inferred from the evolutionary adaptations to fire of many plants (for example, the closed-cone habit of jack pine and lodgepole pine), and from records of ancient charcoal in peat bogs, lake sediments, and glacial deposits.

These fires did *not* destroy the soil nor rob the land of its fertility. In fact, in northern regions and cool mountains the gradual accumulation of needles, leaves, mosses, and rotting wood actually *ties up* essential plant nutrients and covers the soil with such a thick layer of humus that tiny conifer seedlings have difficulty getting established. Fires consume this organic mantle, bare the mineral soil seedbeds, and release the accumulated mineral elements. Thus fires can actually "rejuvenate" a forest by replacing an old, decadent stand with a new, vigorous one. This is precisely what has happened ever since the Ice Age in the famous pineries of the old North Woods; the great sequoia, ponderosa pine, larch, Douglas fir, and lodgepole forests of the West; and throughout the range of jack pine and black spruce in the Lake States and the boreal forests of Canada and Alaska. Fire scars or "catfaces" on old trees testify to this history. And the ages of many of our present forests can be related to the tree-ring records of fire scars on these veterans. Many of the most magnificent conifer forests in our national parks and wilderness areas owe their origin and present composition to these past fires.

Thus the usual concept of a "virgin forest" is misleading. Many people think of virgin forests as only the old and venerable communities of large trees and regard them as permanent legacies from the past that somehow escaped the ravages of fire, insects, and disease. We also require, and rightly so, that these forests never have been logged or cleared by man. Forests resulting from logging, clearing, burning, or similar disturbances are called "second growth" and are considered inferior. But the "virgin forest" must be redefined in the light of modern ecology, because we know now that many of our finest examples are really the products of presettlement fires, windstorms, insect outbreaks, and similar natural disturbances.

A better definition of virgin forest is that it simply be the product of natural processes, as opposed to a forest resulting from disturbances by man. By this definition a virgin forest can be either young or old, composed of large species or small, well-stocked or nearly open, and magnificent or homely. This is a far more ecologically defensible concept, for it admits all truly natural landscapes, whether the forests originated centuries ago or just last year following a fire or insect epidemic. We must then recognize that the "second growth" on a new burn today is to become the "venerable" old forest in our great-grandchildren's time!

Many species of wildlife are adapted to early successional plant communities, whereas others are characteristic of mature forests. Both kinds have a place in wilderness areas today if they were present in the primeval ecosystems. Species characteristic of burns, open areas, shrub communities, and early successional stages include the white-tailed and mule deer, elk, ruffed grouse, sharptailed grouse, hares, foxes, coyotes, bears, beaver, and many more. Some of these animals were more at home on the edges of disturbed areas than in the great open areas; nevertheless, they were associated with new successions. Species that seem to have been more abundant in mature conifer forests include the pine marten, certain squirrels, and several birds. Other species, such as moose,

timber wolf, cougar, and woodland caribou, ranged widely between mature forests and new successional stages and are difficult to classify in this respect.

*The implications of the foregoing natural history for wilderness and national park preservation programs are far-reaching. If we are serious about maintaining the natural ecosystems of these areas, then clearly the elemental forces of the past must still prevail. And when we consider past and present resource "protection" policies, we see important deficiencies.*

We have "controlled" (mostly *eliminated*) the large carnivores, such as the timber wolf and cougar. Yet they were the only effective predators of the large herbivores—the elk, moose, and deer. Excessive herbivore populations and the consequent overbrowsing, overgrazing, starvation losses, and necessary herd-reduction programs are old stories now.

Until recently we have tried to control forest insect infestations with pesticides, or by felling and burning infested trees. Sometimes we "clean up" wind-damaged forests, and exotic plants have been introduced—even deliberately.

Fire policies have had the most powerful and pervasive effects. We have attempted to control forest fires for 50 years or more; in most areas we are now quite successful. Yet, by so doing we have sometimes accelerated successional changes over vast areas—causing the simultaneous aging of forests over entire landscapes, preventing the establishment of new pioneer plant and animal communities, eliminating the diversity of nature, and excluding the ecological niches of many forms of wildlife. The immediate impact is far greater in certain even-aged and short-lived pioneer forests such as jack pine, lodgepole pine, and aspen than in long-lived forests such as Douglas fir, red pine, ponderosa pine, and sequoia, or in shade-tolerant forests of maple-beech-birch, or spruce and fir. In a sense we are committing our parks and wilderness areas to a grand ecological experiment by inadvertently trying to produce climax forests over vast areas—on a scale that may never have occurred before. We clearly have this situation in the Boundary Waters Canoe Area, in Yellowstone, Grand Teton, and Sequoia-Kings Canyon National Parks, and many other areas.

The consequences of this program are not only unintended, but in most cases unknown, for ecologists can find few examples of such circumstances within comparable ecosystems. This is simply not "the way it was" in primeval nature.

If past policies are not resulting in the preservation of nature, then what *is* an ecologically sound policy? First, we must have clear, specific, and biologically attainable objectives for each area. Policy statements should spell out the philosophy of ecosystem management and the biological nature of the ecosystem to be maintained or restored. Philosophically, the focus should be on restoring the primeval *environment*. What we are interested in is preserving the total *system*—the ever-shifting mosaic of plant and animal communities. We cannot freeze nature into a static mold. But we *must* offset the disturbances caused by modern man.

Our concept of the ecosystem to be preserved or restored should be based on detailed studies of vegetational and faunal history, and on an inventory of present plant and animal communities. Fortunately, forests write their own history in tree rings, and many forests in our parks and wilderness areas still date from the primeval period. Sophisticated methods for reconstructing the primeval scene are available where such tree-ring records can be obtained. Ring counts on old fire-scarred trees can help determine the fire history for hundreds of years. And by obtaining the ages of forest stands over whole watersheds, it is possible to correlate the age structure of



present forest with this for record. Written records or old photographs and drawings can also help, especially the early U.S. Land Office survey records, explorers' diaries, old newspapers, and similar sources. Preserved pollens, larger plant remains, and charcoal in lake sediments or peat bogs have recorded plant communities over much longer periods. They can be used to connect information about the recent past with the situation hundreds or even thousands of years ago. Indian and early-man archaeological sites are an important source of faunal records. And carbon-14 dating now makes it possible to place firm dates on many organic sediments, fossils, and archaeological finds.

Decisions on ecosystem objectives must be made when this assessment of the primeval ecosystem is complete, and when an inventory of present communities is available. The historical research and the inventory will allow judgments about the degree to which present ecosystems have changed from the primeval. The objectives should spell out the vegetational, faunal, and environmental characteristics to be achieved; but they are not to be viewed as static prescriptions for each landscape unit. They merely should detail such things as the vegetation types and successional stages to be encouraged, the approximate proportions of the area that might be occupied by each type and stage at any one time, the native fauna to be encouraged, and the significant natural environmental factors that may require attention. The protection of the area to

be occupied by various successional stages is a key decision. If possible, it should be based on virgin-forest age classes or other solid evidence of the frequency of new successions.

Once ecosystem objectives have been set, a strategy to achieve these goals is needed. Unfortunately, strategies are not yet available for many ecosystems, and in such cases the initial focus must be on relevant ecological research and technique development. But the basic general strategy is clear. It will be to replace missing vegetation types or faunal elements and to see that important natural environmental factors are present at approximately their natural frequencies. When these requirements are met, we accept as natural the changes in plant and animal communities that may occur in both place and time. We are not really trying to "manage nature" or "control succession." We must not insist on a given vegetation type or animal community for each site.

Fortunately, in the United States many park and wilderness ecosystems still are close enough to the primeval that drastic changes in flora and fauna will not be needed over much of the area. It is mainly the proportion of successional stages that will require corrective action. In contrast, in much of Europe, the Middle East, and the Far East virtually all primeval ecosystems have been destroyed for so long that the concept of the "natural" ecosystem is hardly relevant.

I can suggest several specific kinds of actions needed to implement this general strategy, some of which already are

*Fires eliminate the old forest and replace with or mineral soil seedbeds*





*Magnificent virgin forests like the  
Douglas fir forest in Washington  
often owe their origin to past fire*

endorsed by the National Park Service, the Forest Service, and other agencies managing nature reserves:

1. Reintroduce missing members of the animal communities wherever possible, including both herbivores and carnivores.

2. Restore native vegetation where it has been badly disrupted by past logging, grazing, agriculture, and so on. (Soil preparation, seeding or planting, and mechanical vegetation control may be necessary where changes have been major.)

3. Avoid the introduction of exotic plants, animals, and fish. Eradicate exotics already present where feasible.

4. Allow native insect and plant diseases to reap their toll. Cease the application of all pesticides, herbicides, and similar chemical controls.

5. Do not "clean up" blowdowns, or insect- and disease-killed forest stands.

6. Assure a natural fire regime where fire was a significant environmental factor in the primeval ecosystem, by prescribed-controlled burning if necessary.

Only natural environmental factors should be employed—to the maximum extent feasible. Artificial seeding and planting, soil preparation, and mechanical vegetation control are justified only to offset major disturbances by modern man. Where seeding or planting are used, only local seed courses should be used.

Fire policies and programs need discussion, because fire is such a powerful environmental factor, and because it is one of the few major natural factors over which we exert control. Today, we are greatly reducing the area burned in many nature reserves where fire was once the single most important factor in generating new successions. In such ecosystems we have at least six fire policy options, and a decision cannot be avoided. These options are:

1. Attempt fire exclusion and accept the slow but pervasive changes in plant and animal communities that inevitably follow.

2. Allow "safe" lightning-caused fires to burn; allow also for some other wildfires that cannot be controlled, but extinguish the rest. If this option results in less than the natural fire frequency and burned area, so be it.

3. Allow "safe" lightning fires to burn, allow for some other wildfires that cannot be controlled, but prescribe enough additional controlled fires to assure the natural fire regime.

4. Suppress all wildfires to the extent feasible, and duplicate the natural fire regime with prescribed-controlled fires.

5. Allow all wildfires to burn unchecked unless life or property are directly threatened, and hope that a natural fire regime will result.

6. Abandon the ideal of natural ecosystems, and turn to full-scale vegetation and environmental manipulation by mechanical and chemical means, seeding, planting, and so on. Attempt to produce desired vegetation with the tools of applied forestry.

For most areas I favor either option 3 or 4, depending on the particular fire control, human safety, and property safety considerations of the area. Either option would provide approximately the natural fire regime and would avoid the risk of letting wildfires get out of hand before control is attempted.

The second option, allowing for "safe" lightning fires and some escapes, but not using prescribed fires, may be acceptable where it would yield close to the natural fire regime. In isolated mountain areas this policy may be valid if there is little possibility of fires escaping to lands outside the wilderness or park.

The last option, mechanized forestry, seems to me to be inconsistent with the basic philosophy and objectives of our national parks and wilderness areas. However, it is urged as

the only realistic and practical choice by some foresters and by many of the forest industries, who point out that a commercial harvest of timber could be obtained as a byproduct. Timber cutting is now practiced in parts of the Boundary Waters Canoe Area, in Algonquin and Quetico Provincial Parks in Ontario, and in several other large "parks" in Canada and other countries. But in none of the cases with which I am familiar is there a serious attempt to duplicate primeval vegetation conditions following cutting. Unfortunately, this option, without commercial incentives, will have to be resorted to in some auto campgrounds and other high-use sites.

I reject the fifth option, allowing all wildfires to burn, both because it endangers life and property and because with recreational use the location and frequency of fires would be unnatural. We cannot endanger human lives either inside or outside wilderness areas, and we cannot risk damage to commercial forests or to structures outside.

It is clear also that I do not favor the first option—attempted fire exclusion. This is the present practice in many areas, but the ecological consequences are great and uncertain. A further problem, which we may be facing in many areas already, concerns the accumulation of forest fuels by excluding fire. In cool coniferous forests there is a gradual accumulation of litter and humus on the forest floor, and in severe droughts this organic matter can become a major fuel. Also, as forests mature, the total standing volume of flammable material increases, and often there is more dry, dead wood in old stands. Some forests certainly reached these stages under primeval conditions, and I do not mean to imply that old forests are unnatural. But if we attempt fire exclusion in an ecosystem consisting of maturing, even-aged forests, we may force a totally unnatural preponderance of old stands upon the landscape. If a wildfire does then escape during severe fire weather, the potential for a real conflagration is present. Its ecological consequences may be most unfortunate, to say nothing of safety problems.

I must emphasize that in most areas we are not yet ready to introduce prescribed fires of the kinds required ecologically, or on the scale needed to duplicate the natural regime. Much experimentation will be needed to achieve technical expertise in firing and control methods, in gauging weather and fuel factors, and in understanding the fire prescriptions necessary to achieve the ecological effects of the natural wildfire regime. The size of areas to be burned, the frequency of burning, and the burning techniques are all matters of choice that require research. There is no need—and indeed it may be impossible—to burn every year. One might allow major burns only once every 10 to 20 years. This will depend on the natural fire frequency as well as on burning weather.

There has already been much research in prescribed burning, and many applications are being made. But for ecosystem applications in the virgin wilderness, I am talking about the introduction of severe ground fires or even running crown fires in mature forests. In some cases these fires must be severe enough to kill most or all of the trees within the burn. Of course, only a small percentage of the park or wilderness would be burned at any one time. The aim would be to slowly reestablish the primeval distribution of forest age classes and vegetation stages. We have little relevant experience with prescribed burning to achieve this.

Research to develop the needed expertise in both prescribed burning and fire ecology is now underway adjacent to the Boundary Waters Canoe Area and in Sequoia-Kings Canyon National Parks. These studies are new, and much more work is needed. Meanwhile, as we await the development and acceptance of prescribed burning, ecologists and managers can proceed with inventories of present plant and animal communi-



ties and with historical research to document the primeval ecosystems. Fortunately, we do have some time yet, because most successional changes in vegetation are slow.

Meanwhile, the public must continue to exercise great care with fire in our parks and wilderness areas. Perhaps Smokey Bear has oversold his message; he should be telling us that some fires can help the forest and create new homes for wildlife. But we must leave prescribed burning to the experts and prevent all man-caused wildfires.

Air and water pollution and soil erosion are being suggested as arguments against the use of fire in ecosystem preservation programs. Fire opponents suggest that intolerable smoke would result and that there would be excessive inputs of soil nutrients and sediment into lakes and streams. However, I think these fears are unfounded. First, studies show that forest fire smoke is chemically different from urban or industrial smogs. Such smogs contain large amounts of sulfur and nitrogen oxides, carbon monoxide, ozone, and peroxyacetyl nitrate (PAN). Forest fire smoke contains far less of these injurious compounds. It is composed mainly of carbon dioxide, water vapor, smaller amounts of carbon monoxide, small quantities of olefins and ethylene, and particulate matter. It does add some pollutants, but it simply does not pose the same threats to human health or vegetation. Furthermore, urban and industrial smogs are emitted continuously and in the most densely populated areas. But fires in wilderness would occur only on a few suitable burning days, and then only in years when burning was feasible and needed, and in remote wildlands. The most serious urban smogs occur where the local atmospheric circulation permits accumulation of toxic gases. Fires in wilderness would contribute to these local problems only where a wilderness occurs within the same "airshed," which is not common.

Most mineral elements released in the burning of forests are not lost through runoff. They are recycled back into the plant and animal ecosystem. If this were not so, fires would have depleted the forests of North America long ago. The truth is that many northern conifer forests owe their vigor to this periodic recycling of nutrients—it is part of nature, and it has occurred countless times in the past. Although some past studies have provided data on this question, we are just now really getting the facts. Available studies suggest that there are some nutrient releases to streams following fires, but these releases may be no larger than those accompanying commercial timber harvests. Furthermore, fires in nature do not remove large volumes of nutrient-containing wood, bark, and foliage from the ecosystem as does commercial tree harvesting. And fires in nature or prescribed fires generally would occur on any one watershed only at long intervals.

The popular notion is that massive soil erosion usually follows forest fires. But personal observations over many years in many regions have convinced me that this rarely occurs in natural forests. (A dramatic exception is the chaparral type in Southern California.) On very steep terrain it may occasionally happen for short periods, but even there prompt revegetation of the burns usually stops soil movement within a year or two. On steep slopes, the combination of clear-cutting, careless road construction during logging, and slash-burning after logging may cause serious erosion. (And this is poor

forestry, too!) But these practices should not be equated with the effect of fires in virgin wilderness. Again, if disastrous erosion had followed most fires in nature, the virgin wilderness of North America would not have contained the beautiful conifer forests still present in many fire-dependent ecosystems.

One may ask whether fires in parks and wilderness areas would not deplete atmospheric oxygen. But this argument is invalid, too. A tree will consume just as much oxygen when it dies and decays from causes such as wind breakage, disease, or insects as when it is consumed by fire. The *rates* of oxygen consumption are much different, but the *amounts* are identical. Inasmuch as all trees are mortal, it matters little to the earth's oxygen balance whether trees die gradually in an aging forest or suddenly in a fire that covers a limited region. The new forest on the burned area will be producing a large net output of oxygen within a few seasons, whereas the old climax forest may not produce any more than it consumes.

Regardless of these arguments, one thing is clear. Fire *was* part of the natural environment in many of our most cherished nature reserves. If we are to preserve natural ecosystems, we must allow fire to be part of the system again. And if such natural events in the past produced acceptable conditions, we can expect them to continue to do so in the future.

Today there are still areas of *de facto* wilderness outside designated wilderness areas, national parks, and other nature reserves, especially in the West and Alaska. The ecosystems of some of these areas are still fairly intact. But as our population rises and pressures on the land increase, the designated reserves may become virtually the only lands where relatively complete ecosystems can be maintained.

It is imperative that our major nature reserves be kept large enough to defend as viable ecosystems. They must be large enough so that reintroduction of fire is feasible and so the impacts from commercial forests, cultivated lands, and industrial areas will not impair them. The home ranges of significant animals and birds must be protected adequately—especially the rare or endangered species with large home ranges, such as the timber wolf, cougar, grizzly, caribou, and bald eagle. We have no firm guidelines for minimum ecosystem size. I suspect that they will vary for each area and each problem. But obviously, where the area is too small to protect from serious external impacts, we are in trouble. Problems affecting water levels in Everglades National Park are a case in point.

Preserving nature and managing national parks and wilderness areas will require more research, more time, more money, and more people trained in ecology. We are not talking about preserving a few parks and wilderness areas to be used as giant playgrounds. We are talking about keeping our perspective on human life in relation to the earth's ecosystems. And we even may be talking about the survival of mankind! For if we are to understand the living ecosystems of the earth—the only life in our solar system as far as we know—then we must preserve this natural system.

Have we, in our wisdom, already learned all that our *children* will ever want to know about the structure, functioning, and evolution of the natural world? Is it possible that they may someday need some of the genetic diversity of the plant and animal life that increasingly is confined to our remotest lands and nature reserves?

We part with remnants of the natural world at our peril. The choice is simply a matter of priorities. If we can afford billions to recover a few bits of sterile dust and barren rock from the moon, perhaps we can also afford a realistic and ecologically sound program to preserve the life systems of PLANET EARTH!

Dr. Miron L. Heinzelman is Principal Plant Ecologist at North Central Forest Experiment Station, USDA Forest Service, St. Paul, Minnesota.



What Does the Historical Record  
Tell Us About Fire's Role?

From the  
SYMPOSIUM  
THE ROLE OF FIRE IN THE  
INTERMOUNTAIN WEST  
OCT. 27, 28, 29 — '70

# The Natural Role of Fire in Northern Conifer Forests

MIRON L. HEINSELMAN<sup>1</sup>

All Photos by the U. S. Forest Service

**T**HE PRIMEVAL CONIFER FORESTS of northern North America and their associated broadleaf elements were mostly fire-dependent ecosystems. By this I mean that fire was the key environmental factor that initiated new successions, controlled the species composition and age structure of the forests, and produced the vegetation patterns upon which the animal components of the ecosystem also depended. This was certainly true of the forests of northern Minnesota and adjacent Ontario where my current forest history studies and those of Spurr (1954) and Frissell (1968) apply. I am convinced it was also true of most forests of the Intermountain West, the Rockies, the Pacific Northwest, the Canadian and Alaskan boreal regions, and the Sierran region of California. I base this conclusion on a large body of literature on forest history and on the ecology of many species, as well as on personal observations in much of the West and North. It is really only a hypothesis, but its validity can be checked with field studies wherever virgin forests still remain.

Fire was the great reaper that periodically eliminated or opened up old forest stands, making way for new generations of trees. The primeval landscape was a vast mosaic of stands in various age classes and successional stages following fire, interspersed with recently burned areas. Younger stands often had dense, relatively pure, even-aged overstories of such post-fire pioneers as jack pine, lodgepole pine, black spruce, quaking aspen, western larch, or Douglas-fir. Even the mature forests usually had individual trees in the overstory that dated from the last fire. Succession may have greatly modified the composition and structure of these old stands, but the overstory trees may still have been primarily from the first generation after fire. Indeed, this is still true of the virgin forests today, after 50 years of protection from fire. With the longer-

lived post-fire species, such as the red, white, ponderosa, and sugar pines, western larch, Douglas-fir, redwood, and sequoia, this first generation can last many hundreds or even thousands of years.

Other forests probably had a stand structure consisting of distinct groups or groves of trees, with the individuals in each group dating from a particular burn that had opened up the old forest at that time. Red pine, ponderosa pine, giant sequoia, and other forest types often exhibit such a structure.

True climax forests of shade-tolerant trees that perpetuated themselves for several generations in the absence of fire were probably uncommon. Such stands did and still do exist, but in most regions I suspect they occurred only on those unusual sites where fires are rare.

Fire scars on "veteran" trees in our remaining virgin forests still testify to this long history of fire. Charcoal occurs almost universally in the soil profiles of the virgin conifer forests of many regions. And many stands have ancient, charred snags still standing among the present generation of trees, in silent testimony to the forces that brought about their origin.

We have known many of the facts of fire ecology for a long time. If you doubt this, try reading Frederick E. Clements, "Life History of Lodgepole Burn Forests" (Clements 1910). (As an aside, I must note that Clements found stands dating from 1864 to be the most abundant in his Colorado study, just as I have for the Canoe Area in Minnesota, 60 years later!) What has been lacking so far is not relevant research, but the simple recognition that *fire is part of the natural environment* — that fire is not an unnatural dis-

<sup>1</sup>Principal Plant Ecologist, North Central Forest Experiment Station, USFS, St. Paul, Minnesota.

IF WE ARE SERIOUS ABOUT MAINTAINING NATURAL ECOSYSTEMS,  
ELEMENTAL FORCES OF THE PAST MUST STILL PREVAIL —  
WHERE WILD-FIRES CANNOT BE TOLERATED, PRESCRIBED FIRES MAY BE AN ALTERNATIVE.



turbance, and that whole ecosystems have evolved in response to it. We have focused ecological studies on succession to climax and on the identification of climax communities, and neglected the much more prominent "pioneer" and early substitute successional stages. It is a paradox that Clements produced one of the first studies of fire ecology and yet was responsible in large measure for our preoccupation with climaxes.

We have known for many years about the adaptations of certain trees, shrubs, and herbs to fire — for instance, the serotinous cones of jack pine and lodgepole pine, the suckering of aspens, the sprouting of birches, oaks, and redwoods, the light wind-blown seeds of pines, spruces, aspens, willows, birches, and alders, and the thick fire-resistant bark of ponderosa pine, red pine, Douglas-fir, and redwood. Adaptations such as these must have evolved through eons of existence in a fire environment. I will not cite specific references, but details can be found in the Forest Service's *Silvics Handbook* (Fowells 1965).

There is some direct evidence for the long-term presence of fire and fire-adapted tree species in North America. Charcoal layers are common in peat bogs in the north, and some of these layers in Minnesota have been shown by carbon-14 dating to be 3,000 to 8,000 years old or more. A collection of tree fossils from early glacial drift in Minnesota, carbon dated at more than 38,000 years old, contained cones and wood of jack pine and black spruce — both common post-fire species. Some of the wood was charred (Heinselman and Roe 1963).

Fire may aid the reproduction of trees in one or more of the following ways:

(1) It may reduce competition for moisture, nutrients, heat, and light by temporarily eliminating the overstory or understory trees, shrubs, herbs, grasses, mosses, and lichens.

(2) It may create suitable seedbeds by exposing mineral soil or dense ashes, where moisture and nutrient conditions are more favorable than in the thick, loose litter and humus layers of old stands.

(3) It may trigger the release of large seed supplies (as in the case of the serotinous-cone pines), or stimulate vegetative reproduction (as in the aspens, birches, oaks, redwood, etc.).

(4) It may release quantities of essential mineral elements needed for plant growth. These elements are present in the ash layer, and represent a recycling of nutrients accumulated in the litter, humus, wood, bark, and foliage of the old forest.

Fire also played another role. As the principal agent that destroyed old forests, it kept a significant proportion of each region in young stands. It is well known that young stands are less susceptible to certain insects and diseases, as well as to windfall. Fire must therefore have had a "sanitizing" effect by eliminating stands before these problems overtook them, by "cleaning up" old blowdowns and insect-killed stands,



and by keeping much of the forest too young to support insect or disease outbreaks.

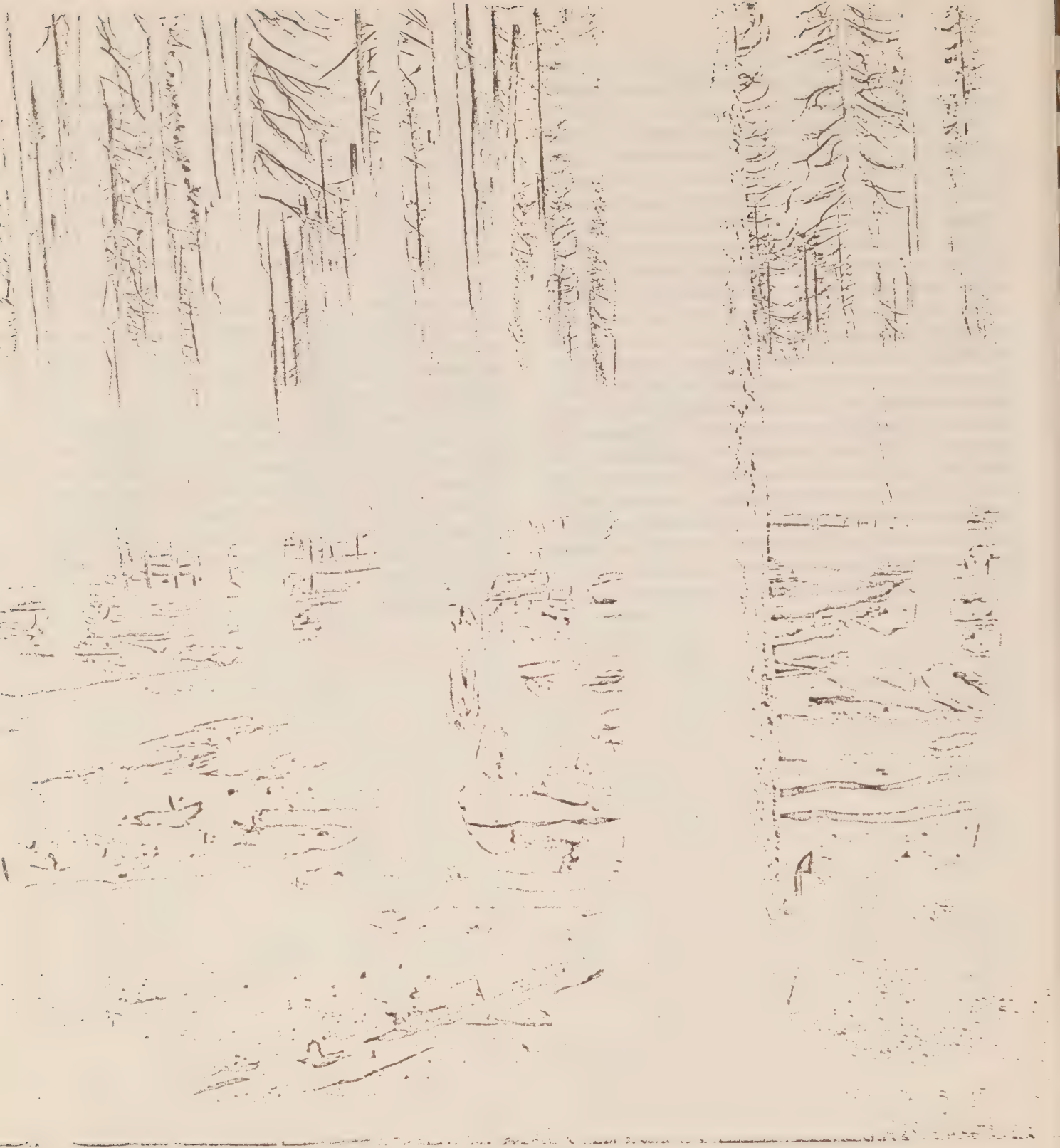
For example, in Minnesota and eastern Canada spruce budworm outbreaks seem to require large concentrations of old fir and spruce. Such outbreaks may have been less prevalent in primeval times than now, because fire would have frequently curtailed the expansion of these shade-tolerant climax species. Similarly, large stands of old lodgepole pine and Englemann spruce are very susceptible to barkbeetle attack. Again, fire may have prevented such concentrations of old stands in primeval times. The barkbeetle epidemics now rampant in the Rockies and the Intermountain West may be a product of fire exclusion. Dwarf-mistletoe on black spruce, lodgepole pine, and other species is another case in point. This parasite is temporarily eliminated when fires remove its host. The host trees usually reproduce easily after fire, but mistletoe does not. Thus fires can "rejuvenate" an old mistletoe-ridden forest — and this was probably the natural check on this parasite. With fire exclusion we are seeing a vast expansion of mistletoe.

ELK PROSPER IN RECENT BURNS, OPEN AREAS, AND EARLY SUCCESSIONAL STAGES.

The animal component of these forest ecosystems was also adapted to a fire ecology. Some of our most abundant forest herbivores — deer, moose, elk, snowshoe hare, and beaver — are best adapted to recent burns and early successional stages of the forest — not to climax forests. When the forest matures the open areas disappear, and the young trees, shrubs, and herbs upon which these animals depend disappear. Predators such as the wolf, cougar, fox, and lynx depend on these herbivores, and thus also on periodic disturbance of the forest by fire. This is also true of the ruffed grouse and many other forest birds. Thus the whole ecosystem — plants and animals alike — was geared to periodic fire.

I do not mean to imply that there were no old forests. We know that mature forests covered vast areas, and some of them were well along the successional route to climax. But if we study the record, we will see that fire seems to have been the principal natural agent that periodically set successions back. A random, but very real fire "rotation" insured that few stands reached climax.





#### IN THE WEST EVEN-AGED FORESTS OF LODGEPOLE PINE SEED IN AFTER FIRES.

The conclusions just sketched out resulted largely from the forest history studies that we have been conducting in the Boundary Waters Canoe Area in Minnesota since 1966. Let me just outline what we have been doing there, and some of the findings that are emerging. This is not the Intermountain West, but the research methods and some of the ecological principles should apply to your region.

The Canoe Area is a unique 1-million-acre lakeland wilderness — the only large unit of the National Wilderness System east of the Rockies. Its present forests are a complex of virgin pine, aspen, birch, spruce, and fir, covering about 400,000 acres, and second growth on logged-over lands. The logging between 1895 and 1940 removed primarily large pine; since then, logging has been mostly for pulp on national

forest and state-owned tracts. The goal of our ecological studies is to provide a scientific base for possible future management programs aimed at maintaining, and where necessary restoring, the natural ecosystem, and to help management evaluate policy alternatives and their consequences.

The impact of western man on the Canoe Country began with the fur trade about 1670, but there were no permanent settlements on the periphery, or lumbering, mining, and so on, until about 1875. The present virgin forests are mostly less than 150 years old, although some stands are up to 370 years old. They escaped the early logging mostly because they were too young. But they are just as pristine ecologically as the forests in our western wilderness areas and parks—more so than some, because they have not been grazed.

The objective of my forest history studies is to determine the origin and ecological history of the virgin forests, and to relate their present status to the primeval situation. We have now deciphered this history for about the past 370 years. This was done by: (1) Checking available historical records, old maps, old government reports, and the General Land Office Survey notes; (2) obtaining the ages of thousands of overstory trees on some 900 study plots scattered across the entire virgin forest and some recently

IN THE PRIMEVAL FORESTS FIRES OFTEN PREPARED THE WAY FOR A NEW GENERATION OF TREES  
BY ELIMINATING THE OLD STAND AND EXPOSING ASH OR MINERAL SOIL SEED BEDS.

logged stands where remnants were present; (3) obtaining a fire chronology from old fire-scarred trees by counting annual rings from the cambium to the scars. This was done on wedges cut from the scars of more than 100 strategically located trees; (4) mapping forest age classes and fire boundaries throughout the area from these records with the aid of airphotos, forest type maps, and field checks; and (5) studying the age structure and time of reproduction by species in 30 stands scattered across the area.

The following conclusions seem warranted, although they are tentative until the final analyses and fire maps are completed:

(1) At least 80 to 90 percent of the virgin forests can be traced to a post-fire origin. The oldest known stand dates from about 1595 A.D., and the youngest stands of any size from the fires of 1936. Charcoal is almost universal in soil organic layers.

(2) Major fires recurred at 5- to 50-year intervals from at least 1600 A.D. to 1920. Some areas reburned at intervals as long as 200 to 300 years, others as short as 10. One area may have last burned about 350 to 370 years ago.

(3) There may have been an increase in fire from 1800 to 1910 due to the activities of local people, but this is still uncertain.





"SUCCESSION" GRADUALLY REPLACES THE PIONEERS WITH SHADE-TOLERANT SPECIES—  
BALSAM BENEATH JACK PINE IN NORTHEASTERN MINNESOTA.

(4) Since about 1920, only limited areas of virgin forest have burned, due to effective fire control by the Superior National Forest. Fire is no longer an active ecological factor.

(5) Most stands still have a nearly even-aged overstory dating closely from the last fire. Some stands of red and white pine and other species contain groves or scattered trees of two or more age classes, each dating from separate fires. Some sites regenerated slowly and contain a mixture of tree ages.

(6) The areas burned most frequently or intensely are large uplands more distant from natural firebreaks. Jack pine, black spruce, aspen, birch, sprout hardwoods, and fir dominate such areas.

(7) The areas burned least frequently or intensely are sites naturally less subject to fire, such as swamps, ravines, lakeshores, the lower slopes of high ridges, islands, and the east, north, northeast, and southeast sides of larger lakes or streams. White pine, red pine, white spruce, and northern white-cedar are relatively more abundant on such sites.

(8) It is likely that fire was frequent enough in this ecosystem to prevent succession from proceeding far toward the theoretical spruce-fir-birch climax. Most forests today are only first generation stands following

fire, and this may always have been true. Even the oldest stands still do not meet the test of self-reproduction without fire, because the oldest individuals still date from the last fire. The lifespans of red and white pine, the spruces, and cedar (300 to 500 years) seem longer than the probable periodicity of fires on most sites. Even jack pine and aspen can persist for more than 200 years without fire, and few areas escaped longer than this. Thus, understanding the natural vegetation is more a question of the selective regeneration of species after fire, and of post-fire successions, than of understanding a hypothetical climax that might have developed in the absence of fire.

(9) The vegetation that might develop with fire exclusion (present practice) is in a sense unnatural, *and largely unknown to science*. We do not know whether such circumstances have occurred in post-glacial times, and we have no good examples of climax forest today.

How many of the fires in this 370-year period were caused by white men or Indians, and how many were caused by lightning? Lightning was and still is a major cause of fire, but we can be sure that many fires were man-caused. The real question, however, is not the



specific cause of ignition for each fire (which can never be determined anyway), but whether the pre-white man, or possibly even pre-Indian, fire regime differed in a major way from that I have described. What we really want to understand is the natural fire regime under which the biota developed.

Fortunately the means may be at hand to do just that! A cooperative study is underway with the University of Minnesota Department of Botany and the University Limnological Research Center to determine the sequence of vegetation changes and the associated fire history for nearly the full post-glacial time period.<sup>3</sup> This is possible because annually laminated organic lake sediments have been discovered in Lake of the Clouds—a small, deep lake far within the virgin area. Sediment cores have been collected, and the full post-glacial record is present. There are some 9,500 annual layers of sediment (lake mud)—checked by carbon-14 dating. The sediment contains tiny bits of charred wood and plant fragments, as well as the usual plant pollens and other fossils.

By studying the fluctuations in abundance of charcoal and of various plant pollens the University research team hopes to eventually document the vegetation and fire history of the locale for 9,500 years. By relating fluctuations in charcoal in the upper sediments to our tree ring records of fires near Lake of the Clouds it is expected that major fire years can be identified. The work is tedious, and it will take time and more research support to complete this project. Eventually other lakes will also be studied.

But already the project has changed the questions we are asking. The question is no longer, "Was fire a natural factor before the white man came?" It is now,

*"How much fire was natural, and were there changes associated with the build-up of human populations, with the arrival of white man, and with post-glacial climatic fluctuations?"*

If you accept in broad outline the picture of the natural role of fire I have just drawn, then what are its implications for wildland management? For silvicultural purposes we had at least better take another hard look at prescribed fire as a tool in obtaining regeneration. It is nature's way.

But for Wilderness Areas, National Parks, Research Natural Areas, Wildlife Management Areas, and a variety of other noncommercial forest lands, the implications are far-reaching. First, for all areas where preservation of natural ecosystems is an important public goal we must learn to understand the role of fire, and then provide for that role as expeditiously as possible. The present nearly universal practice of fire exclusion is a very powerful form of vegetation manipulation. And it certainly is not likely to result in ecosystem preservation where the original natural plant and animal communities were fire-dependent. In fact, at present we are inadvertently committing such areas to a grand ecological experiment. We are trying to produce climax communities over an entire landscape, in areas where such a situation probably never existed in nature. Even ecologists cannot foresee the consequences.

One possible consequence is a gradual accumulation of fuels—leading to the potential for a conflagration if a wildfire finally does escape during extremely dry conditions. The extent to which fire exclusion will influence fuels through the changing forest age classes, vegetation types, and stand conditions is a serious

MODERN FIRE SUPPRESSION METHODS GIVE US POWERFUL CONTROLS OVER NATURAL FORESTS—  
WATER BOMBING IN THE BWCA.



matter that deserves study. Both standing fuels and accumulations of down timber, litter, duff, and humus should be considered. Collaboration of fire scientists, ecologists, entomologists, pathologists, and other specialists will be helpful if projections of fuel conditions into the future are attempted.

Only six fire policy alternatives seem available to managers of wilderness areas, parks, and related nature reserves. Failure to consciously pursue a policy will still result in some combination of these options.

The options I now see are:

1. Attempt fire exclusion and accept the slow but pervasive changes in plant and animal communities that inevitably follow.

2. Allow "safe" lightning-caused fires to burn; allow also for some other wildfires that cannot be controlled, but extinguish the rest. If this option results in less than the natural fire frequency and burned area, so be it.

3. Allow "safe" lightning fires to burn, allow for some other wildfires that cannot be controlled, but prescribe enough additional controlled fires to assure the natural fire regime.

4. Suppress all wildfires to the extent feasible, and duplicate the natural fire regime with prescribed-controlled fires.

5. Allow all wildfires to burn unchecked unless life or property are directly threatened, and hope that a natural fire regime will result.

6. Abandon the ideal of natural ecosystems, and turn to full-scale vegetation and environmental manipulation by mechanical and chemical means, seeding, planting, and so on. Attempt to produce desired vegetation with the tools of applied forestry.

For most areas I favor either option 3 or 4, depending on the particular fire control, human safety, and property safety considerations of the area. Either would provide approximately the natural fire regime and avoid the risk of letting wildfires get out of hand before control is attempted.

The second option, allowing for "safe" lightning fires and some escapes, but not using prescribed fires, may be acceptable where it would yield close to the natural fire regime. In isolated mountain areas this policy may be valid if there is little possibility of fires escaping to lands outside the wilderness or park.

The last option, mechanized forestry, seems inconsistent with the basic philosophy and objectives of our national parks and wilderness areas. However, it is urged as the only realistic and practical choice by some foresters and by many of the forest industry spokesmen, who point out that a commercial harvest of timber could be obtained as a byproduct. Timber cutting is now practiced in parts of the Boundary Waters Canoe Area, in Algonquin and Quetico Provincial Parks in Ontario, and in several other large

"parks" in Canada and other countries. But in none of the cases with which I am familiar is there a serious attempt to duplicate primeval vegetation conditions following cutting. Unfortunately, this option, without commercial incentives, will have to be resorted to in some auto campgrounds and other high-use sites.

I reject the fifth option, allowing all wildfires to burn, both because it endangers life and property and because with recreational use the location and frequency of fires would be unnatural. We cannot endanger human lives either inside or outside wilderness areas, and we cannot risk damage to commercial forests or to structures outside.

It is clear also that I do not favor the first option—attempted fire exclusion—except as an interim measure until the necessary expertise in prescribed fire and wildfire management can be developed.

But I must emphasize that in most areas we are not ready to introduce prescribed fires of the kinds required ecologically, or on the scale needed to duplicate the natural regime. Much experimentation will be needed to achieve technical expertise in firing and control methods, in gauging weather and fuel factors, and in understanding the fire prescriptions necessary to achieve the ecological effects of the natural wildfire regime. The size of areas to be burned, the frequency of burning, and the burning techniques all require research. There is no need—and indeed it may be impossible—to burn every year. One might allow or prescribe major burns only once every 10 to 20 years. This will depend on the natural fire frequency as well as on burning weather.

There has already been much research in prescribed burning, and many applications are being made. But for ecosystem applications in the virgin wilderness, I am talking about the introduction of severe ground fires, or even running crown fires in mature forests. In some cases these fires must be severe enough to kill most or all of the trees within the burn. Of course, only a small percentage of the park or wilderness would be burned at any one time. The aim would be to slowly re-establish the primeval distribution of forest age classes and vegetation stages. We have little relevant experience with prescribed burning to achieve this.

Research to develop the needed expertise in both prescribed burning and fire ecology is now underway adjacent to the Boundary Waters Canoe Area and in Sequoia-Kings Canyon National Parks. These studies are new, and much more work is needed in these and many other areas. The enthusiastic cooperation of resource managers, ecologists, fire behavior and prescribed burning specialists, meteorologists, and equipment development experts will be needed to bring prescribed burning for ecosystem management to the operational stage.



We must expand our knowledge of the ecology of many species of plants and animals in a fire-influenced environment — some of this work can be done effectively in conjunction with prescribed burning research. We also need studies of the history of natural ecosystems in many more areas if we are to evaluate present conditions and determine appropriate goals for preservation programs. And baseline inventories of plant and animal communities will be needed in each area if we are to understand and document the effects of future programs.

I would be remiss if I failed to mention one more need — the need to develop public understanding and support for ecologically sound resource programs in wilderness areas and national parks. There is plenty of support for *preservation* in the abstract. But the public needs the unvarnished facts about natural ecosystems, and about the measures that will be needed to restore and maintain these systems. At present there may be a problem with understanding the need for reintroducing fire — a legacy from 40 years of intensive fire prevention campaigns. This problem prevented our carrying out an otherwise feasible experimental burn just this past August.

I think the public *will* understand, and will support such research if given the facts. A start has been made — note the several recent articles in *Audubon*, *National Parks Magazine*, *Naturalist*, and even *True* magazine. More will be needed, including radio, T.V., and press releases, if we are to offset the misconceptions now in the public mind.

But fire *was* part of nature for eons; and mankind has lived with fire on the landscape since his earliest days as a primitive hunter. The need to retain some examples of the earth's primeval ecosystems is real and urgent. The educational, scientific, and cultural values of such areas will be immeasurable in the man-dominated world we shall soon find ourselves living in. Those of us pursuing careers in fire management, fire behavior research, fire control research, prescribed burning research, or fire ecology have a special opportunity — and a special obligation.

#### LITERATURE CITED

- Clements, Frederick E. 1910. The life history of lodgepole burn forests. USDA Forest Serv. Bull. 79, 56 p.  
Fowells, H. A. 1965. Silvics of forest trees of the United States. U.S. Dep. Agr. Handb. 271, 762 p.  
Frissell, Sidney S., Jr. 1968. A fire chronology for Itasca State Park, Minnesota. Univ. Minn. Forest. Res. Note 196.  
Heinselman, M. L., and Roe, E. I. 1963. A record of some Pleistocene trees and shrubs from Itasca County, Minnesota. Forest Sci. 9(3): 336-337.  
Spurr, Stephen H. 1954. The forests of Itasca in the nineteenth century as related to fire. Ecology 35(1): 21-25.

#### FOOTNOTES

<sup>2</sup>This research is under the direction of Dr. H. E. Wright of the Limnological Research Center, and Dr. E. J. Cushing of the Department of Botany, University of Minnesota. Albert Swain, Alan Craig, and Steven Anthony are conducting portions of the research.





January 15, 1971

RESTORING FIRE TO THE ECOSYSTEMS OF THE BOUNDARY WATERS  
CANOE AREA, MINNESOTA, AND TO SIMILAR WILDERNESS AREAS

by

Miron L. Heinselman<sup>1/</sup>

---

<sup>1/</sup> Principal Plant Ecologist, North Central Forest  
Experiment Station, Forest Service, U.S. Department of  
Agriculture, Folwell Avenue, St. Paul, Minnesota 55101.

---

*(Unpublished manuscript, submitted for  
Proceedings, Tenth Annual Tall Timbers  
Fire Ecology Conference, Fredericton, New Brunswick)*

NOT FOR PUBLICATION *(will be published about  
April, 1971)*

Address all correspondence prior to publication to:

Robert D. Wray  
Chief, Information Services  
North Central Forest Experiment Station  
Folwell Avenue  
St. Paul, Minnesota 55101

The remaining virgin forests of the Boundary Waters Canoe Area in northeastern Minnesota owe their composition and structure to periodic fires over the past 400 years. In fact, the entire biota has adapted to fire over eons of time. Because the BWCA is a unit of the National Wilderness Preservation System there is an interest in maintaining or where necessary restoring its natural ecosystems. But if this policy alternative is to be achieved, fire must be reintroduced as a key environmental factor. I am convinced that similar conclusions apply to many other Wilderness Areas and National Parks that contain relatively intact northern conifer-forest ecosystems. I base these statements on my current forest history studies in the BWCA, on a large body of fire ecology literature, and on the current and still largely unpublished research of several investigators in other nature reserves.

It is not my purpose here to extensively document the historical role of fire in the BWCA ecosystem, since a full technical exposition of that history will appear elsewhere. And three recent articles have already described the biological effects of fire in such ecosystems (Heinselman 1969, 1970a, b). But let me outline the impact of recent human activities on the area, and summarize the tentative conclusions from my fire history research.



## PRESENT CONDITION OF FORESTS

Today the forests of the million-acre BWCA are a patchwork of several large blocks of virgin forest, largely on the original public domain, and of second growth timber on logged-over land. This is a consequence of the early private use of some land, the gradual public acquisition of the present BWCA, and the evolution of management policies. The virgin areas cover about 40 percent of the area, or some 400,000 acres. They are true virgin forests in the sense that they have never been logged, farmed, grazed, or otherwise directly altered by man. Many stands are only 50 to 150 years old and of post-fire origin, but fire was part of this ecosystem, and thus a natural factor in the ecology of the area. These virgin areas are the largest blocks of uncut northern conifer forest remaining in the northeastern United States. As such they are clearly a significant scientific, educational, and cultural resource. A map showing the logging history and locating the remaining virgin forest blocks has been published (Heinselman 1969).

## FIRE HISTORY STUDIES

The objective of my current studies is to determine the origin and ecological history of the remaining virgin forests of the BWCA and to relate their present status to the primeval situation. These things must be understood both to provide a yardstick for possible vegetation maintenance and restoration programs and to advance our knowledge of the northern forest ecosystem.

I have been successful in deciphering this history back about 370 years. This was done by: (1) Checking historical records, old maps, old government reports, and the General Land Office Survey notes; (2) obtaining the ages of several thousand overstory trees on some 900 study plots scattered across the entire virgin forest and on recent timber sales where stand remnants were present; (3) obtaining a fire chronology from old fire-scarred trees by counting annual rings from the cambium to the scars; (4) mapping forest age classes and fire boundaries throughout the area with the aid of airphotos, forest type maps, and field checks; and (5) studying the age structure and time of reproduction by species in 30 stands scattered across the area. A popular account of both the logging and fire history has been published (Heinselman 1969).

The following conclusions seem warranted, although they are still tentative until the final analyses and fire maps are completed:

(1) At least 80 to 90 percent of the virgin forests can be traced to a post-fire origin. The oldest known stand dates from about 1595 A.D., and the youngest stands of any size from the fires of 1936. Charcoal is almost universal in soil organic layers.

(2) Major fires recurred at 5- to 50-year intervals from at least 1600 A.D. to 1920. Some areas reburned at intervals as long as 200 to 300 years, others as short as 10.

(3) There may have been an increase in fire from 1800 to 1910 due to the activities of explorers, prospectors, loggers, and settlers, but this is uncertain.

(4) Since about 1920 only limited areas of virgin forest have burned, due to effective fire control.

(5) Most stands still have a nearly even-aged overstory dating back to the last fire. Some stands of red and white pine and other species contain groves or scattered trees of two or more age classes, each dating from separate fires. Some sites regenerated slowly and contain a mixture of ages.



(6) The areas burned most frequently or intensely are large uplands distant from natural firebreaks. Jack pine, black spruce, aspen, birch, other sprout hardwoods, and fir dominate such areas.

(7) The areas burned least frequently or intensely are sites naturally less subject to fire, such as swamps, ravines, lakeshores, the lower slopes of high ridges, islands, and the east, north, northeast, or southeast sides of large lakes or streams. White pine, red pine, white spruce, and northern white-cedar are relatively more abundant on such sites.

(8) Fire was probably frequent enough to prevent succession from proceeding far toward the theoretical spruce-fir-birch climax. Most forests today are only first generation stands following fire, and this may always have been true. The lifespans of red and white pine, the spruces, and cedar (300 to 500 years) seem longer than the probable periodicity of fires on most sites. Even jack pine and aspen can persist for more than 200 years without fire, and few areas escaped longer than this.

(9) The vegetation that might develop with fire exclusion (present management practice) is in a sense unnatural and largely unknown to science. We do not know whether such circumstances have occurred in post-glacial times, and we have no good examples of climax forest today.

## COOPERATIVE PALEOBOTANICAL RESEARCH

We would like to know whether the fire regime recorded for the last 370 years is similar to that in primeval times, and whether any changes in the fire regime may have influenced the composition of the present virgin forests. Studies of the existing virgin forests cannot entirely answer these questions because these forests mostly date from after 1650 A.D.--about the time Western man's impact on the fire regime could have begun.

Fortunately, the means may now be at hand to answer these questions also. The University of Minnesota's Limnological Research Center under Dr. H. E. Wright, and the Department of Botany through Dr. E. J. Cushing are cooperating with us by studying the sediment record of certain BWCA lakes. They hope to determine the sequence of vegetation changes and the associated fire history for nearly the full post-glacial time period. This is possible because annually laminated organic lake sediments have been discovered in Lake of the Clouds--a small, deep lake far within the virgin areas. Sediment cores have been collected, and the full post-glacial record is present. There are some 9,500 annual layers of sediment (lake mud)--checked by carbon-14 dating. The sediment contains tiny bits of charred wood and plant fragments as well as the usual plant pollens and other fossils from top to bottom. By studying the fluctuations in abundance of charcoal and of various plant pollens over time, the University research team hopes to document the vegetation and fire history of the locale for 9,500 years. Eventually other lakes may also be studied. But already this project has changed the questions we are asking. The question is no longer "Was fire a natural factor before Western man came?" It is now "How much fire was natural, and were there changes in the vegetation and fire record associated with the buildup of early human populations, with the arrival of Western man, and with post-glacial climatic fluctuations?"



## MANAGEMENT IMPLICATIONS AND ALTERNATIVES

Although the research I have described is not complete, certain implications for BWCA ecosystem management can be foreseen. The BWCA vegetation mosaic was clearly a fire dependent system in both primeval and recent times. We do not know exactly how much fire was "natural," but we do know that fire was an over-riding environmental factor. It was the great reaper that periodically eliminated or opened up old forests, making way for a new generation of trees. It was the source of most new plant successions. It generated the vegetation types upon which the moose, beaver, hare, and grouse depended--and thus also the timber wolf and other mammalia) and avian carnivores. In short, the whole ecosystem was geared to periodic fire.

Thus we must begin now to consider our alternatives regarding fire as a key natural environmental factor. I can see only three general management alternatives for the Interior Zone of the BWCA, where commercial logging is excluded: (1) We can continue to suppress fire and force a totally new and uncertain sequence of successional changes in the plant and animal communities, (2) we can reintroduce fire into the ecosystem by prescribed burning or by changing wildfire control practices, or (3) we can abandon the concept of natural ecosystems and turn to mechanical vegetation manipulation using the tools of applied forestry.

Some consequences of fire exclusion can be predicted in a general way. The short-lived pioneer forests such as the jack pine and aspen-birch communities will decrease and largely disappear within 100 to 150 years. The longer lived stands of red pine and white pine may persist as an overstory for 300 to 500 years, but they too may eventually almost disappear. The shade tolerant balsam fir, northern white-cedar, and spruces will greatly increase as they already have in some areas. Epidemics of the spruce budworm, such as the one now rampant, may become more frequent and periodically kill much of the balsam. There may be an accumulation of organic matter and forest fuels that could lead to a conflagration when severe fire weather occurs. In a sense, fire exclusion is a grand ecological experiment. We cannot accurately foresee the outcome, but we can guess at the trends. We have already been conducting this experiment for some 35 to 50 years!

On the other hand, even though we now understand the ecological need, we are not yet ready to reintroduce fire as a significant factor in the BWCA, either by prescribed burning or by "herding" wildfires. More research on fire behavior, fire control, prescribed burning techniques, and the ecological effects of prescribed fire will be needed.



To many of us, including myself, the third alternative--mechanized forestry--is "giving up the ball game." Mechanical or chemical tree harvest, soil preparation, seeding, planting, and weeding will all be required if a degree of control over plant successions is to be achieved through silvicultural techniques. We know how to proceed, but do we want to in a Wilderness as unique as the BWCA? The natural ecosystem can never be adequately simulated by such means.

The Wilderness-Area fire policy dilemma is not unique to the BWCA. Similar ecological circumstances and problems, differing in detail but not in principle, exist in many cherished Wilderness Areas and National Parks (see, for example, Habeck 1970, Heinselman 1970a, b, Kilgore 1970, Weaver and Biswell 1969). Wherever fire was a key environmental factor--and this includes a great many areas--we are faced with the same decisions. We have more hard facts to go on in the BWCA than in many other areas, and fortunately we still have some time to decide. The successional changes produced by fire exclusion are slow in northern forests, and the seed sources for most native plants will be available for decades yet. But the animal side of the ecosystem may suffer more rapidly because succession eliminates the habitats of certain species rather quickly.

## PROBLEMS OF REINTRODUCING FIRE

The problem of restoring fire to northern conifer-forest ecosystems is new to applied ecology. This is so because the ecological role and character of the fires are different from those of fires in grasslands, savannas, heathlands, the southern pines, ponderosa pine, or even post-logging prescribed fires in the North. Prescribed fires in these ecosystems may burn spectacularly, and with high rates of spread, but they are basically light to medium intensity ground fires, with relatively low resistance to control.

In contrast, fires in living northern conifer forests are frequently a combination of intense ground fires and running crown fires. Often heavy litter and thick organic-matter accumulations on the ground become part of the fuel load during burning weather. In some communities fires burned only at long intervals, perhaps 50 to 400 years or more. The ecological function here was to destroy the old forest and begin successions anew. Such fires can be awesome spectacles!

I am thinking here of fires in jack pine, lodgepole pine, the white pines, spruce and fir, Douglas-fir, and the many other forest types of the Lake States, the true boreal forests, and the higher elevations of the Rockies, the Cascades, and the Sierras. Almost our only experience with such fires until very recently has been in prevention and suppression work. The "herding" or "management" of such wildfires, or their deliberate ignition for beneficial purposes, have rarely been attempted. Yet this is what may be needed to preserve the ecosystems in Wilderness Areas or National Parks containing these ecosystems.

We must also be able to protect commercial forests, communities, and property on the periphery of the wilderness. And we must be able to predict the progress of fires to ensure the safety of visitors to the area.

Still another constraint will be the need to avoid mechanical scarring of the landscape with bulldozers and other heavy equipment. And large, permanent, artificial firebreaks, roads, and similar developments will usually be unacceptable.



Are these obstacles insurmountable? I think not. First, we need not burn a large percentage of the area at one time. What is needed is to slowly re-establish the natural mosaic of forest age classes and successional stages. Only a small fraction of an area would usually burn in any given fire year. There might be periods of several years with no fire, whether lightning fires or prescribed fires are relied on. If prescribed fires or "managed" wildfires are to be used, the natural "fire rotation" should be the yardstick to fire frequency and size where it can be determined. The incidence and size of past fires and the resulting pattern of forest age classes in the virgin forests can often be determined directly through studies of stand ages and fire scars. Where it can be, here is the best guide.

Various landscape features can be used advantageously in either wildfire "management" or prescribed burning. Natural firebreaks such as lakes, streams, swamps, rocky fuel-deficient lands, mountaintops, and high elevation barrens and snowfields can be worked with. Areas that have functioned as natural firebreaks can often be identified by changes in the age classes or community composition of the forests adjacent to them. Certain plant communities may create firebreaks that can be utilized. And recent burns often make effective firebreaks.

Aerial equipment greatly enhances our ability to locate and suppress spot fires, and to exert control quickly at crucial points without using firelines or heavy equipment. I am thinking of such things as aerial spotters, air tankers, smokejumpers, helicopters, and retardant drops. Water curtains and similar developments may also be very helpful.

Philosophical considerations dictate that prescribed fire should not be used unless natural lightning fires simply cannot be dealt with safely. In some western wilderness and park areas working with lightning fires is clearly a possibility. Witness the "let them burn" policy in parts of Sequoia-Kings Canyon National Parks (Kilgore 1970). I am not prepared to exclude this possibility in the BWCA, but more information and experience with various kinds of natural firebreaks would be necessary for a technical evaluation. Visitor-caused fires are unacceptable, both because their frequency and location are likely to be unnatural, and for obvious policy reasons.

Prescribed fire has many safety advantages. Because the place, time, weather, and ignition pattern are all chosen in advance, the control plans, forces, and equipment can be matched to the need and readied before the fire occurs. If fires cannot be controlled under these conditions, surely there is even less likelihood that wildfires can be suppressed. And we are successfully handling most wildfires today.

Another objection to fire that must be met is its possible contribution to air pollution and to the nutrient enrichment of streams and lakes. The facts are not all in on these questions. For example, we still need more data on the qualitative and quantitative contributions of forest fire smoke to the atmosphere. But the data already in suggest that such smoke is a minor source of dangerous chemical pollutants compared to auto exhaust, industrial emissions, and power generation (Darley et al. 1966, Fritschen, et al. 1970). Few good data are available on the nutrient input to lakes and streams following natural forest fires--and we need such data to progress beyond speculation. But for both problems one can argue that fire was part of the natural ecosystem and of the natural atmospheric cycle for millenia. In this sense neither smoke nor nutrient inputs from a natural fire regime can be properly called pollution. The remoteness of the areas concerned, the infrequency of burns, the small contributions of "pollutants," and the positive benefits to be derived all argue that ecosystem maintenance burns in wilderness can and should be tolerated.



Still another problem that must be faced is the need for public understanding and support for ecosystem maintenance burns. A near-universal belief that all fires are bad is one of the unfortunate legacies from the past half-century of fire prevention campaigns. These attitudes come both from a failure to tell the public about the true ecological roles of fire, and from ecologically inaccurate campaign slogans and posters. The time for change has come. In this "Age of Ecology" the public deserves and can understand the unvarnished facts about fire--both good and bad. When the public understands, I am convinced they will support the reintroduction of fire in wilderness and parks. A start has been made in getting the message to the public, but much more will be needed (see, for example, Olson 1969, Weaver and Biswell 1969, Johnston 1970, Kilgore 1970, Ternes 1970, Heinzelman 1969, 1970a, b).

## IS IT WORTH DOING?

One cannot consider the natural role of fire and the problems of providing for this role in Wilderness Areas without asking whether the benefits merit the effort. I think they do. If we succeed, and keep a remnant of the earth's natural ecosystems, the lives of our children and of unborn generations will be enriched. The full diversity and complexity of primeval nature will still be there for their study and wonder. The scientific, educational, and inspirational values will certainly be great, even if dollar values cannot be assigned. What price can we put on the opportunity to watch a jack pine forest spring up on a recent burn? What is it worth to know that a pack of timber wolves still stalks the moose on that burn? Will our grandchildren value these things? And may they value, too, the opportunity to answer questions about nature that did not occur to our generation? These and like questions require value judgments-- but they are the crucial questions.

If we exclude fire from these ecosystems, one of the most powerful environmental factors that shaped them will be gone. Major and unpredictable changes in both plant and animal communities will ensue. Indeed, such changes are already occurring in some areas! Eventually we may recognize a need to create the same kinds of effects that fire produced. And if we reject fire, these effects must then be produced by mechanical or chemical means. At best the result will be a poor substitute for the natural ecosystem. The values mentioned above will be lost or seriously eroded.

Yes, we must move thoughtfully and carefully in dealing with the fire regimes of our Wilderness Areas and National Parks. There must be time for adequate study and discussion of the consequences of various approaches. But move we must! For our opportunity to maintain or restore these ecosystems will not last indefinitely.



## LITERATURE CITED

Darley, E. F., Burelson, F. R., Mateer, E. H., and others.

1966. Contribution of burning of agricultural wastes to photochemical air pollution. Jour. of the Air Pollution Control Association 16(12): 685-690.

Fritschen, Leo, Bovee, Harley, Buettner, Konrad, and others.

1970. Slash fire atmospheric pollution. USDA Forest Serv. Res. Pap. PNW-97, 42 p., illus. Pacific Northwest Forest and Range Exp. Sta., Portland, Oregon.

Habeck, James R. 1970. Fire ecology investigations in

Glacier National Park. Dept. of Botany, Univ. of Montana, 80 p. (processed)

Heinselman, M. L. 1969. Diary of the Canoe Country's landscape.

Naturalist 20(1): 2-13.

Heinselman, Miron L. 1970a. Preserving nature in forested

Wilderness Areas and National Parks. National Parks and Conservation Magazine 44(276): 8-14.

Heinselman, Miron L. 1970b. The natural role of fire in

northern conifer forests. From symposium on "The role of fire in the Intermountain West," Intermountain Fire Research Council, Missoula, Mont., Oct. 27-29, 1970. Reprinted in Naturalist 21(4): 14-23.

Johnston, Verna R. 1970. The ecology of fire. Audubon 72(5):  
76-119.

Kilgore, Bruce. 1970. Restoring fire to the Sequoias.

National Parks and Conservation Magazine 44(277): 16-22.

Olson, Sigurd F. 1969. Fire of life. Audubon 71(5): 4-9.

Ternes, Alan. 1970. Do we need forest fires. True 51(400):  
33-38.

Weaver, Harold, and Biswell, Harold. 1969. How fire helps  
the big trees. National Parks Magazine 43(262): 16-19.

## FIGURE CAPTIONS

Figure 1.--The virgin forests of the BWCA owe their present composition and structure to periodic fires over the past 400 years.

Figure 2.--Even jack pine may persist more than 200 years without fire. Specimen in center foreground dates from a fire in about 1755-59.

Figure 3.--Fuel accumulations are often heavy in northern forests. This is a 90-year-old jack pine stand; the understory of fir has been largely killed by the spruce budworm.

Figure 4.--Fire scars such as this may record the natural "fire rotation."

Figure 5. The ecological function of many fires in northern conifer forests was to eliminate the old forest and begin successions anew. This is a burn in lodgepole pine.



Figure 6.--Helicopters and other modern aerial equipment are valuable aids to wilderness fire management and should help avoid mechanical scarring of the landscape.











BINDING SECT.

DEC 7 1972



3 1761 11548517 9

